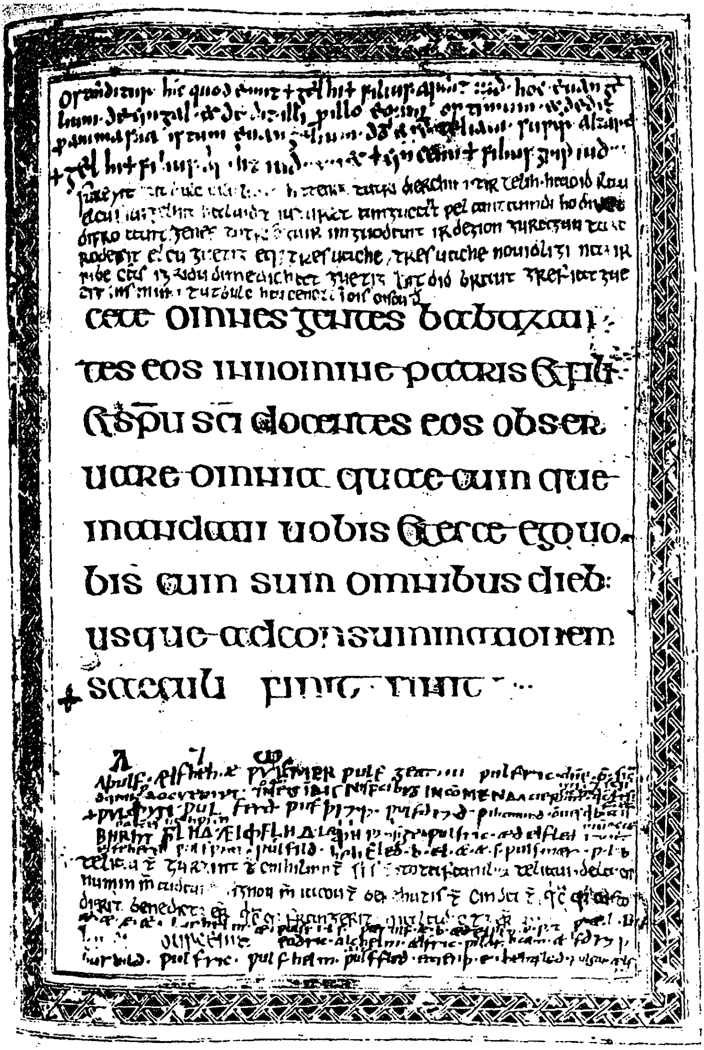
THE CELTIC GOSPELS


cete omnes gentes babtizan-
tes eos innomine patris et fili
et spu sci docentes eos obser
uare omnia quae cum que
mandaui uobis et ecce ego uo
bis cum sum omnibus dieb:
usque adconsummationem
saeculi finit amen

CODEX LICHFELDENSIS OLIM LANDAVENSIS

f. 71r (Mt. xxviii. 19–20)

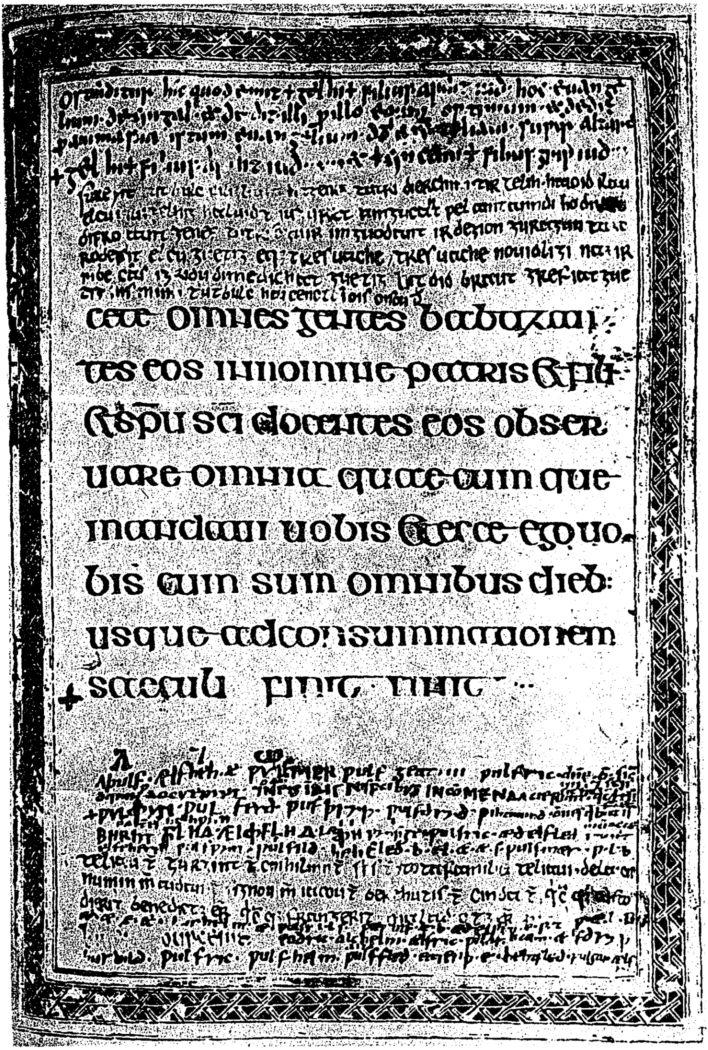
THE CELTIC GOSPELS

THEIR STORY AND THEIR TEXT

By

LEMUEL J. HOPKIN-JAMES
M.A., LL.D., F.S.A.
Chancellor of Llandaff

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON : HUMPHREY MILFORD
1934



CODEX LICHFELDENSIS OLIM LANDAVENSIS

f. 71r (Mt. xxviii. 19–20)

THE CELTIC GOSPELS

THEIR STORY AND THEIR TEXT

By

LEMUEL J. HOPKIN-JAMES

M.A., LL.D., F.S.A.

Chancellor of Llandaff

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON : HUMPHREY MILFORD

1934

OXFORD
UNIVERSITY PRESS
AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4
London Edinburgh Glasgow
Leipzig New York Toronto
Melbourne Capetown Bombay
Calcutta Madras Shanghai
HUMPHREY MILFORD
PUBLISHER TO THE
UNIVERSITY

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE

A PREFACE has come to mean one of two things, but sometimes a combination of both: first the giving of a reason for the production of the book, and next, the author's expression of thanks to those who have helped him in his work. Nothing need be said of the former because it is already set forth in the Introduction.

I can say of the photostat facsimile of the *Book of St. Chad*, which is known to my friends as 'Teilo', what Bianchini said of *Codex Veronensis* after he had that manuscript at his own house as his constant companion: 'semper domi socium et tamquam contubernalem habui' (*O.L.B.T.* No. vi, p. vii). For this privilege I have to thank my colleagues the Dean and Chapter of Llandaff, not forgetting the Very Rev. Garfield Williams, Dean of Manchester, but at the inception of this work my Dean and friend at Llandaff.

The appreciation of so great a scholar as Dr. Savage, Dean of Lichfield, has been such an inspiration in this *periculosa praesumptio* as to make me persevere in a task which a textual critic has described as being so irksome that it is generally shirked (Hoskier: *Concerning the Genesis of the Versions*, vol. 1, pp. x, xi). However, it has been to me a *pius labor*. The Dean, who, with the modesty of the erudite, has described himself as 'a disciple of accuracy', said in his 'Story of St. Chad's Gospels' (*Birmingham Archaeological Society's Transactions*, vol. xli, pp. 5–21): 'For the main purpose of this paper is to trace the life-story of this manuscript rather than its textual peculiarities. A critical study of the text would involve a long and detailed examination.' It is the result of this 'long and detailed examination' extending over three years, which I venture to set forth with the feeling that I have the critical eyes of Masters of the Schools, like Dr. Savage, upon the work, and in the hope that they will not be severe when they consider the conditions under which it had to be done.

A vicar of a parish of 20,000 people cannot afford much time for work in public libraries: what literary work he can do should be done at home where he is always 'at call' for his parochial duties.

Nevertheless I have to thank the authorities of the British Museum, the Bodleian, Lambeth Palace, Christchurch, Canterbury, and Boulogne-sur-Mer for the privilege of working in their respective libraries during my summer holidays.

To my colleagues on the Libraries Committee of the City of Cardiff, to Mr. Farr, the Librarian, and his assistant Mr. Morgan, my thanks are due for the loan of some rare works which I was unable to purchase.

The Dean and Chapter of Hereford very kindly provided me with a photostat copy of St. Luke of the Hereford Gospels, and allowed me to collate St. Matthew and St. Mark from their treasure in the chained library. For this I am greatly indebted to Chancellor Lilley.

To Mr. Jenkin James, Secretary to the Press Board and to the Council of the University of Wales, I owe the favour of putting me in touch with the Printer to the University of Oxford.

It would not be courteous to praise the work of the Printer and his staff of academic readers and correctors, but I should like to say that the passage of my book through the press has been very pleasant and agreeable, with the advantage of the Printer's knowledge, experience, and advice.

Professor Gruffydd, the Cardiff representative of the Press Board of the University of Wales, has saved me from some errors in the translation of Old Welsh records.

The Dean of Lichfield and my friend the Rev. David Mathew, Litt.D., have also revised some of the proof-sheets.

I am glad on grounds of sentiment and respect that my work is associated in some measure with the University of Wales in addition to being produced by the Oxford University Press.

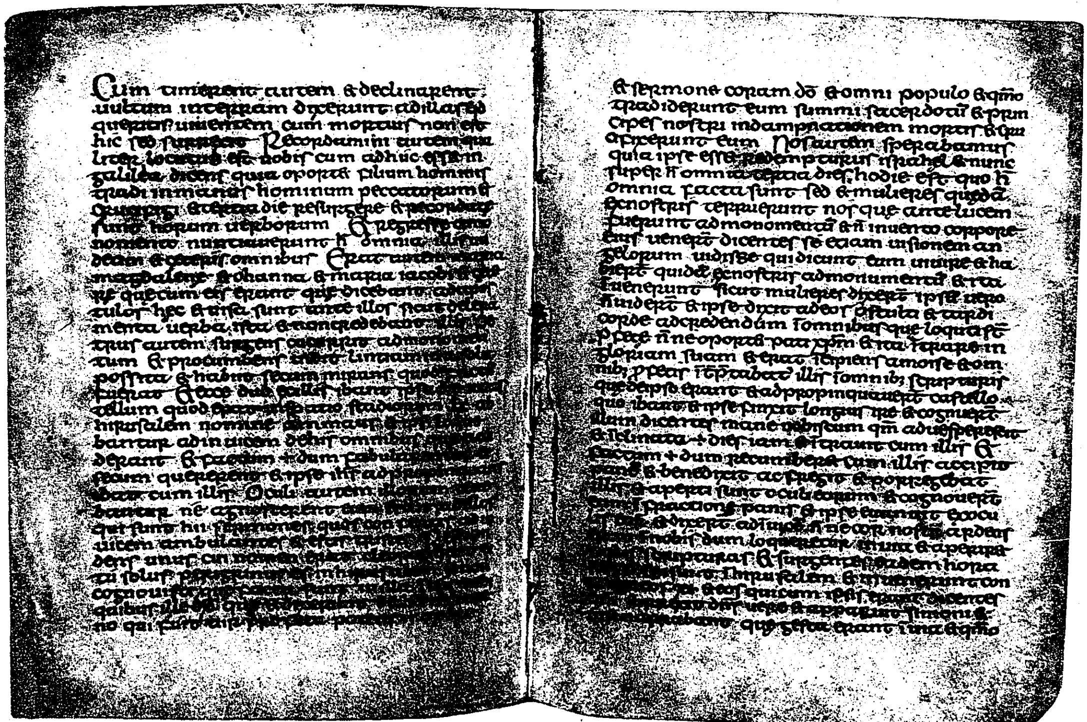
The Index is the work of my friend Miss Amy G. Foster, B.A., to whom Llandaff is indebted for the Calendar of its muniments.

Last of all, I am in duty bound to take this opportunity of assuring his Grace, the Lord Archbishop of Wales, that his encouragement has been a source of comfort and strength in the furtherance of a task which has been to me a labour of great love.

ST. MARTIN'S VICARAGE L. J. H.-J.
CARDIFF.
8TH DECEMBER, 1933.

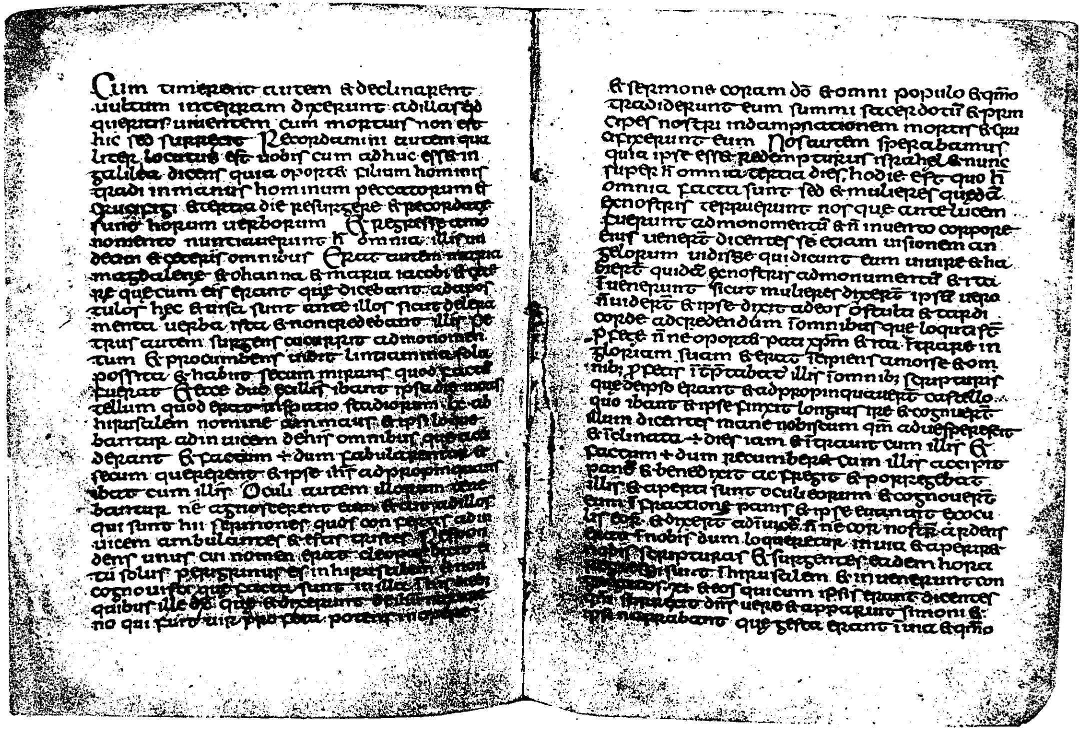
CONTENTS

ILLUSTRATIONS



THE HEREFORD GOSPELS. ff. 100v, 101r (Lc. xxiv. 5–35)

ILLUSTRATIONS



THE HEREFORD GOSPELS. ff. 100v, 101r (Lc. xxiv. 5–35)

INTRODUCTION

SOME years ago the Dean and Chapter of Lichfield allowed Sir John Ballinger, then Librarian of the National Library of Wales, to have photostat copies made of the Book of St. Chad, which has been in their possession for nearly a thousand years. The Council of the National Library of Wales presented one copy to Lichfield Cathedral, which possesses the original, one to Llandaff, the original home of the MS., and retained the third for themselves. A chancellor of a cathedral is generally *ex-officio* librarian, so the handsome facsimile passed to my care and keeping.

It seemed to me deplorable that this old Celtic text of the Latin Gospels had never been transcribed, though it had been in existence for twelve hundred years or so. Our MS. is known as an example of the literature of the pre-Norman Church in Wales, and is supposed to contain an independent recension of Holy Scripture which obtained in the early British Church. By students of Welsh history it is looked upon as an interesting MS. which contains the earliest piece of continuous Welsh prose that has come down to us, as well as the earliest records of primitive British social customs. If we leave Ireland out of the question for the moment, this is the earliest extant Latin text of the Gospels used in our country. It ends, however, with St. Luke iii. 8, as the second volume of the Book of St. Chad was lost somewhere between 1345 and the Commonwealth, for in 1345 the sacrist of Lichfield recorded that the book consisting of two volumes was then in his custody:

> 'Item duo libri vetustissimi qui dicuntur libri beati Cedde.'

Fortunately, however, there exists another MS. of the British type of text, so that we are able to complete the British text of the Gospels from the MS. at Hereford Cathedral. If any one should question the use of the term British rather than Anglo-Saxon here, I would ask him to distinguish between the writing of the Gospels themselves and the undoubtedly Anglo-Saxon script at the end of the Gospels which has nothing to do with the sacred text.

The writing of the Hereford Gospels is very like that of the

MS. known as Codex Usserianus I, or r_1, at Trinity College, Dublin. The text of the Hereford Gospels belongs to the Celtic recension or family, and is far removed from that of the Anglo-Roman Church as represented by the Book of Lindisfarne.

But we must return to the Llandaff=Lichfield Gospels. This MS. is most commonly known as 'The Book of St. Chad' because it has been the property of the great Mercian cathedral, whose patron saint is Chad, from the time of Wynsige, Bishop of Lichfield, who signed his name 'Wynsige presul' on the first extant page of the MS. But, as it belonged to Llandaff Cathedral for a long time before that, and bears upon it the record that it was given to God and St. Teilo, patron-saint of Llandaff, and contains within it many records of persons connected with Llandaff Cathedral, it may also be called St. Teilo's Gospels.[1] Moreover, it is actually called Teilo's Gospel (Book) in the attestations:

'De clericis vero Nobis episcopus teiliav saturnguid sacerdos teiliav'

and of others to the record (in the margin where St. Luke's portrait appears) by Sulgen the scholasticus. The transaction referred to is that of a manumission of slaves by some members of Sulgen's family, and in the usual anathema is the reminder that the deed is faithfully recorded in Teilo's Gospel:

'sit maledictus adō et a teiliav in cs̄ aeuangelio scrip̄ ÷

'May he be cursed of God and of Teilo in whose Gospel (Book) it is written.'

This was the ancient form of effecting that solemnity which the law still requires for certain transactions. The date of the deed is before 840, for Bishop Nobis is said to have been translated to St. Davids at or about that time.

It cannot be termed *The Book of St. Teilo*, as that description has all along belonged to the twelfth-century Liber Landavensis, which is called in Welsh *Llyfr Teilo* or 'Teilo's Book'. Professor Lindsay is of opinion that the Book of St. Chad should be called the St. Teilo's Gospels.[2]

[1] It has been described by Wordsworth and White in their *Nouum Testamentum Latine* as 'Lichfeldensis, olim Landavensis (L) . . . et forsan in Cambria scriptus est', followed by their reference, 'Vide H. Bradshaw, *Collected Papers*, pp. 458–61 (Cantabr. 1899), qui hunc librum "Euangelia S. Teliau" (Landavensis) potius quam "Euangelia S. Ceaddae" (Lichfeldensis) nuncupat, p. 707.'

[2] 'But there are many Welsh entries, as well as Latin entries containing Welsh



EVANGELIA S. TELIAV

f. 109ᵛ

MS. known as Codex Usserianus I, or r_1, at Trinity College, Dublin. The text of the Hereford Gospels belongs to the Celtic recension or family, and is far removed from that of the Anglo-Roman Church as represented by the Book of Lindisfarne.

But we must return to the Llandaff=Lichfield Gospels. This MS. is most commonly known as 'The Book of St. Chad' because it has been the property of the great Mercian cathedral, whose patron saint is Chad, from the time of Wynsige, Bishop of Lichfield, who signed his name 'Wynsige presul' on the first extant page of the MS. But, as it belonged to Llandaff Cathedral for a long time before that, and bears upon it the record that it was given to God and St. Teilo, patron-saint of Llandaff, and contains within it many records of persons connected with Llandaff Cathedral, it may also be called St. Teilo's Gospels.[1] Moreover, it is actually called Teilo's Gospel (Book) in the attestations:

'De clericis vero Nobis episcopus teiliav saturnguid sacerdos teiliav'

and of others to the record (in the margin where St. Luke's portrait appears) by Sulgen the scholasticus. The transaction referred to is that of a manumission of slaves by some members of Sulgen's family, and in the usual anathema is the reminder that the deed is faithfully recorded in Teilo's Gospel:

'sit maledictus adō et a teiliav in cs̄ aeuangelio scrip̄ ÷

'May he be cursed of God and of Teilo in whose Gospel (Book) it is written.'

This was the ancient form of effecting that solemnity which the law still requires for certain transactions. The date of the deed is before 840, for Bishop Nobis is said to have been translated to St. Davids at or about that time.

It cannot be termed *The Book of St. Teilo*, as that description has all along belonged to the twelfth-century Liber Landavensis, which is called in Welsh *Llyfr Teilo* or 'Teilo's Book'. Professor Lindsay is of opinion that the Book of St. Chad should be called the St. Teilo's Gospels.[2]

[1] It has been described by Wordsworth and White in their *Nouum Testamentum Latine* as 'Lichfeldensis, olim Landavensis (L) ... et forsan in Cambria scriptus est', followed by their reference, 'Vide H. Bradshaw, *Collected Papers*, pp. 458–61 (Cantabr. 1899), qui hunc librum "Euangelia S. Teliau" (Landavensis) potius quam "Euangelia S. Ceaddae" (Lichfeldensis) nuncupat, p. 707.'

[2] 'But there are many Welsh entries, as well as Latin entries containing Welsh



EVANGELIA S. TELIAV

f. 109v

On a fly-leaf of our MS. before the text of the Gospels are the words:

> 'Hic Liber Evangeliorum MS. antiquissimus, . . . hodie vulgo dictus Codex Sti Ceaddae, sed olim Landavii in Wallia Cambrorum Australium, in altari, ad Jusjuranda et donationes confirmandas adhibitus id quod ex marginibus liquet. A Sto Gilda +conscriptus ante A.D. 720 . . .
>
> +vid. Usheri Primordia
>
> ——Britann:——'

The reference which Smallbroke gives for the statement that the MS. was written by St. Gildas before A.D. 720 is to Primate Ussher's *De Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Primordiis* (published in 1633), pp. 468–9:

> 'Caradoc. Lancarvan. vit. Gild. cap. 14.
>
> 'Res a Gilda Albanio in Britanniâ, Arthuro regnante, gestas in ejus vitâ Caradocus sic enarrat. Cadocus Abbas Nancarbanensis ecclesiae rogavit Gildam Doctorem ut regeret studium scholarium per anni spatium: et rogatus rexit utillimum nulla mercede accepta a scholaribus, praeter orationes cleri et scholarium.
>
> Ubi ipsemet scripsit opus quatuor Evangelistarum: quod adhuc remanet in ecclesia Sancti Cadoci, auro et argento undique coopertum, ad honorem Dei et Scriptoris Sanctissimi et Evangeliorum.
>
> Tenent Walenses indigenae illud volumen pretiosissimum in conjurationibus suis, nec audent aperire ad videndum: nec confirmant pacem et amicitiam inter inimicos, nisi illud affuerit imprimis appositum. Finito anni spatio, et scholaribus recedentibus a studio: sanctus Abbas Cadocus et Gildas Doctor optimus communi consilio adierunt duas insulas, scilicet Ronech et Echni.'

names, in blank spaces throughout the volume, which show us that it formerly belonged to some Welsh monastic library. And one of these is nothing less than a deed of gift, recording the presentation of the MS. to the monastery of Llandaff and its patron-saint, St. Teilo, who is said to have lived in the sixth century:

> "Ostenditur hic quod emit Gelhi filius Arihtuid euangelium de Cingal, et dedit illi pro illo equm [*sic*] optimum, et dedit pro anima sua istum [*sic*] euangelium Deo et Sancto Teliaui super altare. Gelhi filius Arihtuid et Cincenn filius Gripuid."

Here is shown that "G., son of A., bought this Evangel from C. and gave him for it his best horse (or a valuable horse) and gave for his soul's sake this Evangel to God and St. Teilo upon the altar. Witnessed by G., son of A., and C., son of Griffith."' From this Professor Lindsay concludes: 'So that the truer name for the MS. would be "the Book of St. Teilo", or "the St. Teilo Gospels".' *Early Welsh Script*, pp. 1, 2.

As the tale is told, it was at Echni, or Flatholme, that Gildas copied the four Gospels, for the 'Life' proceeds to state:

> 'When blessed Gildas lived in the isle of Echni, and performed the ministerial duties, he wrote a missal book (missalem librum scripsit) and offered it to St. Cadoc when he became his confessor: therefore that book was called the Gospel of Gildas (ideoque codex ille evangelium Gildae vocatur).'[1]

The traditions of Ireland, Wales, and Brittany connect Gildas with the writing of such MSS. as ours.

The Irish saint Brendan is said to have visited Gildas at Ruys in Brittany and to have found there a 'missal' used by Gildas himself and written in Greek characters:

> 'Et habebat S. Gylldas missalem librum scriptum Graecis litteris, et positus est ille liber super altare.'

Irish scholars have shown how 'book' and 'missal' were interchangeable terms at that period.[2] The Llandaff Gospels answer the description in all respects but one. Caradoc says it was at Llancarfan in his time, which was after the Llandaff book had reached its new home at Lichfield, but I know of no reason why it should not have been another copy of the Gospels written by St. Gildas himself.

We have already seen on page xi the 'Ostenditur' entry, and must now consider what is known as the 'Surexit' entry, which contains the oldest piece of continuous Welsh prose in the world. There has been some difference of opinion amongst experts as to which was entered first on the last page of St. Matthew's Gospel. Sir John Morris Jones, Professor Lindsay, and the Dean of Lichfield (Dr. Savage) maintain that 'Surexit' was entered where it now is before the 'Ostenditur' entry was made at the top of the page.[3] The style of the lettering certainly seems to be older than that of 'Ostenditur'; moreover the attestations to the 'Ostenditur' are decidedly scanty—just two of them—and incomplete, as the dots in the gaps seem to show. The 'Ostenditur' appears to bear the marks of having been copied from another

[1] Rees, *Cambro-British Saints*, pp. 66, 360.

[2] 'The volume known as "The Gospel of St. Martin of Tours" is called in the story of its invention by St. Columba, a "liber missalis" (Reeves, p. 325). A book written by St. Gildas is called both "missalis liber" and "euangelium Gildae" in the same sentence of the Life of St. Cadoc (Rees, *Lives of Cambro-British Saints*, p. 66)' (Dr. Lawlor in *R.I.A.A.* xxxiii. C, p. 327).

[3] See *Taliesin* in the *Cymmrodor*, vol. xxviii (1918), pp. 268–79.

writing which the scribe failed to decipher completely when he came to the attestations.

The 'Surexit' entry is as follows:

'Surexit tutbulc fili(us) liuit hagener tutri dierchim tir telih haioid ilau elcu fili(us) gelhig haluidt iuguret amgucant pel amtanndi ho diued diprotant gener tutri o guir imguodant ir degion guragun tagc rodesit elcu guetig eq(us) tres uache tres uache nouidligi na ir ni be câs igridu dimedichat guetig hit did braut grefiat guetig nis minn tutbulc hai cenetl ī ois oisou đ.[1]'

This entry may be translated:

'Tutvulch the son of Llywyd and son-in-law of Tudri arose to claim the land of Telych which was in the hand of Elcu the son of Gelhig and the tribe of Iudguoret. They contend long about it. At last they dispossess the son-in-law of Tudri of (his) right. The good-men beseech one another (saying) "Let us make peace." Elcu afterwards gave a horse, three cows, three newly-calved cows only that there be no hatred between them from his possession afterwards till the day of doom. Tutvulch and his kinsfolk will not hereafter claim any title for ever and ever.'[2]

Sir John Morris Jones was of opinion that this is a copy of a document of Teilo's time and written in Welsh because the parties to the agreement probably would not have understood Latin (*op. cit.*, p. 279). Professor Lindsay does not exclude the possibility of the MS. itself being referred to Teilo's time.

The attestations to the document are:

'+Teliau T(estis) Gurgint T(estis) Cinhilinn T(estis) Sp's T(estis) Tota familia Teliaui, De Laicis Numin M(ap) Aidan T(estis) Signou M(ap) Iacou T(estis) Berthutis T(estis) Cinda T(estis) q(ui)c(um)q(ue) custodierit benedict(us) er(it). Q(ui)c(un)q(ue) frangerit maledict(us) er(it)...'

The reference to Teilo's date (he died *c.* 580, according to Baring-Gould and Fisher in their *Lives of the British Saints*, p. 227, or in 604, according to Ussher) brings us to the question as to the priority of the Llandaff Gospels as compared with those of Lindisfarne, and also to the comparison of their texts.

[1] 'This deest, "something is lacking", "continued below", is answered by the obelus-mark before teliau.' Professor Lindsay, *Early Welsh Script*, p. 46.

[2] Further records in the book, concerning manumissions of serfs, officers of the cathedral, food-rents, and boundaries of lands given to the church of Llandaff and other matters will be found in Rhys and Evans's *Book of Llan Dâv*, pp. xliii–xlviii; Seebohm's *Tribal System in Wales*, pp. 178–86; Bradshaw's *Collected Papers*, pp. 281–5, 452–88.

We must be careful to distinguish between similarity in illumination and illustration on the one hand and the character of the Latin text of the Gospels on the other. The handwriting, it is true, is very much alike, but no one has suggested that the Lindisfarne Gospels were written in Ireland. The style of semi-uncial script was in being for several centuries, and the North-British codex was written *c.* 700. Some time before, in 667, the Irish monks retired to Iona owing to their refusal to adopt the Roman customs and accept the Roman discipline. Lindisfarne then became Italo-Saxon, though the Irish school of writing and illumination still continued, but the texts which they copied were not the same. Dom Chapman tells us that the text of the Lindisfarne Gospels is substantially the same as that of the Codex Amiatinus, which is the farthest removed from that of the Celtic texts.[1] The Lindisfarne Gospels contain a Vulgate text of the very first rank. With only 62 of Teilo = Chad's 1,920 variations from the Vulgate text, of St. Matthew alone, in Wordsworth's edition, is the Lindisfarne text found to agree. The Llandaff and Lichfield Gospels belong to the Celtic Church; Lindisfarne, on the other hand, to a famous mission which had lately been Celtic but at the time the great codex was produced had passed to the Roman discipline, and in company with the neighbouring abbeys of Wearmouth and Jarrow produced the Italian and best type of the Vulgate text.

Very few of the early British MSS. have survived that process which began with the persecutions of the third century, when, according to Gildas, piles of MSS. of the scriptures were burned. There are several references in Welsh literature down to the time of Queen Elizabeth to one Scolan who burned the books of Wales.[2] How comes it that so many Irish MSS. of the Gospels have survived while most of the British have perished? The truth is that the Irish missionaries were found all over the continent of Europe where they left remains of their

[1] 'We are therefore not surprised to find that the splendid round hand of Lindisfarne has preserved for us substantially the same text of the Gospels that the not less beautiful Italian hand of Jarrow set down in A' (*Early History of the Vulgate Gospels*, p. 9).

[2] A danfon Scolan, gythraul gau,
I losgi llyfrau'r Cymro.
(*Hen Gwndidau*, p. 188.)

Llyfrau Cymry a'u llofrudd
I'r Tŵr gwyn aethant ar gudd
Ysgeler oedd Ysgolan
Fwrw'r twr llyfrau i'r tân.
—Gnto'r Glyn.

See also Myrddin Wyllt's verses on Yscolan in the *Myf. Arch.*, p. 104.

work, whereas the Welsh were driven into a corner and most of their works destroyed.

Between Wales and Ireland there was constant intercourse, as Miss Cecile O'Rahilly has shown in her *Ireland and Wales, their Historical and Literary Relations*. Wales probably gave Patrick to Ireland from some place near the Severn Sea, and the Irish saints flocked into Wales 'to learn the way of God more perfectly'. 'A Davide episcopo et Gilla et a Doco Britonibus missam acceperunt', says the catalogue of the Irish saints in reference to the second order (544–98) receiving a new liturgy of the Mass from these British saints.

It is said that St. Davids was placed where it is owing to its proximity to Ireland. In their journeys to Gaul there are references to the Irish saints and scholars crossing 'the two seas', and this alternative route to the Continent was *via* St. David's. If in later times all flocked to Ireland, including ecclesiastics from St. Davids, to the famous school of St. Finnian at Clonard, it must be remembered that St. Finnian himself had been trained under St. David and other Welsh saints in Wales, and whatever was said about the glories of Clonard in the Irish MSS. was also said of Llantwit Major in the Welsh MSS.

There are numerous records of the intercourse between Llancarfan and Ireland, where the Welsh monastery had daughter foundations. There are also references to the exchange of MSS. between the religious houses of Wales and Ireland. Our knowledge is not sufficient to tell whether Ireland got its Celtic text and its beautiful Insular script from Wales, or whether Wales received it, as it is set down in the Llandaff=Lichfield and the Hereford Gospels, from Ireland.

The fact that these British MSS. bear the characteristics of Irish penmanship and illumination, together with the Celtic text, only proves that these characteristics were the common property of Britain and Ireland alike, because the culture of the two countries at that time was practically the same; for the shores of the Irish Sea formed a 'culture pool', as Dr. Fox of the National Museum of Wales has shown in his *Personality of Britain*. The script of Teilo=Chad and Hereford is no more Irish than Welsh, as can be seen by comparing the letters with those of the Gurmarc stone at St. Davids, the Enniaun cross at Margam, the pillar of Samson at Llantwit Major, together with other inscriptions both

there and at Merthyr Mawr, and no one has said that these were 'written in Ireland'. What is true of the script is also true of the Celtic interlaced work both of the MSS. and the monuments.

The Gospels at Llandaff.

The Dean of Lichfield has shown more fully than can be attempted here how this Gospel-book stood in relation to the altar in the Celtic Church as did the testimony in relation to the ark amongst the Jews.

'And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.'[1]

So the new testimony, that of the Gospels of the New Testament, became the accessory of the altar, regarded as the mercy-seat in the Celtic Church.

The Book of Life.

Here and there throughout the MS. are names by themselves with nothing but a cross before them. The twelfth-century Book of Llandaff, containing copies of documents of previous ages, shows us how this feature arose. It was because this Gospel-book was regarded as a *Book of Life*, a figure so to speak of the 'Book of Life' mentioned in Rev. iii. 5, xiii. 8, xx. 12, 15, xxi. 27, with special reference to those 'whose names are in the book of life' (Phil. iv. 3). For a consideration, persons' names were written in the Llandaff *liber vitae*, that is in the Gospels which adorned the altar.

'Ilias, for his soul, and the inscription of his name in the Book of Life, gave a mansion in the middle of Abergavenny and four modii of land with it.'[2]

'Erbig son of Elffin, for inscribing his name in the Book of Life, granted in alms to St. Dubricius, St. Teilo . . .'[3]

The book was also kept as the most precious relic which the church possessed.[4] It is doubtful whether it was ever meant

[1] Ex. xxv. 16.

[2] Rees, *L.L.*, p. 436.

[3] *Ibid.*, p. 450.

[4] 'During the reign of Meurig, son of Ithael, King of Glewyssig, Ili, son of Cynflws, and Camawg met together at the monastery of Llandaff, and in the presence of Bishop Cerenhir, and his clergy, confirmed their peace, both swearing upon the altar of Peter the Apostle, and of St. Dubricius, St. Teilo, and St. Oudoceus, the holy Gospels and the relics of the saints being placed before them, that their ancient enmity was done away and forgotten.' (*Ibid.*, p. 469.)

to be read in the service of the church, as it contains no Eusebian canons, Ammonian sections, or titles, and there are, of course, no chapters or verses, nor were the folios numbered. In a vague way some capitals and stops make some sort of division here and there, but the MS. has no devices to facilitate oral reading. It was meant to be used, and was used, as a most sacred object of veneration, which, in a barbarous age, wild men, like the king who threw stones at the door of the Cathedral, could take their oaths upon, as it contained the holy law of the unseen God whom they invoked to witness their most solemn acts.

Cristes boc.

The Hereford Gospels were also used for recording solemn acts and deeds, and, as lawyers know, such deeds are recorded in the past tense, the act or deed being made otherwise than on paper, and recorded as evidence that it had been made.

In these Gospels, at the end, in an Anglo-Saxon hand quite unlike the British hand of the Gospels, is a record concerning the right to certain land, which concludes with the words:

> 'and thurcill rad tha to sancte aethelberhtes mynstre be ealles thaes folces leafe and gewitnesse and let settan on ane Cristes boc',

which Professor Lindsay gives in modern English as 'and Thurcill rode then to St. Ethelbert's Minster with all the folk's leave and witness and had (let) it entered (set) on a Christ's book.'[1] This record belongs to the episcopate of Athelstan at Hereford (1017–56) and the reign of Cnut (1017–35). There are also Lichfield records in the Llandaff=Lichfield Codex made after it had reached what was to be its Mercian home for a thousand years.

From Llandaff to Lichfield.

Glamorgan was continually exposed to raids from northern neighbours on the one side and the English on the other. The *Vita Sancti Iltuti* gives an account of a raid on Llantwit Major by King Eadgar, but it was not the only instance of an Anglo-Saxon attack on South Wales. It is probable that the Llandaff Codex was carried away during one of these raids, which need not of necessity have been on the Cathedral itself.

[1] *Early Welsh Script*, p. 41.

It was the custom to beat the bounds of territory devoted to the Cathedral with great solemnity. The petty kings carried the Book of the Gospels on their backs in the procession. Such lands were far from Llandaff sometimes, as was Llanarth in Monmouthshire near the English border.

> 'King Iddon, son of Ynyr Gwent, for the exchange of an eternal country sacrificed one of his mansions, viz. Lan Garth,[1] and all its territory . . . and the king going round the whole territory and carrying the Gospel on his back . . . perambulated the whole. . . .'[2]

It might well have been on some such occasion that the Mercians made a raid and carried off the Gospels with the rest of the plunder.

The British Museum MS. 36279 contains papers forwarded to the revisers of the Bible of 1881, and amongst them, at f. 119, is a printed paper, by Bishop Abraham, which contains nothing fresh, but its closing words are of interest. He writes of the second Lord's Prayer, at the end of St. Mark in the Lichfield Codex:

> 'and it ends with a device that seems to stand both for 'a malo' and for cmxl, the year when probably it came into the hands of Bishop Kinsy, i.e. A.D. 940.'[3]

[1] i.e. Llanarth.

[2] *L.L.*, p. 358.

[3] The *a* of the Insular script looks like an *o* with a *c* joined on to it. Now in this 'a malo', which is written as one word 'amalo', the *o* part of the *a* is elongated at the side to three-fifths of an inch, while the *c* part of the Celtic *a* is perfect. This letter then looks more like a *c* than an *a*. The *m* that follows is normal. The appearance of the second *a* in 'amalo' is that of a perfect *x*, for the *o* part of the *a* has had the middle of the side following the *m* erased. The *l* is normal. So far, this gives the appearance of cmxl. Of what was supposed to be the concluding *o* of 'amalo', we have an elongation to correspond with that of the *o* part of the *a* on the other side, but only the top and the side next to the *l* now remain, the elongation not being joined, and the bottom of the elongated *o* erased. The letter in its erased form would have no signification, so what was *amalo* now reads *cmxl* or 940.

PART I

CHAPTER I

THE VALUE OF THE LATIN VERSION

THE Latin Version is still the official Bible of half the Christian world. For a thousand years, as far as the West was concerned, it was the only Bible in ordinary use. The language of Wycliffe's Bible, though it was translated into English from the Vulgate direct, does not seem very strange to the reader of the English Bible of to-day, and he who essays to translate from the Vulgate now will find it difficult to depart far from the language of the English Bible. Wycliffe's Version was well known to our translators, and the Vulgate itself was the Bible on which they had all been brought up and which the clergy of the Reformation period were expected to read.

Archbishop Cranmer published Injunctions to the diocese of Hereford during the vacancy in the see in 1538, requiring each clerk to provide himself with 'a whole Bible in Latin and English, or at least a New Testament of both these same languages' and to 'study every day one chapter of the said Bible or New Testament, conferring the Latin and English together'. These Injunctions were enforced in other places as well. Tyndale's Bible was influenced by the Vulgate itself, by the German translation from the Latin, and by Wycliffe's phrases, which had passed into the common tongue, such as 'strait gate', 'narrow way', 'beam and mote', and many others. Let any one read Bishop Latimer's sermons and he will see how large a part the Vulgate played in the texts of scripture to which he refers. The same is true of the sermons of Andrewes and Laud.

Apart from the traditional forms of expression drawn from the Vulgate at the back of the minds of our translators when they set to work on the revision of 1611, based upon earlier revisions which had their roots in the Latin text, there were other reasons why the knowledge of the Latin text had a great influence upon the English translators from the Received Greek text. After all, the oldest Latin texts are translations of the oldest Greek texts, so that both Greek and Latin give the same ideas, which had to be expressed in English by minds as conversant

with the Latin text as ours are with the A.V. of 1611. The Bible is virtually the same in all tongues. The revisers of 1881 say in their Preface that the text of the A.V. 'shows evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek original'. Dr. Carleton in his work *The Part of Rheims in the making of the English Bible* has shown that the English Bible has taken some 2,803 readings, besides 140 marginal readings—nearly 3,000 in all—from the Roman Catholic (Reims) translation of 1582.

The scholars who produced the Roman Catholic translation identify their Latin text with that in existence long before the days of St. Jerome who produced the Vulgate Gospels in A.D. 383, for they say:

> 'We translate the old Vulgar Latin text, not the common Greek text, for these causes:—
>
> 1. It is so ancient that it was used in the Church of God above 1,300 years ago, as appeareth by the Fathers of those times.
>
> 2. It is that (by the common received opinion and by all probability) which S. Jerome afterwards corrected according to the Greek, by the appointment of Damasus the Pope. . . .'

If we add the 351 years that have elapsed since the Reims translation appeared it takes us back 1651 years to A.D. 282, whereas the earliest complete MSS. of the Gospels in Greek are not earlier than the fourth century. Thus the Latin Version represents Greek texts of even greater antiquity than those of our oldest extant MSS., and both Old Latin and Old Syriac often combine in their common testimony in favour of readings which are sometimes absent from or contrary to those of our oldest extant Greek texts. St. Jerome used better and older Greek MSS. wherewith to correct the Old Latin Version he had before him than any of those which were known in the sixteenth century, and his revised version of 383 might well represent the original Greek text better than any MS. used by Erasmus. The difficulty is to get back, through the best of the 8,000 MSS. which contain the Latin Gospels, whether of the mixed or pure Vulgate form, to the Latin text as St. Jerome left it.

The question of the Old Latin text as it existed before St. Jerome revised it is a far easier matter, as it is to be found in

less than thirty MSS. of the Gospels, and not in all of these in a complete form.

I shall endeavour to show how large a proportion of this Old Latin text, the 'Old Vulgate' as Cardinal Wiseman called it, or the 'old Vulgar Latin' as it is termed by the Reims translators, lies at the base not only of St. Jerome's revision but of our British texts of Llandaff=Lichfield and Hereford.

These ancient British texts contain Old Latin readings from MSS. which have perished and which in their turn most probably represent readings in Greek MSS. of which no trace can to-day be found. The tongue in which they were written is none the worse for being that of Imperial Rome, which had become the *sermo vulgaris* of the Britons, at a period when this country had been subject to a Roman occupation of three centuries and a half.

CHAPTER II

THE OLD LATIN VERSIONS

IT is to Rome we should naturally look for the earliest Latin version of the Greek Gospels. Such a version would be forthcoming in response to a need that had to be met, but apparently that need was not felt so much at Rome as elsewhere.

Educated Romans were a bilingual people. St. Paul wrote his Epistle to the Romans in Greek, and St. Clement of Rome wrote to the Corinthians in the same tongue. Irenaeus in Gaul wrote chiefly in Greek, and Marcus Aurelius sets forth his meditations likewise in Greek. With rare exceptions the early Popes in Rome all bear Greek names and wrote in Greek. Moreover, even to-day we find more Greek than is generally supposed in the Roman liturgy, especially in the services for Holy Week. For evidence of the earliest attempts to render the Greek Gospels in the Latin tongue we must look to another part of the Empire.

The African Version.

At the close of the second and the beginning of the third century we find a strong Church life in North Africa, and apparently the need of a Latin version was felt there more than at the heart of the Empire. We cannot say with certainty when individual attempts at translating the Gospels first began. According to St. Augustine it was a common practice in the first ages of the faith for those who possessed the Greek text to try their hands at rendering it into Latin:

> 'Ut enim cuiuis primis fidei temporibus in manus uenit Codex Graecus, et aliquantulum facultatis sibi utriusque linguae habere uidebatur, ausus est interpretari.'

What became of such attempts we do not know, except that some one or other of them must have come to the front before Tertullian's time (*c.* A.D. 200).

Before the third century closes there is much more to be learnt, for there has come down to us the Bobbio MS. called *k*, which contains a text with which quotations from the Gospels as used by St. Cyprian largely agree. This MS. can well be classed among the 'codices Afros' of which St. Augustine speaks. It

was probably written in Africa in the fourth century, and found its way to the Celtic monastery of Bobbio in north Italy, perhaps through Spain. Unfortunately it contains only Mc. viii. 8—xvi. 8 and Mt. i. 1—xv. 36, while much, even of these portions, is missing. This most ancient and interesting MS. has been published by the Oxford University Press under the editorship of distinguished scholars.

e.

Fortunately, however, we possess another 'African', or rather modified African, codex known as the Codex Palatinus or *e*. This again is not complete, as it lacks a considerable proportion of the text. The Africanisms, as they are called, or vulgar and rustic Latin, have been considerably modified in this MS. through contact with the European Latin. It is quite possible that the text of this MS. is an ancestor to the text of Teilo = Chad, because they both have exactly the same reading in Mt. xxii. 25:

'erant autem autem apud nos septem fratres'.

Of course the duplication of autem may be a mere coincidence.

Cardinal Wiseman was of opinion that there existed but one version of the Old Latin Gospels, and that was the African Version. According to his view this proceeded northwards to Italy and was the parent of the European Versions, which he maintained were but revised and refined African. But the European text seems to be so different from the African that it is very difficult to believe it is its child, though it is quite possible that in the course of ages the African text was considerably Europeanized, as we know was the case with the Codex Palatinus.

The European Text.

It is impossible to say when the European text arose, as there seems to be no evidence before the appearance of the *Gospels of Vercelli* (known as *a*), said to have been written by Eusebius, bishop of that see, who died in A.D. 371. As the MS. has the letter *a* assigned to it, perhaps it may be well to state that the Old Latin texts are known by the small letters of the alphabet, and, generally speaking, the Vulgate and mixed texts by capitals. *Codex Vercellensis* has been much worn by the kisses of pilgrims, and was written before St. Jerome's Vulgate appeared. Its text is printed in vol. xii of Migne's *Patrologia* (*Latina*).

Closely related to this text is the *Codex Veronensis*, or *b*, a text to which the general run of European texts is nearer related than to any other. The MS. has been assigned by its editor, Mr. Buchanan, to the fifth century.

The Gallican Text.

In the *Codex Corbeiensis* (*ff* or ff_2, a MS. which Mr. Buchanan dates from the fourth century) we have a Gallican type of text of great antiquity.

Unfortunately the *Codex Claromontanus* (*h* of the Gospels—not to be confused with *h* of the Epistles, which is the palimpsest of Fleury), now at the Vatican, and the *Codex Sangermanensis* (g_1) exist in their Old Latin form in St. Matthew only, the rest being mixed or Vulgate.

As the British Isles probably received their Christianity from Gaul, it is but natural that we should find the Old Latin readings in the Celtic Gospels so largely derived from *ff*, *h*, *and* g_1. St. Matthew, more than the other Gospels, retained much of the Old Latin form of text, and yet, where the Old Latin readings are most prevalent, there, if we relied on the citations of Wordsworth and White, we should come to the conclusion that they were most rare. When, however, the Oxford editors reached St. Luke they wrote: 'Lectiones etiam ex interpretationibus ueteribus saepius quam antea citauimus'.[1]

In the Old Latin text of the Celtic recension (represented by r_1, or Primate Ussher's MS. at Trinity College, Dublin) there appears to be close affinity with the Old Latin texts of Gaul.

The Bilingual MSS.

The Latin side of the bilingual *Codex Bezae*, the fifth- or sixth-century MS. presented by Theodore Beza to Cambridge University in 1581, is represented by the symbol *d* to distinguish it from D, of the Greek side, or of the MS. as a whole. Dr. Rendel Harris and Von Soden consider the influence of the Latin Version on the Greek to be characteristic of the text. One feels when reading it that it belongs neither to the African nor to the European family. Kenyon describes it as 'a Latinising descendant of a Graecising ancestor'.[2]

Codex Sangallensis is a bilingual MS. of the Celtic foundation

[1] *N.T.L.*, p. 307. [2] *T.C.N.T.*, p. 96.

of St. Gall. Its Greek side is known as Δ and its Latin counterpart as δ. Its chief interest lies in the fact that the scribe has given some 200 alternatives or double readings in the Latin translation of the Greek in St. Matthew alone. This feature of the Latin is also to be found in the St. Gatian MS. of Tours. I have not been able to secure the text of Codex Sangallensis, but have used the vocabularies supplied by Dr. Harris in his study of the text. He is of opinion that the Latin side, both here and in Codex Bezae, is not an accommodation to its conjugate Greek, but that the Greek is accommodated to the Latin in many places. Where the Latin differs from the best Old Latin texts it often contains a reading which exceeds them all in antiquity. His theory that these readings represent a lost version of greater antiquity than our present texts is attractive, and would cover many of the peculiar readings of the Celtic texts which cannot be traced to any extant Old Latin MS.

An Independent Text.

In collating St. Mark of Teilo = Chad and St. Luke of the Hereford Gospels with the Munich Gospels (*Codex Monacensis* or *q*) the number of supports from *q* is striking. This text is claimed as Italian with Codex Brixianus by Dr. Hort, but Professor Souter's conclusion that it presupposes a different Greek text from that which underlies the other Old Latin MSS., whether African or European, is more convincing.

Some Rare Texts.

Before we proceed to consider the Italian text, or the Vulgate text of St. Jerome's correction, something must be said of some other Old Latin MSS. whose texts I have not been able to obtain or to examine at first hand, and have had to rely on reports from Wordsworth and White, Hoskier, Bianchini, and other writers.

First, there are the readings supplied by Bianchini in his *Evangeliarium Quadruplex* in Migne's *Patrologia* (*Latina*), vol. xii.

Codex Corbeiensis I (ff_1) was taken from France to St. Petersburg. It contains St. Matthew only. I have made use of its readings in those places where ff_2 is deficient.

Codex Vindobonensis (*i*) is at Vienna. My citations from it are taken from Bianchini's reports.

Codex Rehdigeranus (*l*) is at Breslau.

Codex Colbertinus (*c*) is at Paris, but was written in Languedoc, where the use of this very late copy of the Old Latin text lingered on till the twelfth century when the MS. was written. Professor Burkitt quotes a specimen of the orthography from Mc. xii. 32:

Un' ÷ dš & ñ ē ali' p̄t eū.

This stands for 'Unus est Deus et non est alius praeter eum'. There is much the same orthography in the twelfth-century St. Matthew attached to the Book of Llandaff.

Codex Colbertinus is supposed to contain a large element of 'African' readings. The MS. is an illustration of the fact that age of MS. and age of text are two different things. I have tried to obtain or to see the text but have failed. My very meagre reports from this MS. are from several works where some of its readings are quoted.

The Italian Text.

The Codex Brixianus (*f*) stands in a peculiar position of a MS. of the Italian type of text which is the European type purified and refined and made more cultured. The question is whether this 'Itala' is not St. Jerome's Vulgate itself, as was believed by Bentley and is maintained by Professor Burkitt in *The Old Latin and the Itala* (*Texts and Studies*, vol. iv, No. 3) and supported by Professor Souter.[1] Wordsworth and White, on the other hand, regard it as an Old Latin text which St. Jerome took as his base for his Vulgate. Since 90 per cent. of it is Vulgate the question is how to account for the remaining 10 per cent. of the text.

St. Augustine mentions the 'Itala' as the best translation. It is called by him *Itala interpretatio*, and is preferred to the others because it not only sticks more closely to the words ('verborum tenacior') but also shows greater insight into their meaning. Burkitt maintains that the Vulgate was Italian to St. Augustine, who was living in Africa. Souter says *f* was written in the sixth century and represents the Latin side of a bilingual MS. which had Gothic on the other, that it was made from an Old Latin

[1] '*f* (saec. vi) (mutilus) (Brescia). Is codex non ueteris Latinae uersionis, sed pars Latina codicis Gothico-Latini, et potius inter codices Vulgatae Latinae adnumerandus esse uidetur' (*Nouum Testamentum Graece*, Souter).

MS. partly corrected to the Vulgate and then altered to suit the readings and renderings of the Gothic.

We shall have to return again to the Codex Brixianus.

The Derivation of the Celtic Text.

In the Celtic Gospels, as we shall see, we find traces of all these types, and of others unknown to us. The fact that the Celtic type includes a large number of 'African' readings points to the fact that such readings represent in the Insular Gospels an earlier stage of the European texts than those of *b* and others.

We know of nothing which would lead us to suppose that St. Augustine's reference to the endless variety of translators ('latinorum interpretum infinita varietas') refers to Africa alone. It is possible that the Gospels were translated at several places in the West at about the same time, and that the resemblance between most of the texts may be due to the recensions of later times. Both Professor Turner and Canon Streeter doubt the exclusively African origin of the 'African' texts.[1]

[1] 'I cannot believe that there was no version at least of the Gospels, extant in Rome for the use of the Latin-speaking Christian population.... And the Gospel must have spread through central and perhaps through northern Italy from Rome as the source and in Latin as its medium' (*The Vulgate Gospels*, p. xii).

'Tertullian, the predecessor of Cyprian at Carthage, speaks of the Apostolic sees, with special reference to Rome, as the "wombs of the Catholic Church". From this and from the general probabilities of the case we may tentatively infer that African Christianity came from Rome, and that the African Latin was ultimately derived from an earlier form of the Roman text' (*The Four Gospels*, Streeter, p. 66).

CHAPTER III

ST. JEROME AND HIS VULGATE

THE reader will probably have formed the opinion already that there existed a great variety of Latin texts with regional differences sufficient to enable them to be classed according to their provenance. But variety in readings and renderings did not end there. No two MSS. even of the same provenance agreed absolutely, so that Jerome's words 'tot sunt exemplaria pene quot codices', 'there are almost as many forms of text as copies', or 'every MS. gives a new type of text', appears to be not far from the truth.

The sacred text had suffered much corruption, and it seemed to Damasus the Pope that the time had come to revise it; moreover, he had at hand a scholar well qualified for the task. The Pope chose his secretary Eusebius Sofronius Hieronymus, who had been one of the most able pupils of the grammarian Donatus, and was, as Professor Turner puts it, beyond most other men 'utriusque linguae peritus'. He reproached himself for being more of a Ciceronian than a Christian, and relates that when he was ill with a fever he dreamt that he was judged by Christ, who replied to his plea that he was a Christian 'Mentiris, Ciceronianus es, non Christianus: ubi enim thesaurus tuus, ibi et cor tuum.' We know how St. Jerome conceived of his task from his open letter to Pope Damasus when he sent him the first-fruits of his work in A.D. 383:

> 'Thou compellest me to make a new work of an old: after so many copies of the scriptures have been dispersed throughout the world, I am now to occupy the seat of the arbiter, as it were, and seeing they disagree, to decide which of them accords with the truth of the Greek: a pious task, truly, yet a perilous presumption, to pass judgement on others, and oneself to be judged by all.

St. Jerome complained that the texts had been badly rendered by incompetent translators ('a vitiosis interpretibus male edita'), made worse instead of better by the presumption of unskilful correctors, and added to or altered by sleepy scribes. We do not know what Greek MSS. he used other than that they were old, as he tells us. Where the Latin texts were at variance he chose

the oldest and best Greek readings and amended the current renderings nearest to them in such a way as to bring them closer to the best Greek texts. He checked glosses and interpolations, and kept as near to the orthography of the Greek, in words derived from Greek, as the Latin language would allow. When St. Augustine wrote to congratulate him as a translator he disclaimed the term and substituted the word corrector 'si me, ut dicis, in N.T. emendatione suscipis'. He used an Old Latin text that had probably had previous revision. Souter is of opinion that it was such a MS. as *b*, but in St. Luke a text almost identical with *a*.

The Reception of the Vulgate.

We know that somewhere between 394 and 400, to quote Professor Burkitt's words, 'something happened at Hippo' in the matter of the text which St. Augustine used. In short quotations from memory he quotes from the Old Latin, but for longer and continuous passages he goes to St. Jerome's revised version. No doubt the larger and more important churches also used St. Jerome's version, though not to the total exclusion of the Old Latin texts, which continued to be copied in many places. Though St. Jerome's work was undertaken at the request of the Pope it had to win its way by its own merits, and was not received with universal approbation. New copies would be made for some large churches, and from smaller churches copies of the Old Latin text would be brought in to be corrected. Skins were expensive, and it was more convenient in every way to bring the present copy of the Gospels possessed by a church up to date by correcting it with the new version than to have a new copy made.

A church would not be compelled to use the new Vulgate; in fact at Rome itself, according to Gregory the Great, St. Jerome's Version was used side by side with the Old Latin, while the quotations in St. Gregory's homilies are from a mixed type of text. A scribe would therefore feel that he was not bound to incorporate into his text every correction that St. Jerome had made. For instance, when he came to the petition for our daily bread in the Paternoster he may not have liked the new rendering 'supersubstantialem' and would still keep to his old 'cotidianum'. Or again he might have found Jerome's new

orthography in the words derived from Greek, with his *y* for *i* and *ph* for *f*, very confusing, to say nothing of the spelling of words derived from the Hebrew, but on the other hand perhaps he would be glad to incorporate the new readings while retaining the old spelling. Thus we find that Σ, the oldest MS. of the Vulgate, retained much of thé old orthography.

It is almost impossible to find a Vulgate MS. without some traces of Old Latin readings and orthography. It must be remembered that the base of every Vulgate MS. is an Old Latin base simply because St. Jerome's own base was such. This must be tested and understood, as it does not appear to be obvious, before we proceed to consider the mixed text of the Celtic MSS.

CHAPTER IV

THE OLD LATIN BASE OF THE VULGATE

THE term 'Vulgate' was taken over from the Greek for the LXX, called the Vulgate of the Old Testament, and its transference to the current Latin was easy and natural. The Old Latin itself was called the Vulgate before St. Jerome's correction displaced it. Cardinal Wiseman called it Old Vulgate to distinguish it from St. Jerome's new Vulgate. St. Jerome used the term to indicate the most prevalent forms of text in use in his time. Roger Bacon in the thirteenth century seems the first to have applied it to St. Jerome's revision.

Before we venture on our quest for the origins of the Celtic, British=Irish, or Insular (British Isles) text we must be sure what we mean by an Old Latin reading, as we shall meet the term frequently. A pure Old Latin text would be one that had never been revised by St. Jerome. If it be a text bearing all the marks of his correction it is a pure Vulgate, though its base is Old Latin. If, however, those corrections were only partially adopted the result would be a mixed text. Let us take one or two verses to illustrate the different types of the Latin texts.

OLD LATIN

African (*k*).

'sic luceat lumen uestrum coram hominibus ut uideant bona opera uestra et clarificent patrem uestrem[1] uestrum qui in caelis est.'

European (*a* and *b*).

'sic luceat lux uestra coram hominibus ut uideant opera uestra bona, et magnificent patrem uestrum qui est in caelis.'

Italian (*f*).

'sic luceat lux uestra coram hominibus ut uideant opera uestra bona et glorificent patrem uestrum qui in caelis est.'

VULGATE

Clementine.

'sic luceat lux vestra coram hominibus ut videant opera vestra bona et glorificent patrem vestrum qui in caelis est.'

[1] A scribe's error.

Wordsworth and White.

'sic luceat lux uestra coram hominibus ut uideant uestra bona opera et glorificent patrem uestrum qui in caelis est.'

First it will be noticed that the European and Italian read 'lux uestra' for the African 'lumen uestrum'. Then the European reads 'magnificent' for the African 'clarificent', but the Italian is satisfied with neither and substitutes 'glorificent'. Finally, the European reads 'qui est in caelis' for the African 'qui in caelis est' and the Italian agrees with the African against the European.

What then did St. Jerome correct? It all depends upon what type he took for his base. Taking *f* as his base (if *f* is not the Vulgate itself but an Old Latin MS.) he altered nothing according to the Clementine text. If he took *b* as his base he would also have altered nothing, except that he would have substituted 'glorificent' for 'magnificent'. The truth is, as Kenyon has said, 'Jerome's revision of the N.T. was very partial and the basis of his text remains Old Latin.'[1]

Let us take another example. Mt. vii. 12:

European (*a* and *b*).

'Omnia ergo quaecumque uultis ut faciant uobis homines bona ita et uos facite illis.'

Vulgate.

'Omnia ergo quaecumque uultis ut faciant uobis homines et uos facite eis.'

Here every word of the Vulgate is taken from the Old Latin except that 'eis' was substituted for 'illis' and 'bona ita' was omitted. Where St. Jerome made no alteration in the Old Latin base, that base is not described as an Old Latin reading although it really is so; but where he corrected the reading, that correction we call a Vulgate reading, and the reading displaced by him we call an Old Latin reading, thus 'bona ita' and 'illis' are Old Latin readings here.

[1] *T.C.N.T.*, p. 239.

PART II

CHAPTER V

THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE CELTIC GOSPELS

(i) *The Old Latin Element.*

DR. GWYN in his edition of the Book of Armagh describes the Celtic text as endlessly varying as we turn from copy to copy, yet distinguished by one well-marked and conspicuous character, the predominance in it of Old Latin readings (cxli).

In collating St. Matthew of Teilo=Chad with the Vulgate of Wordsworth and White I have noted 1,920 variations from the text there set forth and have traced 734 or 38 per cent. of them to Old Latin MSS.[1] Of these the proportion of agreement with the most important Old Latin MSS. is: *a* 38 per cent.; *b* 45 per cent.; *d* 21 per cent.; *e* 30 per cent.; *f* 25 per cent.; *ff* 45 per cent.; g_1 39 per cent.; *h* 38 per cent., and *k* 19 per cent.

In St. Mark, Teilo=Chad varies from the Clementine Vulgate in 1,354 places, of which 578, or 42 per cent. of the variations, can be traced to Old Latin MSS. Even this large proportion is understated, because I have been unable to examine the texts of *c* and *l*, and *r* is missing in so many places.

In St. Luke, where the text from iii. 9 to the end of the Gospel is from the Hereford MS., I have chosen two short sections on

[1] St. Matthew i. 1 to xi. 16 has been taken as the first section because *ff*, otherwise ff_2, is wanting till xi. 16 is reached. Here there are 261 Old Latin readings distributed as follows: *a* 118 or 45 per cent., *b* 122 or 46 per cent., *d* 39 or 14 per cent., *f* 70 or 26 per cent., g_1 118 or 45 per cent., *h* 84 or 32 per cent., *r* 59 or 22 per cent.

From xi. 16, where *ff* begins, to xiv. 8, where *k* ends (with the exception of xv. 20 to 36): *a* 25 or 28 per cent. of the 88 Old Latin readings, *b* 31 or 35 per cent., *d* 19 or 21 per cent., *f* 14 or 15 per cent., *ff* 31 or 35 per cent., g_1 35 or 39 per cent., *h* 32 or 36 per cent., *k* 17 or 19 per cent.

From xiv. 8 to xviii. 12 (*h* is missing, xiv. 23—xviii. 12) with 90 Old Latin readings: *a* 41 or 45 per cent., *b* 50 or 55 per cent., *d* 34 or 37 per cent., *e* 24 or 26 per cent., *f* 27 or 30 per cent., g_1 46 or 51 per cent.

From xviii. 12 to xxiv. 49 (all *e* is missing from xxiv. 49 to xxviii. 2), where there are 122 Old Latin readings: *a* 46 or 37 per cent.; *b* 51 or 41 per cent., *d* 20 or 16 per cent., *e* 42 or 34 per cent., *f* 37 or 30 per cent., *ff* 60 or 49 per cent., g_1 43 or 35 per cent., *h* 51 or 41 per cent.

From xxiv. 46 to the end of the Gospel there are 173 Old Latin readings with *a* 69 or 39 per cent., *b* 86 or 49 per cent., *d* 38 or 22 per cent., *f* 50 or 28 per cent., *ff* 75 or 43 per cent., g_1 48 or 27 per cent., and *h* 75 or 43 per cent.

the ground that the St. Gatian text and that of the Garland of Howth are together.

The first is St. Luke xv. 25 to xvi. 15, which has 40 variants from the Clementine, of which 20 (or 50 per cent.) are traced to Old Latin sources in the proportions of *a* 10; *b* 9; *d* 8; *e* 5; *f* 8; *ff* 11; *m* 1; *q* 6; *r* 4, and others.

The next section where r_2 is extant is xvii. 7 to xix. 11. Here Hereford has 143 variants, of which 59 (or 41 per cent.) are Old Latin, comprising *b* with 29; *q* and *r* 28; *ff* and *e* 19; *a* and *f* 16, and *d* 11.

Throughout the whole of our text whether collated with the Clementine or with the Wordsworthian Vulgate the proportion of Old Latin readings among the variations is about 40 per cent. We can from these facts appreciate Dr. Gwyn's remark that the memories of the Celtic scribes were saturated with the familiar Old Latin text and their religious life bound up with it.

(ii) *The 'Vulgate base' Theory as applied to the Celtic Texts other than that of the Book of Durrow.*

Just as a number of scholars have assumed that the date of a MS. where it is not known is of the eighth century, on the principle 'Omne ignotum pro—saeculo octavo', to quote the phrase of the Dean of Lichfield, so it has been too often repeated that the Celtic MSS. have a Vulgate base. My own view is entirely in support of the position of Mr. Hoskier and Dom Chapman:

> 'The point to be emphasised is that the Irish text as a whole, irrespective of date, is an Old Latin text revised to the Vulgate, and quite unlike Amiatinus, which would seem always to have been a Vulgate.'[1]

Dom Chapman describes it[2] as a 'European' text, corrected considerably by the revision of St. Jerome, and all existing MSS. of it have been still further revised, some more, some less. The Celtic text is an Old Latin text corrected to the Vulgate, not a Vulgate text corrupted by the Old Latin.[3] The Irish Gospel text is fundamentally an Old Latin text vulgatized.[4]

[1] Hoskier, *Concerning the Genesis of the Versions of the New Testament*, ii. 280.

[2] *The Early History of the Vulgate Gospels*, p. 172.

[3] Ibid., p. 178.

[4] Ibid., p. 179.

The fallacy of the 'Vulgate base' theory can be tested in a few well-known places.

In the Lord's Prayer (Mt. vi. 9–13) the text of Teilo=Chad reads:

PATER NOSTER QUIES INCAELIS
SANCTIFICETUR NOMEN TUUM
ET UENIET REGNUM TUUM
FIAT UOLUNTAS TUA
SICUT IN CAELO ET IN TERRA
PANEM NOSTRUM COTIDIANUM
DANOBIS ODIE
ET DIMITTE NOBIS DEBITA NOSTRA
SICUT ET NOS DEMITTIMUS DEBITORIBUS NOSTRIS
ET NE NOS INDUCAS INTEMPTATIONEM
SED LIBERA NOS AMALO.

Now all this is Old Latin down to 'sicut', which is Vulgate—the only Vulgate word in the Prayer—or one word in fifty. Would we say that this text had a Vulgate base?

Take again the first of the 'Comfortable Words' (Mt. xi. 28). Teilo=Chad reads: 'Venite ad me omnes qui laboratis et honorati estis et ego reficiam uos.' With the exception of the aspirate, the reading of the Old Latin *b* is exactly the same.

The 'Vulgate base' is generally found on examination to be none other than the base of the Vulgate.

(iii) *The Nature of a Mixed Text.*

A modern example of a 'mixed' text. Many would be surprised to know that the Church of England has a text of Holy Scripture which is neither that of the A.V. of 1611 nor of the R.V. of 1881, but a mixture of both with other elements brought in. It will help us to understand the Celtic position if we think of the A.V. in terms of the Old Latin, the R.V. in terms of the Vulgate, and the text of the Revised Prayer Book of 1928 (as given in the Epistles and Gospels of the Christian Year) in terms of the mixed text of the Celtic Church which was neither pure Old Latin nor pure Vulgate.

Twenty-third Sunday after Trinity. The Epistle. Phil. iii. 20.

'For our citizenship is in heaven: from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change the body of our low estate that it may be like unto his glorious body.'

Here the text is neither A.V. nor R.V., but very mixed. 'Citizenship' is R.V. for the A.V. 'conversation'. The R.V. 'we wait for a Saviour' is not adopted, neither is 'fashion anew'. The A.V. 'our vile body' is discarded, but the R.V. 'the body of our humiliation' is not the rendering that is put in its place. The bishops and scholars who revised the text in 1928 did what the editors of the Celtic texts sometimes did (for examples see Teilo=Chad in Mc. vi. 40, xiv. 44, and xv. 12): went to the original Greek, translated afresh, and gave 'the body of our low estate', which is neither A.V. nor R.V., just as the Llandaff = Lichfield Gospels gave 'persingulas arias', 'ducite cum monitione', and 'regi illi quem dicitis', which are neither Old Latin nor Vulgate. They gave up the A.V. 'that it may be fashioned like unto' and did not adopt the R.V. 'that it may be conformed to' but rendered 'that it may be like unto'.

In the Gospel for the second Sunday after Easter, the A.V. base is taken in St. John x. 16, 'and there shall be one fold and one shepherd', but 'flock' is substituted for 'fold' from the R.V., though '*they shall become* one flock' is not incorporated. Here we have a mixture of three texts in one verse: the A.V., R.V., and R.V. margin.

For the Sunday next before Advent we have for St. John vi. 14 'when they had seen the sign that Jesus did'. The text is A.V. with the R.V. 'sign' substituted for the A.V. 'miracle', but the R.V. context 'When therefore the people saw the sign which he did' is not used.

So did the revisers of the Celtic Church. They simply took from the Vulgate what suited their purpose. Sometimes they adopted Jerome's orthography and forgot it in the next line. Sometimes they clung to an archaic form, just as 'music' is spelt with a 'k' in the Revised Prayer Book text of 1928, 'he heard musick and dancing'. (The alternative Gospel for the ninth Sunday after Trinity—St. Luke xv. 25.)

CHAPTER VI

THE SOURCES OF THE CELTIC TEXT

IT would be natural to suppose that the Churches of Britain and Ireland received their text of scripture from the same place whence came their faith and order. Our insular traditions derive our Christianity from Gaul, at least the strength and support of it, if not its origin. The earliest records of the diocese of Llandaff connect it with the missions of St. Germanus of Auxerre and St. Lupus of Troyes, and we were always taught to look to the Christian schools of St. Martin of Tours for the model of our great religious foundations of Llantwit Major, Llancarfan, and Llandough, which maintained much intercourse with the Irish monasteries.

St. Patrick is said to have taken MSS. of the Scriptures to Ireland from Lérins which formed the foundation of the old Irish texts soon to be so mingled with the text of Britain as to make it scarce possible to distinguish between them.

The Insular text has to be considered from two points of view:

i. The European Old Latin text of the Celtic recension of the British Isles, as evidenced by Archbishop Ussher's codex known as *r*, and

ii. The mixed text, having an Old Latin base but corrected time and again to bring it into greater conformity with the Vulgate.

The work of Dom Chapman in his *Early History of the Vulgate Gospels*, of Mr. Haddan in *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents* (vol. i), and of M. Bonnassieux in his *Les Évangiles synoptiques de Saint Hilaire de Poitiers* has enabled us to trace many of its readings to the schools of Lérins and of Gaul, as well as to the writings of Gildas in Britain. Gaul remained for a long time faithful to the Old Latin texts.

There is a danger of laying undue stress on M. Berger's argument that the progress of the Vulgate in the British Isles was commensurate with the advance of the Roman Church, for we must bear in mind that even in Rome the ancient version continued to be used late in the fifth century, and in the sixth Pope

Gregory's statement that the Roman Church accepted both the Old Latin and the Vulgate is borne out by his own practice in mingling the two elements. There can, however, be no doubt that the influence and penetration of the Vulgate was greater in the Italo-Saxon missions of the north of England than in the Churches of Wales and Ireland, where the older texts had a firmer footing, and where we cannot help believing they had texts of an Old Latin character in addition to the type that has survived in the mutilated pages of Primate Ussher's Codex *r*. They adopted the readings of the Vulgate more freely than its spellings, so that they became common in an Old Latin garb. This is especially so with regard to the oldest MS. of the Vulgate now known as Σ, so ably edited by Professor Turner, from the Irish foundation of St. Gall.

According to M. Berger, the historian of the Vulgate, there appear to have been certain periods when there was, so to speak, a fresh Vulgate 'drive', just as there was a period when it was practically excluded. The commencement of the fifth century was such a period, when Britain was in active relation with the south of Europe. But fifty years later, when the invasions o the Saxons and others had closed the way to literary intercours with the countries of the south, a period of restraint set in, i which the Insular churches developed their independent literar culture. The British Isles, like Spain at a later period, remaine closed countries to the outer world for a long time and developed Biblical texts of their own, cut off as they were from Lati influence, Britain by her pagan invaders and Spain by the Ara domination; and the old traditions of religious independenc became accentuated by the invasions of her enemies. Thus Spai and Britain developed types of text which had much in commo as they had, so Bishop Frere informs me, in liturgy as well.

Before the year 547 the Vulgate had penetrated deepl into Britain, as we can gather from the Biblical texts used b Gildas except in certain books of the Old Testament. Many c the Vulgate corrections were incorporated into the Celtic MSS but the precise amount of correction needed to turn a Celti mixed text into a Vulgate I have never been able to ascertain.

CHAPTER VII

THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE TEXT OF TEILO = CHAD TO THAT OF OTHER GOSPEL MSS.

I HAVE examined and noted all the collations of Wordsworth's MSS. in their relation to our text, in addition to those of my own research amongst other MSS. The text of the Hereford Gospels, in that it agrees in 774 places out of the 1,920 places in which Teilo = Chad varies from the text of Wordsworth and White, comes nearer than any other to our text. The Irish Codex r_2 comes next, but so much of it is missing that we can only tell the proportion by comparing the extant portions. R follows with 657 places of agreement with the variations, gat (not noted by Wordsworth) with 618, D with 593, 𝔓 with 375, Q with 370, and E with 363.

As soon as we depart from this Celtic group the MSS. tail off in the number of places of agreement with Teilo = Chad's variations from the Vulgate, in the following order: W 199, C 178, T 158, B 133, J 129, 𝔐 129, O 127, 𝕃 116, K 112, Θ 111, H 97, V 91, F 75, Y 62, Z 52, M 50, X 47, and A 46. The figures, for which I am alone responsible, prove the conclusions of all scholars as to the Celtic group or family in general and the accuracy of Dom Chapman's classification in particular.

After the Celtic group comes W, the medieval type of Vulgate text, so like that of the twelfth-century St. Matthew at the beginning of the Book of Llandaff, with 199. Then come the Spanish MSS., C with 178 and T with 158, followed by the Gallican B with 133, the North Italian J and 𝔐 with 129 each, the Canterbury O with 127, the twelfth-century Llandaff with 116, K of the Alcuinian recension with 112, the Theodulfian with 111, H with 97, and V of the Alcuinian recension with 91.

There remain the Vulgate MSS. of the first class, F of south Italy with 75, Y of Northumbria with 62, Z with 52, M of north Italy with 50, X of Canterbury with 47, and A of Northumbria with 46.

Some Symbols: Vg, VO, and codd. A word of explanation.

vg is the symbol for the Clementine Vulgate, and VO for the

Vulgate of Wordsworth and White. In collating the text of Teilo = Chad with VO in St. Matthew, where it differs from VO and agrees with the Clementine Vulgate the symbol vg notes the fact. In St. Mark and St. Luke, which are collated with the vg, the symbol VO indicates that the variant agrees with the Oxford text as against the Clementine. In cases where I considered the testimony too full to quote at length I have used the symbol codd. to signify that the reading is supported by a number of codices. The constant repetition of DELQR with 𝔈𝔓 and 𝔈𝔓 mg, or parts of the series, becomes wearisome to the editor and must be more so to the reader.

Room has to be found for the Old Latin testimony in as full a manner as is possible to secure and note it, as well as for several important MSS. of the mixed and Vulgate texts whose readings are not reported in the Oxford Vulgate.

PART III

CHAPTER VIII

SOME CELTIC CODICES

The Domnach Airgid.

THIS Irish MS. takes its name from the silver reliquary 'the silver church' in which it was enshrined. It appears that it was not there originally, for the Domnach was said to contain a lock of the Virgin Mary's hair and other relics, so there would have been no room for it. All that is known is that it was found there. Its story has been told by Dr. Bernard in the *Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xxx, parts vii and viii (1893).

The leaves of the MS. are fastened together by damp, and Dr. Graves described it in 1861 as 'a solid mass of wrinkled folios agglutinated together', but skilled workmen at the British Museum have since been able to open out 39 of the 150 wrinkled folios so that they can be read. These leaves contain certain portions of Mt. i. 1—v. 25, Mc. i—iv. 12, Lc. i. 6—ii. 25, and Jo. i. 1—iv. 14. The vellum is thick and the leaves are ruled with 21 lines to a page as compared with 20 for Teilo = Chad, to which it is remarkably alike both in script, spelling, and the general format of the page. In some places the scribe appears to have left out whole lines (cf. Mt. i. 15; Mc. ii. 2; iii. 31; Jo. i. 50). There are occasional capitals at the beginning of important sections, and the writing is continuous and uniform.

The following specimens of orthography are given:

inlussus : babtizo : rapbi : opbrobrium : profeta : farissei : diabulus : scisura : horeum.

The text is 'mixed', and among the variants are:

Mt. iii. 5 *om.* et omnis Iudaea.
Mc. i. 1 est for eius.
Mc. iii. 15 *add.* ut circum(euntes predica)ren(t euang)elium.
Mc. iii. 27 quoniam belzebud habet et quia in principe est demoniorum (in fur)orem.
Mc. iii. 31, 32 *om.* miserunt . . . quaerunt te.
Mc. iv. 11 nosse for scire.

Lc. i. 13 pariat for pariet; 19 Gabrihel angelus; 32 dominus deus; 65 uulgebantur; 80 desertis.

Lc. ii. 25 erat se(meon); 31 pre(parasti).

The Book of Armagh (*Liber Armachanus*).

This MS. is otherwise known as Codex Dublinensis, or D, from the fact that it is at Trinity College, Dublin. Its scribe was Ferdomnach 'Heir of Patrick', a title which belonged to the Abbots and Archbishops of Armagh alone. He held the see 812–13, and the MS. must have been copied, according to M. Berger, in 812. Its text bears a strong relationship to that of the Spanish MSS. and has a large number of conflate readings or doublets.

'The Book of Armagh', says Dr. John Gwyn, who has given us a magnificent edition of it, 'stands forth to the student of Biblical literature without a rival in the whole rank of Irish antiquity, as the only entire New Testament as read in the early Irish Church, and copied by Irish scribes, that is now extant.'

Its text is missing from xiv. 1 to xix in St. Matthew.

The Book of Durrow.

This has two points of interest in connexion with our study, its colophon and its text. The colophon now follows the last words 'sequere me' of the 'Capitula in Euangelium secundum Iohannem':

ROGO BEATITUDINEM
TUAM SC̄E PRAESBITER
PATRICI UT QUICUMQUE
HUNC LIBELLUM MANU TE
NUERIT MEMINERIT COLUM
BAE SCRIPTORIS. QUI HOC SCRIPSI
HIMET EUANGELIUM. PER XII
DIERUM SPATIUM. G^A^TIA DÑI NR̄I S.S.

Then, *after an interval of seven lines*, by the same hand:

ORA PRO ME FRA
TER MI DÑS TECUM
SIT.

'himet' is a mistake for 'mihimet', 'gtia' with an *a* above the *g* is for 'gratia', and 's.s.' an early symbol of 'subscripsi'.

The extant Book of Durrow is a copy of an earlier codex in

which the colophon was written, and from which it was copied into the new book, but no satisfactory answer has been given to the statement that it was written in twelve days, although Dr. Lawlor says: 'I have satisfied myself by actual trial that the text of the Gospels could be copied in a modern hand, with sufficient care to ensure that every letter could be easily read by a person unacquainted with the Latin language, in 112 hours, that is, in twelve days of rather more than nine hours.' I wonder whether this experiment was made with a strange MS. and a strange text, with no standardized orthography, with such materials as St. Columba would have used, and under such conditions as he would have worked?

I have myself transcribed the Latin text of St. Matthew from Teilo = Chad five times, St. Mark four times, St. Luke from the Hereford Gospels, and again St. Matthew from the twelfth-century text of the Book of Llandaff, and I cannot believe that St. Columba could have copied the four Gospels in twelve days. Moreover, what he transcribed is described in the singular and by a diminutive, an euangelium and a libellus.

The familiar Celtic portraits of the evangelists, each of them holding a book, show that the Gospels were regarded as four books, each of which was an 'euangelium'. St. Patrick is represented as giving 'libri aeuangelii', while both he and St. Bride are spoken of as 'sowing the four books of the Gospel'. Even as late as the twelfth century, the Book of Llandaff, known to the Chapter as 'Textus' in later times, contains St. Matthew alone. There was a time in Ireland when each of the Gospels was provided with a separate shrine or cumdach, and it must be remembered that the ancient Irish did not practise the art of bookbinding. Several examples are known of single Gospels copied apart, and this was especially so with the Gospel of St. John. Moreover, the word used in the colophon is 'libellus', a diminutive, which in the Colmar MS. (Stadtbibl. 38) is used for a single Gospel, though it forms part of a volume containing all four.

If my theory be correct that the transcription said to have been executed in twelve days refers to a particular book of the Gospels and not to the four, the colophon attached to the capitula of St. John gave the name of Columba to the whole. The same thing happened in the case of the Book of Mulling. The fourth Gospel of the Book of Mulling was actually written by

that saint himself according to Dr. Lawlor,[1] though the colophon has been read as covering the whole, 'Nomen autem scriptoris mulling dicitur'. Much the same thing I believe to have happened in the case of the one Gospel transcribed in twelve days (a reasonable time) by St. Columba.

The story as to the ownership of a copy made from another book, and the decision based upon the principle 'To every cow her calf' is well known to most of us. Dr. Lawlor has shown that in the second Life of Finnian of Maghbile it is said that amongst the gifts presented to him at Rome by Pope Pelagius were 'Euangelia quoque quae terra illa nondum plene susceperat'. The Irish had, of course, fully received the Old Latin text of the Gospels long before this, so it seems reasonable to conclude that what he brought from Rome was a copy of the Vulgate Gospels. Columba, who had the reputation of being an industrious scribe, was so fascinated with it that he secretly made a copy for his own use ('scripsi mihimet') in a hurry (in twelve days). This incident justifies Dr. Lawlor's conclusion:

> 'The new translation was welcomed, no doubt, by scholars, but it is unlikely that it was used for the purpose of edification by preachers, or in the ordinary services of the church.'[2]

Durrow was the saint's chief foundation in Ireland. Further, the cumdach or satchel for the MS. was made by Flann, King of Ireland (*ob.* 916), with an inscription addressed to *Columb Chille.*

The text of the Book of Durrow is a Vulgate copied from the text which Columba made for himself, into which, either then or later, Old Latin and Irish readings found their way. It was practically a new text for Ireland.

Professor Lindsay's statement that the second entry is an invocation of this 'Columba scriptor' is open to question, as 'DN̄S TECUM SIT' is hardly what would have been said to a departed saint but quite appropriate to the reader of this scribe's work.

Hoskier's observations on the nature of Dr. Abbott's collations are given under the brief description of r_2 below. He also speaks of his skeleton collation of the Book of Durrow. I had come to the same conclusion before reading any of Hoskier's works.

Unfortunately I know of no continuous portion of the text of

[1] *The Cathach of St. Columba*, p. 399. Proc. R.I.A. C xxxiii (pp. 241–443).

[2] *The Biblical Text in Tindal's Vision.* Proc. xxxvi C (351–375).

the Book of Durrow apart from a few verses, wherewith to test this matter. In the publication *The National MSS. of Ireland* St. Luke i. 1–5 is given in full, and here Dr. Abbott has ómitted 'adsaecuto' for 'adsecuto', 'omnibus' for 'omnia', 'Theofile' for 'Theophile', 'Iudae' for 'Iudaeae'. Westwood gives the first page of St. Mark down to 'camelli' (v. 6). In these few verses Dr. Abbott omits 'est' after 'scriptum', 'profeta' for 'propheta', 'Iohannis' for 'Iohannes', 'babtizans' for baptizans, 'babtismum' for 'baptismum', 'remisionem' for 'remissionem', 'omnes' for 'omnis', 'Iudeae' for 'Iudaeae', 'hyerusolomitae' for 'Hierosolymitae', 'Iohannis' for 'Iohannes', 'pylis' for 'pilis', and 'camelli' for 'cameli'. In fact he gives no report for the first seven verses of St. Mark.

Durrow, which has the Vulgate apparatus, with a Vulgate text, has also a fair sprinkling of Old Latin and Insular readings and orthography, more in number than Dr. Abbott's attenuated collation would lead us to expect. It reads like a MS. which was a Vulgate from the beginning, like Codex Amiatinus, and therefore it stands apart from the rest in the argument as to the origin and character of the Insular text.

The Book of Kells.

This MS. has been called the most beautiful book in the world, but here we are only concerned with its text. It is of a later date than Teilo = Chad, and the peculiarity about its text is that it is full of doublets, sometimes saying the same thing in a different way.

The scribe must have taken his text from more than one MS., and shows his method of working in chapter xxiii of St. Luke, where in verse 15 he writes: 'In alio sic remisi eum ad uos nam remisi uos ad illum'. Here the gloss has been placed before the text. In Mt. vi. 16, the Vulgate reads: 'exterminant enim facies suas', but most of the Insular MSS. give 'demoliuntur'. Here, however, Kells joins them and reads 'demuliuntur exterminant'. In the puzzling passage of the Latin texts about the two sons who were asked to do the father's will, Kells joins the two readings 'primus' and 'nouissimus'—'dicunt primus et nouissimus'.

The National MSS. of Ireland gives an illustration of the text of Mt. xxvii. 33–7 in the Book of Kells. On comparing it

with Dr. Abbott's collation we find he does not say that 'autem' is omitted after 'postquam'. He omits 'misserunt' for 'miserunt', 'inpossuerunt' for 'inposuerunt', and 'iudeorum' for 'Iudaeorum'. The same work contains also an illustration of Mt. xxvii. 38–43. Here again we find that he omits 'discende' for 'descende', and 'discendat' for 'descendat'.

The little book called *Examples of Celtic Ornaments from the Books of Kells and Durrow* has a reproduction of the Kells MS. with the text of Mc. xv. 26–31. Here Dr. Abbot omits 'iudeorum' for 'Iudaeorum', 'duos' for 'duo', 'senistris' for 'sinistris', 'ad inpleta' for 'adimpleta', 'discendens' for 'descendens'.

The Book of Mulling.

This is also preserved at Trinity College, Dublin, and is more recent than we should suppose from its colophon. Its script resembles that of the Book of Armagh, and its text is very like that of r_2, Teilo = Chad, and Hereford. M. Berger quotes from it some interesting readings as far as Latin MSS. are concerned, such as the words of Jesus to Martha in Lc. x. 42: 'Paucis vero opus est vel etiam uno'. Dr. Lawlor's work on this MS. is of great use as showing how much of the Old Latin text was corrected to accord with the Vulgate, and how it was done. Besides the Old Latin chapters which he has given us, we have also Mr. Hoskier's collation of those parts of St. Luke where the text is not given by Dr. Lawlor. Its symbol is μ or mull.

The Book of Dimma.

This is also at Trinity College, Dublin, and the name of Dimma is said to have been substituted for that of the real scribe of these Gospels much later, in order to pass the MS. off as the very Gospel-book which was supposed to have been written miraculously in forty days by one Dimma, as recorded in the Life of St. Cronan. All that I know of the text is from Hoskier's collation of it in St. Matthew.

The script of Armagh, Mulling, and Dimma is not the fine semi-uncial of Teilo = Chad but of a cursive character abounding in contractions.

The Garland of Howth.

This, to give the MS. its homely name, or *Usserianus II*, represented by the symbol r_2, with the exception of the Hereford Gospels, has a text more like that of Teilo=Chad than any other that has survived, as it contains a large Old Latin element and a great number of purely Insular readings. M. Berger says with much truth: 'This MS. is not the first, and it will not be the last Irish MS. which will cause us to turn our eyes towards Spain.' Its unique importance has been shown by Mr. Hoskier in his book *Concerning the Genesis of the Versions* (Quaritch, 1910), and the same scholar has since published the whole text (1919). This MS. is another treasure of Trinity College, Dublin.

Some scholars have been particularly unfortunate in their treatment of this MS. Dr. Scrivener in his introduction to *Codex S. Ceaddae* (p. xiv), while complaining of the carelessness of the scribe, has assigned the well-known colophon of the Book of Durrow to this MS. He says:

> 'The other document, now first collated by Dr. Abbott (above, p. vi, note 1) and by him named *Usserianus alter*, also a semi-uncial, is among Primate Ussher's books, apparently unclassed. It is later than its fellow, perhaps written in the ninth century. A subscription declares that it was the work of *Columbae scriptoris* (certainly not the great saint, who died A.D. 597) and that he wrote it *per xii dierum spatium*, which is possible enough since it is full of errors of all kinds.'

Before I had ever heard of Mr. Hoskier and his work I had formed an opinion of the inadequate character of Dr. Abbott's collations as recorded in his *Evangeliorum Versio Antehieronymiana*, and was confirmed in this opinion on reading the portions of texts supplied by Dr. Lawlor in his *Book of Mulling*.

Now that Mr. Hoskier has given us a full transcript of the text of r_2, we are in a position to test the truth of his indictment:

> 'My estimate of Dr. Abbott's work (in his appendix to Codex r) erred on the side of leniency, for it will be found that he is guilty of the neglect of *seven hundred* readings, and misprints about three hundred more, making together *one thousand* errors of omission and commission. . . . Over two thousand varieties of spelling in the MS. do not find a place in his collation.'

Mr. Hoskier gives his evidence in full detail and has also remarked on Wordsworth's sparing use of r_2, which obscures rather than helps the position, for Wordsworth quotes R for an otherwise unique reading which is supported by r_2 alone. He does the same for D, Q, L, E.

The lacunae of r_2 are many, but I find that where it is extant it agrees with the variations of Teilo=Chad to the extent of 41 per cent. in St. Matthew, where in corresponding sections, out of 832 of Teilo=Chad's variations from the text of Wordsworth and White, r_2 supports the Llandaff-Lichfield text in 347 places.

The Rushworth or Mac Regol Gospels.

This MS. is to be seen in one of the first cases that meets the eye of the visitor as he enters the Bodleian at Oxford. It is so called because it once belonged to Rushworth, deputy-clerk to the Long Parliament, who gave it to the Bodleian. It was written by one MacRegol, as its colophon testifies:

MACREGOL DIPIN
CXIT HOC EUANGE
LIUM QUICUM
QUE LEGERIT
ET INTELLEGERIT
ISTAM NARRATIO
NEM ORAT PRO
MACREGUIL SCRIPTO
RI

This scribe is said to have been a Bishop of Birr who died in A.D. 800. I am inclined to be sceptical of the identification of Celtic persons because of the Welsh custom of the grandchild taking the grandfather's name.

Bentley declared this MS. to be so like the Book of St. Chad that it might be the work of the same scribe. Whether written in Ireland or not, it must have been in this country fairly early because of the Anglo-Saxon gloss between the lines of the Latin text of the Gospels. This gloss is said to have been of the tenth century and was the work of two scribes, Farman and Owun, whose names are given at the end of St. John's Gospel. Farman is described as priest of Harewood. Skeat is very wide of the mark when he says 'The Latin text of the Rushworth MS.

differs but slightly from that of the Lindisfarne MS.', as his own collation of St. Mark shows some thousand variations between them in this Gospel alone. In fact Rushworth has a typical Celtic text as opposed to the Italian or Cassiodorian text of Y so ably described by Dom Chapman in his *Early History of the Vulgate Gospels.*

The Mac Durnan Gospels.

This MS. is at Lambeth Palace Library, and its original description is found on the fly-leaf in the quaint words:

+ MAEIELBRIDVS . MAC
DVRNANI . ISTV̄ . TEXTV̄ .
PER . TRIQVADRV̄ . D̄Ō .
DIGNE . DOGMATIZAT
+ AST . AETHELSTANVS .
ANGLOSAEXANA . REX . ET .
RECTOR . DORVVERNENSI .
METROPOLI . DAT . PERAEV̄V̄ .·.

Thus it is said to have been written for, or in the possession of, Maelbrigid Mac Durnan, reputed to be Abbot of Derry and Bishop of Armagh (ob. 927). Further, the record shows that this book was a present from King Athelstan to the city of Canterbury.

The text is very difficult to read, the letters of this cursive hand being so small, while it abounds in contractions. I visited the Library and was able to collate the text as far as the end of the seventh chapter of St. Matthew, and found that it agreed with Teilo = Chad's variations in 136 out of 390 places, or to the extent of 35 per cent.

The Harleian MS. 1802.

This MS. at the British Museum was also written by a 'Maelbrigte', a generic name meaning the tonsured servant of Bridget, mael (in Welsh = Maglos) being the equivalent of the Latin 'calvus'. This devotee of Bridget is said to have been at Armagh in 1138. In addition to the devotion to Bridget in Ireland, her cultus was common also in Wales, where down to Tudor times she was invoked with Mary.

This MS. is also a pocket edition of the Gospels.

The Cotton MS. Otho c v.

Described as a Saxon MS. of the eighth century, this codex has been almost destroyed by burning, but the recovery and mounting of the fragment has been very well done.

The Bodmin Gospels.

I expected to find a Celtic text in the Cornish MS. commonly called *the Bodmin Gospels,* otherwise *the Gospels of St. Petroc* (Additional 9381). Like Teilo = Chad it contains records of the manumissions of serfs and other matters. But its text is much later and is more of the Vulgate type. Its script seems to have but few features of the Celtic school, though M. Berger says that its *g*'s and *r*'s are of the Irish family; but on the other hand Bradshaw describes it as 'a purely French MS. as far as the text is concerned'. Berger dates it as of the tenth century. It is very easy to read, and I found that in Mt. viii and ix it agrees with the variations of Teilo = Chad to the extent of 20 per cent.

Cotton MS. Tiberius A. II.

This MS., otherwise A. 2. d (see *Cat. Anc. MSS. Lat.*, pp. 35–7), is another of King Athelstan's gifts, and is still more vulgatized than the Cornish Gospels, as we should expect, for while the Cornish MS. conforms more closely to the Vulgate spelling than the MSS. of the British = Irish group in general, many of its readings belong to that group. Its position is the reverse to that of the Echternach MS., for its marginal readings and corrections conform more closely to the Vulgate, while its orthography is that of the Celtic school.

Additional MS. 6408 (f. 69).

This contains 'specimina evangelistarii pervetusti in bibl. eccles. Cathed. de Lichfield', and gives a partial collation of the text of Teilo = Chad made in the early years of the nineteenth century by one of the Canons, with some description of the MS.. I have also a reference to Add. MS. 6211 but have lost the connexion. Reference to Add. MS. 36279 has been given above on p. xviii.

CHAPTER IX

SOME CONTINENTAL MSS. OF THE CELTIC FAMILY

TEXTS of the British = Irish recension found a home in many places of the Continent of Europe, such as Echternach, Landavennoe in Brittany, Tours, St. Gall, Würzburg, Bobbio, and Berne. They were either taken from the British Isles by foreigners who came hither for study, or by Celtic wanderers who left their land for new homes abroad, or copied from Celtic texts in the new settlements.

It is not unknown for Celts to be more patriotic abroad than at home, and the tendency of harking back to Old Latin or mixed British-Irish readings in the margins or between the lines of the Gospels is very plain in the Gospels of St. Gatian and Echternach especially, much more so than with those written on British or Irish soil.

There are three MSS. in particular which must be mentioned, those known by the symbols of E or *mm*, ℈ or ept, and gat.

The Egerton Gospels, now in the British Museum, are perhaps better known on the Continent by the symbol *mm*, which stands for *maius monasterium* near Tours, than by Wordsworth's symbol, which is E. Dr. White says it is written in an Irish hand and presents an Irish type of text, but it is much mutilated, especially in St. Mark.

The Echternach Gospels are so called because the Codex was formerly at Echternach in Luxemburg, but it is now at Paris. M. Beyger classes it with the Irish family, but its text is peculiar and complicated. The MS. either belonged to St. Willibrord or was copied from a MS. brought by him from England. From a note therein it appears that the parent text was corrected in A.D. 558 by a Codex which came from the Library of Eugipius and was reputed to have belonged to St. Jerome. Dom Chapman, who has devoted pains to this MS., places its text of the first hand in brackets with A and Y in the Northumbrian family. It is placed by him—again in brackets (this time with an asterisk outside the bracket)—amongst the Irish family DELQR, in which also he places the marginal readings of the MS. The

distinctions between the first hand of the MS., its corrections and marginal readings, are too complicated to be set forth here. The symbol of the MS. is 𝔓, but it is more commonly known on the Continent by ept. It is generally in agreement with E, and comes high on my list in support of the variant readings of Teilo = Chad and Hereford.

St. Gatian of Tours, commonly known as gat, was in the Ashburnham Library and is now at Paris.[1] Unlike the Insular MSS., gat, which also belongs to the Celtic family, does hark back to Old Latin and Insular readings from a text which is already 'mixed'. The scribe is fond of introducing them, with others from the Vulgate as well, under the covering word 'uell' between the lines and above the word or words for which these marginalia are alternatives, just as was done in the bilingual MS. at St. Gall (δ). St. Gatian supports the variations of Teilo = Chad to the extent of 32 per cent. in St. Matthew. In St. Mark, out of the 1,354 variations from the Clementine Vulgate, gat supports 498 or 36 per cent. In two sections of St. Luke i. 1 to iii. 9, we have the full text of Teilo = Chad, her, r_2, and gat together, viz. i. 17–80 and ii. 1–15. Here our variations are supported to the extent of 44 per cent. by Hereford, 41 per cent. by gat, and 35 per cent. by r_2. From Luke iii. 9 to the end of that Gospel the Hereford text varies from that of the Clementine Vulgate in 1,978 places and is supported in 704 of them by gat or to the extent of 35 per cent.

[1] *Euangelium Gatianum*. Joseph Michael Heer. Friburgi Brisgoviae. Sumptibus Herder, MCMX.

CHAPTER X

ORTHOGRAPHICAL PECULIARITIES

As it has been my endeavour to note the peculiarities in the orthography as I followed the text no list need be given here. Our British texts differ very little from those of Ireland in this respect. The Irish dotted *y* only occurs in four or five different words in Teilo = Chad. I have never seen the Hereford 'Philatus' for 'Pilatus' in any other MS. Scrivener gives a short list of the peculiarities of Teilo=Chad; so does Professor Lindsay in his *Early Welsh Script*, both for the Llandaff and the Hereford Gospels. The spelling is much the same in both, and differs very little in all the MSS. of the British=Irish school. Not all the variations in spelling are peculiar to this school, for many of them occur in the Old Latin Gospels. MS. *k* has always *f* for *ph*, with no exceptions: it has also *a* for *e*, *a* for *o*, *ae* for *e*, *b* for *p*, *b* for *u*, *e* for *ae*, *e* for *i*, *i* for *e*, *i* inserted, *n* for *m*, *o* for *a*, *q* for *c*, *s* for *t*, *t* for *d*, *u* for *b*, *u* for *o*, *y* for *i*. In *b* again there is constant interchange of *b* and *p*, such as 'puplicanus'; *b* for *u*, 'obes'; *c* and *ch*, 'racha'; *e* and *a*, 'talantum'; *e* and *ae*, 'graegis'; *i* and *ii*, 'hii'; *l* and *ll*, 'sallietur'; *l* and *r*, 'fructibus'; *o* and *u*, 'diabulus'. Indeed, any one acquainted with the variations of the Old Latin MSS. will not be surprised at anything he finds in the Insular texts.

The indiscriminate use of *b* and *v* (*u*) is very frequent in the Old Latin MSS. The Hereford St. Luke gives 'Elizafeth' in one line and 'Elizabeth' in the next. 'Philatus' and 'Pilatus' are almost together.

The diphthong *æ* in the form of an *e* with a loop below to the left is frequent.

In both our MSS., as in the Spanish texts of C and T,[1] aspirates are used where they are not wanted, and omitted where we should expect to find them. Words are strung together, such as 'Amendicouobis' or separated like 'super sub stantialem'.

[1] 'The Welsh', says Sir John Rhys, in his *Lectures on Welsh Philology* (p. 199), 'seem to have only imitated the Romans, who, as early as the time of Augustus, sometimes pronounced the aspirate and sometimes not.'

Dotted capitals are very frequent. The reader has to be warned that the signs of punctuation do not mean the same as they do in modern English.

If Scrivener had any first-hand acquaintance with the Celtic MSS. he would not have written:

> 'A fashion of which we remember no like instance elsewhere, is to begin a new section or paragraph with a new line, and then, to save the uniform appearance of the page, to fill up the vacant portion of the preceding line by continuing into it a few words of the new section, dividing them off by lines above it.'[1]

Indeed, the practice is fairly common, for it is found in the Books of Kells, Dimma, Mulling, and Mac Durnan. The break between the paragraphs is marked by a symbol in the Book of Kells which the Irish scribes called 'head under the wing', or 'turn under the path'.

The very common feature of *ch* for *h* in the Llandaff=Lichfield text is what first directed my attention to the Hereford Gospels when I saw in Bishop Westcott's article on the Vulgate in Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible* the illustration with the words 'et lux in tenebris lucet et tenebrae eam non conpraechenderunt'. The *ch* here showed me that L and Hereford belonged to the same family. I have myself heard a West Wales clergyman say 'χoly Spirit'. The *ch* or χ in these cases is not pronounced as the guttural in the Welsh 'chwi', nor as *ch* in 'chain', 'church', or 'cherry', but more like *ch* in 'Reichstag' or in Welsh 'gwich' for 'squeak'.[2]

The very common feature of *c* for *qu*, and *qu* for *c*, is found hundreds of years before in the Latin of Italy and Africa. Cardinal Wiseman[3] gives instances from Arnobius, Plautus, Terence, and Tertullian.

We should understand the scribe's work better if we knew more of the spoken Latin of the time and how it was pronounced. Many of the orthographical features are not mistakes on the part of the scribe but the usage of the times, as can be seen from the Glamorgan monuments of the period. On the Margam cross we

[1] Op. cit., p. vii.

[2] The Rev. J. S. McArthur, B.D., tells me he has heard some West Wales students at St. Michael's College, Llandaff, say, in the Anglican prayer for the Royal Family: 'Endue them with thy χoly Spirit: enrich them with thy χeavenly grace: prosper them with all χappiness.'

[3] *Essays*, p. 292.

have INOMINE for 'in nomine' and ANMA for 'anima'. On Howel's cross at Llantwit Major there is ANC for 'hanc', PATRES for 'patris', and SPERETUS for 'Spiritus', while at Merthyr Mawr there is 'usq' for 'usque'. In his comment on the Ebissar cross at Coychurch, Sir John Rhys writes: 'So *b* was retained to express the two sounds of *b* and *v*, as it had done in the Latin from which the alphabet had been borrowed.'[1]

As compared with the Hereford Gospels the contractions of Teilo=Chad are few. A fairly full list of both will be found in Professor Lindsay's *Early Welsh Script*, and numerous references to them are contained in the notes.

Dr. Scrivener is severe with our scribe for his twenty-six homoeoteleuta, but whether the scribe was responsible for them is another matter. The omissions in Mt. vi. 26 and vii. 17 are shared with D. We cannot judge of the omissions in xvii. 11 and 12 because the text of D is missing here. The homoeoteleuta of Mc. x. 4, 23, 24, and xi. 26 are common with r_2, and xi. 26 with *k* and *l* as well. Nor can we judge the negligence of our scribe in Mt. viii. 27 (33), xix. 13, because the text of r_2 is missing in all these places. The omission in iv. 31 is common with gat, and Mc. xv. 14 with the uncorrected G. In Mt. vi. 4 the omission of 'et pater tuus qui vidit in absconso' was perhaps intentional, as the same words are omitted again in verse 18. Here again the text of r_2 is missing. We are now left with the homoeoteleuta of Mt. xxvi. 37, 38, xxvii. 5–6, Mc. x. 32, 38, xii. 4, 5, xiv. 55, 56, and it is quite possible that some of these are due to the scribe's exemplar and not to his carelessness in transcribing.

The *nomina sacra* are contracted not from motives of economy of space but, as amongst the Jews, from motives of reverence.[2] 'Spiritus' and 'dominus' are, however, sometimes contracted even when they are not *nomina sacra*.

Sometimes a letter or a syllable is dropped, but not always through the carelessness of the scribe.

Something must be said about contraction by suspension which here and there meets us in our text. This is one of the earliest forms of contraction, where the scribe holds his pen and leaves the final letters to be supplied. It points to the great antiquity of the MS., greater than is generally supposed, for it is

[1] *Arch. Camb.* xvi. 165.

[2] See Turner, *The Vulgate Gospels* (pp. xxvi, xxvii).

now more fashionable than true to ascribe the unknown to the eighth century, as the Dean of Lichfield has pointed out.[1]

In my opinion, we must await the conclusions of the philologists, on the grounds set forth by Dr. White,[2] before the question of the provenance of the MS. can be determined. Meanwhile Dr. Seebohm in his *Tribal System in Wales*, pp. 181–4, seems to have proved that it came to Llandaff from the monastery of St. Cingual (Rhosilly) in Gower, for the following reasons.

The 'Surexit' entry (pp. xii, xiii above) connects the family of Elcu son of Gelhi with the family of Tutbulc son of Liuit in the dispute relating to the land of Telih.

In the Book of Llan Dâv (p. 144) there is a record confirming the ownership by Llandaff of Cella Cyngualan in Gower:—'agrum idest podum Cŷngualan'. On p. 239 there is a reference to the violation of the refuge 'inmonasterio sancti cinguali'. In the boundaries mentioned here there is the description 'ad agrum cinguali' and 'iuxta telich' (p. 240). In the next grant (pp. 240–2) there is Lann Liuit and the words 'filius tutbulch', and in our MS. Tutbulc is said to be the son of Liuit.

Professor Gruffydd tells me that the difference in spelling, 'cingal' of the 'Surexit' entry and 'Cyngual' or 'Cingual' of the Book of Llan Dâv, is no indication of different persons, and that there is nothing in Old Welsh against both the forms being used for the same name.

I do not think Dr. Scrivener is correct when he writes[3] 'The scribe seems unchanged throughout, only on p. 132, l. 2, six words are by another hand, as if to test its competency.' The reference he gives is to the line *illi pilatus non audis quanta aduer* (Mt. xxvii. 13). I can see nothing whatever to indicate a difference in the hand here. But there appears to be a difference on p. 138, l. 2 with seven words: *autem die quae est post*

[1] 'Look down any list of Latin MSS. of the New Testament and notice the wearisome iteration of "saec. viii", attached to these Gospels. The standard maxim appears to be "Omne ignotum pro—saeculo octavo". But this does not help. It might be a not unprofitable task for some competent critic carefully to test these monotonous dates' (*The Story of St. Chad's Gospels*, p. 19).

[2] 'A fuller comparative examination of early Latin MSS. may strengthen the supposition that apparently careless spelling may be really due not to accident but to different modes of pronunciation current in the regions to which the MS. or its ancestors belonged: and thus the orthography of a MS. may throw great light on the origin of the text which it presents' (*O. L. B. T.* No. iii, p. xv).

[3] *Codex S. Ceaddae Latinus*, vii.

parasceuen conuene (Mt. xxvii. 62). This line is fuller in letters than the average in St. Matthew. The letters are of necessity not quite as round; a feature which can be seen in St. Mark, and St. Luke, where the printed text shows there are more letters to the lines. It seems to me that as the scribe was within a folio or so of finishing St. Matthew, another scribe who was to follow with St. Mark and St. Luke tried his pen, so as to maintain continuity of script, for the task of taking over the work of the first scribe.

In Mc. i. 1–Lc. iii. 9 the script seems to be lighter, the letters not so round or large, and the general effect more refined.

On the other hand it is possible that the style of the scribe was changed just as his text was changed (p. 23, l. 18, cf. p. 217, l. 9). On the whole I am under the impression that there were two hands engaged on the work, one for St. Matthew and the other for St. Mark and St. Luke. Dean Savage also appears to be of the opinion that there are traces of two hands:

> 'At the end of St. Mark's Gospel, where a large part of the page was left blank, the Lord's Prayer has been subsequently written in a different but very similar handwriting, and therefore presumably not by the original copyist.'[1]

However, the handwriting of the sacred text is so similar throughout the MS. that, apart from expert opinion of palaeographers, which apparently has not been given yet, we are left with impressions rather than certainties.

[1] *The Story of St. Chad's Gospels*, p. 9.

PART IV

CHAPTER XI

FROM THE BRITISH TO THE CATHOLIC TEXT

St. Matthew of the Book of Llandaff.

OUR study would not be complete without some reference to the story of the Latin text in general during the four centuries or so that elapsed between the production of the Gospels of St. Teilo and the Vulgate text of St. Matthew at the beginning of the *Liber Landavensis.*

To assign this later text to any definite date is beyond my power, remembering that date of script and date of text do not always mean the same thing. All that I can do is to give the opinion of Haddan, and quote Dr. Gwenogvryn Evans's conclusion on palaeographic grounds. Haddan writes:

> 'A Latin version of St. Matthew's Gospel is prefixed to the original MS. of the *Liber Landavensis* (at Owston, co. York) which is almost wholly *Vulgate*, but retains a few faint traces of the *Old Latin*: e.g. in iii. 7 (*futura* interlined), v. 15 (sup*ra*), vii. 23 (*omnes* interlined), vii. 27 (*ejus*), xxiv. 20 (om. *in*). It is of A.D. 1100 or thereabouts.'[1]

Elsewhere Haddan wrote:—

> 'It begins with the Gospel of St. Matthew, in Latin, 47 pp. (the 48th is blank); Vulgate text, but with a trace here and there that the transcriber was familiar with the Old Latin (e.g. the words *ventura* and *omnes* are interlined respectively at c. iii. v. 7, and c. vii. v. 23).'[2]

These statements require some qualification, for Dr. Evans in his Introduction to the *Book of Llan Dâv* (xviii) writes:—

> 'This copy of the Gospel was written earlier than any part of the Book of Llan Dâv, but the earlier chapters, being either lost or injured, have been replaced in a hand of about 1400.'

I copied in purple ink the whole of St. Matthew from the photostat facsimile of the *Book of Llandaff* into a book, between the lines of my transcript of Teilo = Chad, in black ink, so that the two texts could be read line for line. This book is in the

[1] *Councils and Eccl. Documents*, vol. i, p. 624.

[2] Forbes, *Remains of the late A. W. Haddan*, p. 243.

Museum, in charge of the Keeper, the Rev. E. W. Williamson, F.S.A., Canon of Llandaff and Warden of St. Michael's College.

Down to xii. 23 the text of 𝕃 is written in a much later hand than that of the rest of the Gospel, and ends with 'dice' at xii. 23, while the earlier hand begins with 'bant'. Moreover i. 1 to xii. 23 is corrected by a later scribe by way of interlinear readings which cease when the earlier hand is reached, and which seem to indicate that they were made before the sheets were inserted in the MS.

The text on the whole is very similar to that of W or the Codex Willelmi de Hales, which was formerly at Salisbury but is now in the British Museum. It was written in 1254 from an earlier Salisbury Bible, and 𝕃 is like it in being closely related to the early printed Vulgates of the sixteenth century.

The variants of the Gospel text of 𝕃, in so far as they support the variants of L, appear in my critical apparatus under the symbol 𝕃 which represents the *Book of Llandaff* in particular, because L can be read for Lichfield (Codex Lichfeldensis), or Llandaff (Codex Landavensis), or, as Wordsworth and White call it 'Codex *Lichfeldensis* olim *Landavensis*' (xii). 𝕃 differs from VO in some 525 places, though in 180 of these it agrees with the Clementine Vulgate as against VO. Thus it has 345 variants which belong neither to the Clementine nor to the Oxford Vulgate, and these are all we can consider in the collation given in Appendix A below.

As I believe Haddan's words about there being traces here and there of the scribe being acquainted with the Old Latin convey a wrong impression, something must be said concerning the history of the text which 𝕃 represents.

With the exception of this Chapter, my work was in type before Dr. Glunz's *History of the Vulgate in England from Alcuin to Roger Bacon*[1] appeared. His book is a library in itself, as he draws upon at least 128 MSS. to illustrate his theme, but the *Book of Llandaff* is not among them.

This erudite study has helped me to trace the course of events which led to so much of the Celtic text being merged in that of the Catholic Church; to place the results of the collation of 𝕃, made some years before, in their proper setting; and to deduce what is implied by the variants. If Dr. Glunz had read

[1] Cambridge University Press, 1933, and referred to here as *V.E.*

IL it would have strengthened the already powerful argument of his thesis, but not even the name of Llandaff appears in his book. This, however, cannot be said of his earlier study *Britannien und Bibeltext* (referred to here as *B. B.*), published in Germany (Leipzig, 1930), which did not reach me till this work was in type with the exception of this added chapter.

The Alcuinian Recension.

In A.D. 813, 822, and 829 the Frankish Episcopate resolved that

> 'the bishops shall institute schools, in which shall be learned the literary disciplines and the documents of Holy Scriptures.'[1]

That there was an Episcopal or Capitular school at Llandaff at the time when the Llandaff = Lichfield Gospels were there is plain from the references to Sulgen, who is termed the *Scholasticus* in the St. Teilo's Gospels.[2] The wording of the demands of the Frankish bishops, compared with those of Bishops Bledri and Joseph at Llandaff, is so much alike as to indicate a general movement for the study of Holy Scripture, common not only to the Franks but also to the Welsh, though later in time, and would show that the isolation of the Church in Wales, even before the Norman Conquest, was not as great as it is generally supposed to have been, for already some of the bishops of Llandaff had been consecrated by the Archbishop of Canterbury, including Bledri and Joseph, and it is from the records concerning these two bishops that we hear of the progress of this movement in the Diocese of Llandaff.

It is recorded in the Gwentian *Brut* that in A.D. 1023 Bledri Bishop of Teilo (Llandaff) died; that he was the best scholar in the land of Wales and on that account he was called Bledri the Wise, for he loved knowledge so much that he obliged every priest to uphold instruction from literary works in his church, that every one might know his duty to God and men.[3]

The same *Brut* under A.D. 1030 states that in that year Joseph, Teilo's Bishop, ordered that no work or occupation should take place on Sundays and holy-days, and obliged the

[1] *V.E.* 72.

[2] See p. xii.

[3] 'Oed Crist 1023, bu farw. . . . Bledri Escob Teilaw ysgolhaig pennaf gwlad Gymru, achaws hynny y gelwid ef Bledri Ddoeth, a chystal y carai wybodau fal y dodes ar yr offeiriaid gynnal addysg llyfrau llên bob un yn ei eglwys, mal y gwypai bawb a ddylynt parth Duw a dynion.' *C.E.D.*, i. 128.

priests to learn (or to teach) to read the Holy Scriptures without payment or gift and avoid controversies.[1]

The demand for the study of Holy Scripture in the Episcopal Schools would necessitate greater uniformity in the text. This was clearly seen by Charlemagne, who invited the Anglo-Saxon scholar Alcuin to his realm for the purpose of undertaking the task. Alcuin, when he was educated in the school of York, had been nurtured in the traditions of the Venerable Bede, the foremost scholar of his race. As 'Minister of Education', with the object of producing one text for the whole realm, he invited Anglo-Saxon and Celtic scholars to his schools, and secured texts current in his native Northumbria, consisting chiefly of the A–Y and the X–O types. The *Codex Amiatinus* or A, as it is called, has been described by Mr. Plater and Dr. White[2] as 'the monarch among Latin MSS., whose history reads like a romance'. It contains a text which is nearer to St. Jerome's revision of the Old Latin than any other, and was written either at Wearmouth or at Jarrow by order of Ceolfrid (St. Bede's abbot) and sent as a gift to the Pope at Rome in A.D. 715. It takes its name from the fact that it was afterwards placed in the Library of Monte Amiata. Something has been said already[3] about its text brought from Italy by the Anglo-Saxon scholars of Northumbria who were striving to bring to their people the culture of the Holy Roman Church.

The Book of Lindisfarne, or Y,[4] also presents the best type of St. Jerome's Vulgate, of which A is the pre-eminent example, But while the hand of A is Italian, that of Y is Celtic. Its text, however, is from Naples, copied, as Professor Turner thought from the Durham Gospels, of which a fragment remains in a beautiful Roman hand, which he has edited in his *Vulgate Gospels* with an excellent facsimile. In some strange readings of Teilo=Chad there is support from Y, probably on account of its having been produced in a scriptorium which had a Celtic foundation.

These two great MSS. of the Northumbrian school represent one type of the best text of the Church of the English, now young in the faith, but there was another type which came with

[1] 'Oed Crist 1030 . . . y flwyddyn honno y peris Ioseb Escob Teilaw na wnelid na gwaith na gorchwyl ar y Suliau a'r gwyliau, ag a wnaeth i'r offeiriaid ddysgu darllain yr Ysgrythyr lan heb dal heb ged, ac na wnelynt ac ymrysonau.' *C.E.D.*, i. 291.

[2] *Grammar of the Vulgate*, p. 136.

[3] p. xiv.

[4] p. xiii.

the MSS. brought from Rome to Canterbury by St. Augustine and his followers. This X–O type was the kind of text from which St. Bede made his quotations. It represents the text used by St. Gregory the Great at Rome—not wholly Vulgate but 'mixed', on his own showing.

> 'I shall expound the new translation; but whenever it is necessary for the justification of my exposition, I shall adopt the old translation in between the new one as testimony; for the Apostolic See, which I, by the will of God, am holding, has both translations, and so shall also the work of my study be supported by both.'[1]

Though St. Gregory wrote these words in connexion with his *Moralia*, or Exposition of the Book of Job, there can be no doubt that they represent his practice in some of his other works. Dom Chapman has shown this very clearly in the lists of Old Latin variants which he extracted from St. Gregory's forty homilies, prefixed to the Gospels on which he comments.[2] Dr. Glunz is of the opinion that variants in the Irish text had come to Ireland from the non-Hieronymic ingredients in the Italian mixed text of the Vulgate.[3] But he uses 'Irish' as a generic term to include Scottish and Welsh, where I should use Celtic; and on the other hand he uses 'Britain' to include Ireland; for, though he places L and Q under *Der irische Typus*, he agrees with Wordsworth-White (p. 706) in assigning Q to Scotland, 'L aus Wales', and E to the Continent.[4] His contention that the Irish MSS. diverge at a disputed point, so that one part represents the Hieronymic and the other the non-Hieronymic, will be conceded by those who have studied the text.[5]

The Theodulphian Recension.

But Alcuin's recension was not all, for Theodulph, Bishop of Orleans, did the same with the Spanish MSS., which contain a text near akin to the Celtic text, as is shown by the frequent recurrence of the symbols C T in the critical apparatus of my work. This recension was almost contemporaneous with the work of Alcuin, and is chiefly represented by the MS. known as Θ.

[1] *V.E.*, p. 7; Migne, lxxv. 516.

[2] *Early History of the Vulgate Gospels*, pp. 203–8.

[3] 'Andere nichthieronymianische Bestandteile waren schon in dem italischen Vulgatamischtext enthalten, der nach Irland kam und dort überhaupt erst die Vulgata einführte' (*B.B.*, p. 83).

[4] *B. B.*, pp. 14, 82.

[5] 'Sehr oft gehen die irischen Hss. an einer strittigen Stelle auseinander, so daß ein Teil die hieronymianische, der andere die nichthieronymianische Variante vertritt' (*B.B.*, p. 82).

I have accounted for the similarity of the Celtic and Spanish texts, following Dom Chapman and others, on the ground of their common derivation from Lérins. Dr. Glunz goes further and says not only that the Celtic text had penetrated the Spanish MSS., but that this was due to Irish monasticism in Spain.[1]

The quest of the ideal, viz. the original text of the Vulgate as St. Jerome left it, and the chain of tradition from it, seem to have come to an end for a long time with the Alcuinian recension. The recension of Theodulph shows that there were private or semi-private revisions, in addition to such a public revision as that of Alcuin. That there were such in our own country seems probable. Just as trees in a wood are marked beforehand for felling, so μ and L were marked, by the system of dots, in preparation for the corrector's alterations to be effected The corrections would generally be made to accord with St. Jerome's text.

In proceeding from the transcription of the Teilo text, repeated several times over, to the collation of the Hereford Gospels with it, I found a remarkable agreement of the variants, so much so that I always expected the same variant, but here and there the progress was arrested by finding the Vulgate reading. I presumed from this experience that the Hereford Codex was more of a Vulgate MS. than the Book of St. Chad. Again, on looking at the text of the Book of Deer, kindly shown me by the Dean of Lichfield, and having in mind many of L's variants, I exclaimed 'Oh, this is a Vulgate!' though it was a Celtic MS. This would leave the impression that some revision had been made in the Celtic MSS., some time between Teilo of the first hand and the writing of the Hereford Gospels. The date of the Alcuinian and Theodulphian revisions, that is *c.* 800, or a little later, would fit in with this conjecture. It may well be that our Teilo = Chad, which does not seem to have been put to any liturgical use, was succeeded at Llandaff by a Book of the Gospels with a revised text, in accord with what the dots would indicate in our MS., to be replaced again in due course by the Continental text brought in by the Norman Conquerors.

[1] 'Die Spuren irischen Mönchswesens in Spanien verursachten dort Vermischung des spanischen mit dem irischen Vulgatatypus, was sich in Lesarten der spanischen Hss. zeigt' (*B.B.*, p. 88).

The Rise of the Scholastic Text.

For some centuries after Alcuin, the development of the text proceeded on different principles—the desire to revise the readings so as to accord with the texts of the Fathers, the supreme and authoritative interpreters of Holy Writ, in whose writings the spiritual and mystic sense was to be found which alone could give life to the bare letter of the law, or rather of the *mandata Christi* which they called the Gospels.

As some of the Fathers had passed away before St. Jerome had corrected the Old Vulgate and produced the New, their quotations would naturally be from the Old Latin. St. Augustine's text in his earlier works shows the Old, and in his later writings the New Vulgate. St. Gregory, as we have seen, used both. So the readings of the 'Sancti' (Patres understood) would be largely from pre-Jeromian sources, and their introduction into a text supposed to be that of St. Jerome would corrupt its purity. This was clearly seen by Roger Bacon:—

> 'Translatio est Hieronymi, quam nos tenemus . . . . Et ideo cum sancti recitant verba Scripturae secundum illam translationem, putant quia una et eadem est, quam allegant sancti et quae debet esse nunc in Biblia Latinorum. Quod non est verum. Et ideo corrigunt et corrumpunt textum per hanc viam.'[1]

Meanwhile the Celtic settlements on the Continent produced scholars who from their stores of patristic learning contributed other non-hieronymic elements to the Jeromian text on principles which Dr. Glunz has so ably deduced from their writings.[2]

[1] *Opus Minus*, ed. Brewer (*Opera Inedita*), p. 374.

[2] 'Wie sich aber ein eigentümlicher Texttypus in der britischen Kirche überhaupt entwickeln konnte, erklärt sich durch die Sonderentwicklung, die die antike und klassisch-patristische Gelehrsamkeit und literarische Betätigung in Irland genommen hatten' (*B.B.*, p. 78).

'Nichthieronymianische Lesarten sind in erster Linie altlateinischen Einflüssen zuzuschreiben. Darin äußert sich die gelehrte, textvergleichende Haltung irischer Mönche. Sie gehen auf ältere Codices zurück, weil sie dort einen besseren Text vermuten, aber auch weil die Lesarten dieses Textes schon spezifisch irisch sind und damit die Anpassung an die irischen Bedürfnisse schon vorgenommen ist' (*B.B.*, p. 83).

'Die zahlreichen Stellen, die nach dem griechischen korrigiert oder neu übersetzt sein müssen, fallen auf und zeugen von der Gelehrsamkeit irischer Schreibermönche' (*B. B.*, p. 84).

'Die individuellen Bestrebungen einzelner Schreiber, die bald mehr dazu neigen, Lesarten aus altlateinischen und griechischen Codices einzuführen, bald mehr dazu, den Text abzuändern in der Absicht, ihn zu interpretieren' (*B. B.*, p. 87).

'So wird das Textwort nicht einfach kopiert, sondern häufig nur interpretiert,

Codex Gatianus.

As early as the seventh century the text of *Codex Gatianus*[1] appears on the Continent, written by an expatriated Celtic scholar. This Codex, especially in its interlinear alternatives, has a text which is closely akin to that of L and her.

The Bodmin Gospels.

Then again the Cornish Gospels of St. Petroc = Bodmin[2] have much the same tale to tell. According to Dr. Glunz[3] they were written about 940, 'copied by an insular scribe trained on the Continent, from an original which came from a monastic school such as Laon, Reims, or Paris'.

His description of its script as 'an insular hand using Carolingian minuscules' would seem to reconcile the apparently contradictory estimates of Berger and Bradshaw on page l. This MS. at the British Museum (Add. MS. 9381) contains a quantity of Celtic variants and a large percentage of Alcuinian readings. The mixture of the two types evolved in the ninth century—the infusion of the Celtic element into the continental text, was further increased by the presence of colonies of Celtic scholars at Laon and Auxerre, under the patronage of Charles the Bald.

John Scotus Erigena.

Chief among them was John the Scot, the most profound philosopher of the Middle Ages, who came from Ireland in the middle of the ninth century and 'adopted the strange readings of Irish MSS. often derived from the Greek or the Old Latin, whenever they seemed to him preferable to the continental readings, because of the facility with which they lent themselves to his particular methods of interpretation.'[4]

Half the story of the influence of the Celtic on the continental text must be left untold, lest the reader be wearied.

The growth of Scholastic philosophy and its effect on the text of the Catholic Church must be very briefly considered. The Scholastic text was formed on the principle that, as the Church

erklärt, interpoliert, leichter eingänglich gemacht durch stilistische Umänderungen, Zufügen erklärender Zusätze usw.' (*Britannien und Bibeltext*, p. 86).

[1] See p. lii.

[2] See p. xlix.

[3] *V. E.*, pp. xv, 69.

[4] *V. E.*, p. 109. See also *Britannien und Bibeltext*, pp. 68 to 88.

is the witness and keeper of Holy Writ, so the interpreters of the text are the Holy Fathers. It is they who teach the spiritual meaning of the text itself, of what St. Paul would call 'the letter'. It is their exposition of 'the letter' which gives it 'spirit', without which the bare text is of no avail. I have not seen the problem stated in this simple and commonplace way, but it appears to be the gist of the argument.

St. Bede loved and reverenced the Fathers, but their authority was more binding on Alcuin, in whose school at Tours scholasticism seems to have had its beginning.

Llandaff and Lanfranc.

After the submission of Llandaff to the supremacy of Canterbury it would naturally follow that the text of Canterbury would become the text of Llandaff, that is to say that whatever text was in use at Llandaff would be replaced by Archbishop Lanfranc's scholastic revision in conformity with the text of the Universal Church. To quote Dr. Glunz:—

> 'While the early types had been thus significant to a high degree, a point was reached in the twelfth century with reference to which it became meaningless to speak of an Irish, Anglo-Saxon, Spanish, or Alcuinian type. There is only one Catholic text, a text which is symbolical of a uniform system of religion, philosophy, and theology.'[1]

It is this fact which makes Haddan's remark about the scribe of 𝕃 being acquainted with the Old Latin meaningless to me, for the Catholic text which he copied would have incorporated a large number of Old Latin variants.

Lanfranc had already consecrated or re-consecrated Hereward Bishop of Llandaff in A.D. 1071[2]: and the English Primate's revision, based more on theology than on textual criticism, would naturally make its appearance at Llandaff.[3]

From the Salisbury Bibles, whose readings agree in a remarkable manner (which the constant recurrence of W indicates in the critical apparatus) with those of 𝕃, we learn that the text of Lanfranc remained unaltered for more than a century, and this would cover the second portion of the text of 𝕃, which is prior,

[1] *V. E.*, p. 149.

[2] 'A.D. 1071 Lanfrancus Herewardum Landaviae Episcopum Cantuarie consecravit' (*C. E. D.*, i. 293).

[3] 'Et quia Scripturae scriptorum vitio erant nimium corruptae . . . secundum orthodoxam fidem studuit corrigere' (*Vita Lanfranci* (Migne, cl. 55)).

by two centuries or more, to the text of the fourteenth-century hand. IL Mt xii. 23 to xxviii. 20 contains the eleventh-century stage of the scholastic text proper, while Mt i. 1 to xii. 23 shows its full growth, under the influence of Peter the Lombard, the University of Paris, the glossae, and the various correctanea.

Roger Bacon's opinion of the *Exemplar Parisiense* is well known, but he has great respect for the work done at the Vatican.[1]

The story of how this typically medieval Scholastic text was revised by the scholars of the Vatican, by the order and work of Pope Sixtus; then of the Clementine Vulgate, with its 3,000 corrections; and of the need for further revision as shown by the monumental work of Wordsworth and White on the one hand and the appointment of the Papal Commission on the other, is outside the scope of this work, where it has been my endeavour to show how large and important a contribution the Celtic Gospels have made, not only to the restoration of St. Jerome's text of the Vulgate, but also to the Latin text of the Gospels in general, towards reproducing the sense of the original Greek, upon which even St. Jerome has not said the last word, though to him the Christian world owes its deepest gratitude.[2]

All lovers of the English Bible with 'its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm' must not forget that 'the translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate'.[3]

sunt autem et alia multa
quae fecit iesus
quae si scribantur per singula
nec ipsum arbitror mundum
capere eos qui scribendi
sunt libros amen.

[1] 'Circa quadraginta annos multi theologi infiniti et stationarii Parisius parum videntes hoc proposuerunt exemplar. Qui cum illiterati fuerint et uxorali, non curantes nec scientes cogitare de veritate Textus Sacri, proposuerunt exemplaria vitiosissima et scriptores infiniti addiderunt ad corruptionem multas mutationes. Deinde novi theologi non habuerunt posse examinandi exemplaria, et crediderunt stationariis a principio' (*Opus Minus*, ed. Brewer (*Opera Inedita*), p. 333).

[2] 'He hath ever bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulnesse' (*The Authorised Version of the Bible. The Translators to the Reader*).

[3] *Revisers' Preface*, 1880.

LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS

(*See also pp. xxii to xxvi, xli to lii*)

a = Codex Vercellensis, at Vercelli. Supposed to have been written by Eusebius, Bp. of Vercelli, who died A.D. 371. Reprinted in Migne's *P.* (*L.*), vol. xii. Much of it is missing.

a_2 = Fragmenta Curiensia (Coire) containing Lc. xi. 11–29; xiii. 16–34. 5th or 6th cent.

b = Codex Veronensis, at Verona: 5th cent. M. *P.* (*L.*), vol. xii. Re-edited by Buchanan, 1911 (O. L. B. T. vi).

c = Codex Colbertinus, at Paris: 12th cent. Edited by Sabatier (1751), and Belsheim (1888).

d = Codex Bezae, at Cambridge, the Latin text.

δ = Codex Sangallensis, at St. Gall.

e = Codex Palatinus, formerly at Trent, now at Vienna, 5th cent.

f = Codex Brixianus, at Brescia: 6th cent. Printed in M. *P.* (*L.*), vol. xii, and by Wordsworth and White in their large edition of the Vulgate New Testament.

ff_1 = Codex Corbeiensis I, formerly at Corbie, now at Leningrad. Parts of it are available in M. *P.* (*L.*) xii.

ff_2 = Codex Corbeiensis II, formerly at Corbie, now at Paris. 4th or 5th cent. Ed. Buchanan (O. L. B. T. v. 1907).

g_1 = Codex San-Germanensis I, formerly at St. Germain des Prés. 8th or 9th cent. Ed. Wordsworth (O. L. B. T. i, 1883).

h = Codex Claromontanus formerly at Clermont, now at the Vatican. 6th cent. Ed. Belsheim 1892.

i = Codex Vindobonensis at Vienna.

k = Codex Bobiensis formerly at Bobbio, now at Turin. (O. L. B. T. ii. 1886).

l = Codex Rehdigeranus at Breslau. 7th cent.

m = Speculum, being extracts from the N. T.

n = Fragmenta Sangallensia in O. L. B. T. ii. 1886.

o = Fragmentum Sangallense, part of Mc. xvi.

q = Codex Monacensis. The Munich Gospels. 6th or 7th cent. Ed. White (O. L. B. T. iii, 1888).

μ or mull = The Book of Mulling, at T. C. D. Ed. Lawlor.

r or r_1 = Codex Usserianus I, at T. C. D. Ed. Abbott, 1848.

r_2 = Codex Usserianus II, also at T. C. D. It is known as 'The Garland of Howth', and has been printed in full and carefully edited by Hoskier, 1919.

s = Milan fragments.

t = Berne fragment.

Aug. = A Reconstruction of the Old Latin Text or Texts of the Gospels used by S. Augustine. Milne (C. U. P. 1926).

Iren. = NOUUM TESTAMENTUM SANCTI IRENAEI. (O. L. B. T.)

Hil. = Les Évangiles Synoptiques de Saint Hilaire de Poitiers. Bonnassieux. Lyon.

Readings recorded in *The Early History of the Vulgate Gospels*, Dom Chapman, in Haddan and Stubbs, C. E. D., and elsewhere.

A = CODEX AMIATINUS, *c.* 700. Florence.

B = BIGOTIANUS, 8th–9th cent. Paris.

C = CAVENSIS, 9th cent. Abbey of Cava dei Tirreni, near Salerno.

D = DUBLINENSIS, *The Book of Armagh*, A.D. 812. Ed. Gwyn. T. C. D.

E or *mm* = EGERTON GOSPELS, 8th–9th cent. B. M. Egerton 609. Deficient Mc. vi. 56–Lc. xi. 1.

F = FULDENSIS, *c.* 545. Fulda.

gat = S. GATIANI TURONENSIS, in Ashburnham Library, now at Paris. Ed. Heer. Quoted by Bianchini.

G = SAN-GERMANENSIS, 9th cent. (in St. Matt. 'g'), Paris, lat. 11553.

Hamilton = Gospels in gold letters on purple vellum, now in the library of J. P. Morgan and edited by Hoskier. It is known by the symbol of J and P in ligature.

H = HUBERTIANUS, 9th–10th cent. B. M. Add. 24142.

K = KAROLINUS, *c.* 840–76. B. M. Add. 10546.

M = MEDIOLANENSIS, 6th cent. Bibl. Ambrosiana.

O = OXONIENSIS, *Gospels of St. Augustine*, 7th cent. Bodl. 857 (Auct. D. 2. 14).

P = Gospel fragment (Lc. i. 1–xii. 7 much mutilated) from the Chapter Library of Perugia.

Q = KENENSIS. *The Book of Kells*, 7th–8th cent. T. C. D.

R = RUSHWORTHIANUS, *Gospels of Mac Regol*, before 820. Bodl. Auct. D. 2. 19. It is deficient from Lc. iv. 29 to viii. 38.

T = TOLETANUS, 10th cent. Madrid National Library.

V = VALLICELLANUS, 9th cent. Rome.

W = WILLIAM OF HALES'S BIBLE, A.D. 1294. B. M. Reg. I. B. xii.

X = CANTABRIGIENSIS, 7th cent. *Gospels of St. Augustine.* C.C.C. Camb.

Y = YNSULAE. LINDISFARNENSIS, 7th–8th cent. B.M.Cotton Nero D. iv.

Z = HARLEIANUS, 6th–7th cent. B. M. Harl. 1775.

ℑ = EPTERNACHENSIS, 9th cent. Paris, lat. 9389.

Θ = THEODULFIANUS, 9th cent. Paris, lat. 9380.

MT = MARTINI-TURONENSIS, 8th cent. Tours Library.

Σ = ST. GALL MS. 1395. The St. Gall Fragments, ed. Turner.

𝔉 = Supposed to have been written at Beneventum. Now in the British Museum, Addit. 5463. See N. T. L. p. 672.

BERNE = the Berne Gospels. Berne, Stadtbibl. 671. Mt. i. 18–ii. 12 is from the photographic reproduction in Lindsay's *Early Welsh Script.*

BOULOGNE = THE GOLDEN GOSPELS.

CANTERBURY = The later of the two Latin Bibles.

deer = THE BOOK OF DEER. Camb. Univ., from the Columban monastery of Deer in Aberdeenshire. 8th–9th cent.

dim = THE BOOK OF DIMMA at T. C. D. which does not seem to be known by a symbol. I have therefore called it dim.

dur = THE BOOK OF DURROW, at T. C. D. Wordsworth calls it durmach for short. I have still further abbreviated it to dur.

HARL. 1802 is a small Irish MS. in the B. M. written by Maelbrigte in A.D. 1138.

her = The Hereford Gospels. British, 8th–9th cent.

lam = The Gospels of Mac Durnan at Lambeth Palace Library, *c.* 925.

𝕃 = LIBER LANDAVENSIS. St. Matthew. Haddan dates it *c.* A.D. 1100.

petroc = THE GOSPELS OF ST. PETROC. B. M. Addit. 9381, commonly called the Bodmin Gospels. The manumissions on the margins show that they belonged to the monastery of Petrockstowe or Bodmin during the first part of the tenth century, when it was still British but in communion with the Saxon Church.

+ = addition.
− = omission.
* = the reading of the first hand.
mg = marginal reading.

Printed Vulgates.

vulg. = In this book the printed Vulgates of the 16th cent., viz.:

ς = Editio *Stephanica*, or the Vulgate of Stephanus published at Paris. 1538–40–46.

𝔥 = Editio *Henteniana*, or of John Hentenius (Louvain, 1547).

𝔖 = Editio *Sixtina*, or the Vulgate of Pope Sixtus V (Rome, 1590).

vg or 𝔊 used here for the Editio *Clementina*, or the Clementine Vulgate of 1592.

𝔚𝔒 = The text of Wordsworth and White:

N.T.L. (NOUUM TESTAMENTUM LATINE), otherwise the Oxford Vulgate, are the terms used for the great work of Wordsworth and White. I have endeavoured to follow the text of the Editio Maior (MDCCCLXXXIX–MDCCCXCVIII), but as it is a heavy book to handle I may have used the Editio Minor (1911–20–26) sometimes in its place.

O. L. B. T. = The series of volumes of Old Latin Biblical Texts published by the Oxford University Press.

THE TEXT
OF THE CELTIC GOSPELS

ST. MATTHEW

LIBER GENERATIO NISIHUXRI FILIIDAUID

I filii abracham [2] abracham autem 2
genuit isac isac autem genuit ia
cob .·. Iacob autem genuit iudam et
fratres eius [3] Iudas autem genuit
fhares et zaram dethamar fha
res autem esrom Esrom autem
genuit aram [4] Aras autem genuit
aminadab aminadab autem ge
nuit nason nasson autem genuit
salmon [5] salmon autem genuit
boz derahab boz autem genuit
obeth exruth Obeth autem genu
it iesse .·. [6] Iesse autem genuit dauid
regem dauid autem genuit sa
lamonem exea quae fuit uriae
[7] Salamonem autem genuit robu
robuas autem genuit abiud .·. 3
abiud autem genuit assaph .·.
[8] assaph autem genuit iosafad
Iosafat autem genuit ioram

The initial L, which is highly decorated, covers the page from top to bottom, and as in other MSS. of this class, the IB forms a monogram. The letters E R are to be seen, but they appear to be by another hand.

I 1 abracham (and in 2) her Q for Abraham. See p. liv as to *ch* for *h*.

2 + autem D R lam. isac (twice) *k* her gat 𝔓 Q R for isaac.

3 fhares (twice) Q for phares. In the second fhares the *h* has been erased.
zaram D 𝔓 R W gat vg for zara.
− genuit after fhares autem but supplied in the margin.

4 Aras Q for aram. nason D 𝔓 for naasson. nasson R for naasson.

5 boz gat H for booz has a small *o* written above the line, but the second boz (R) has not been corrected. derahab W vg for de rachab. VO is wrong in printing racab for our text. exruth. The words are joined. Obeth (twice) *f g* gat D 𝔓 Q W T A U Y for obed. VO's 'hiesse sec. C. L.' and '*Post* iesse *om.* autem . . . L . .' is also wrong.

6 − rex $k g_1$ gat MT. exea for ex ea.
salamonem (twice) lam for salomonem and salomon.

7 robu in the text is followed by *as* in the margin, giving robuas for roboam. In the second place robuas is written with a dot above the *s*, for correction. abiud (twice) *q* gat D 𝔓mg R for abia.

7, 8 assaph (twice) for asa.

8 iosafat *k q* for iosaphat.

Ioras autem genuit oziam
9 Oziam autem genuit iotham
Iotham autem genuit achaz
Achaz autem genuit ezechiam
10 Ezechias autem genuit mannes
Mannasses autem genuit amos
Amos autem genuit iosiam .·.
11 Iosias autem genuit iechoniam
et fra
tres eius intransmigrationem
babilonis 12 et post transmigrati
onem babiloniae iechonias
autem genuit salathiel .·. 4
salathiel autem genuit zora
babel .·. 13 zorababel autem genu
it abiud .·. abiud autem genuit
eliachim Eliachim autem ge
nuit azor .·. 14 Azor autem genuit
sadoc .·. sadoc autem genuit
achim .·. Achim autem genuit
eliud .·. 15 Eliud autem genuit
eliazar Eleazar autem ge
nuit matham Matha autē
genuit iacob 16 Iacob autem
genuit ioseph uirum mariae
dequa natus est ihs̄ qui
uocatur xp̄s 17 Omnes ergo
generationes sunt abracham 5

8 Ioras (sec.) Q 𝔓mg B for ioram.

8, 9 Oziam (sec.) lam T Y for ozias.

9 iotham (twice) her lam D for ioatham.

10 mannes with sen in the margin, for mannassen. mannasses gat for manasses.

Amos (twice) *k q* her gat lam D Q R for amon.

11 Before et fratres the line is almost entirely erased. transmigrationem for transmigratione.

11, 12 babilonis for babylonis. babiloniae her gat lam for babylonis.

d is missing i. 1–11 *and begins at verse* 12. *b begins with this word babylonis.*

After babiloniae there is a sign. Our scribe's sign for est is ÷ or a line hooked at its ends with a dot above and below the line, and a symbol like the Arabic numeral 2 above it as in verse 21.

12 iechonias + autem *d* gat E R.

12, 13 zorababel (twice) for zorobabel.

15 eliazar *f* her lam for eleazar. matham lam for matthan. Matha for matthan.

17 sunt abracham for ab abraham. The words usque ad dauid generationes quattuordecim et a dauid usque ad transmigrationem babylonis generationes quattuordecim et a transmigratione babylonis usque ad christum generationes quattuordecim are missing.

XPI | AUTEMGENE |
RATIOSICER | ATCUMESSET

disponsata mater eius maria ioseph 6
antequam conuenirent inuenta est
inutero habens despu̅ sc̅o [19] Ioseph
autem uir eius cum esset homo ius
tus Etnolet eam traducere uoluit oc
culte dimittere eam [20] haec autem eo co
gitante ecce angelus dn̅i insomnis ap
paruit ei dicens Ioseph fili dauid noli
timere accipere mariam coniugem tuam
quod enim exea nasceretur despu̅ sc̅o ÷ ∴
[21] pariet autem filium et uocabis nomen
eius ihm̅ ipse enim saluum faciet po
pulum suum apeccatis eorum ∴ [22] hoc ħ
totum factum est ut adinpleretur
quoddictum est adn̅o peresaiam pro
fetam dicentem [23] ecce inutero habe
bit et pariet filium et uocabunt
nomen eius emanuel quod est inter
praetatum nobiscum ds̅ [24] exsurgens

The text of the Hereford Gospels is missing from i. 17 *to* ii. 9.

18 The Gospel proper is considered to begin after the genealogy in most of the Celtic MSS. with capital letters. The initial letter, the Greek X generally covers the length of the page, from top to bottom, and is followed by the P and the I all beautifully written and adorned. This page is remarkably like the page in the Books of Kells, Durrow, and Lindisfarne.

In the Book of Deer between verses 17 and 18 there is 'Finit prologus Item incipit nunc euangelium secundum Matheum'. The Book of Lindisfarne (Y) also has 'Incipit euangelium secundum Matheum'.

All r_2 before atio of generatio in this verse is missing, except the illuminated heading.

18 disponsata *f* Iren r_2 gat Berne D E ƎP Q R C T Θ for desponsata. The nomina sacra are contracted out of reverence, following the custom of the Jews. Here de is joined with spu̅.

19 esset + homo *a b c f* g_1 r_2 *μ* dim deer lam gat Berne ƎP D E R. et let, then *no* in small letters was written between the *t* and the *l*, so nolet *q* lam* Berne r_2 for nollet.

20 exea = ex ea *b f* g_1 r_2 gat E M V for in ea. nasceretur *a b* r_2 (*f q* nascetur) for natum est. ÷ stands for est.

22 ħ is the symbol for autem. As the initial is an *h* it was perhaps spelt hautem and is so printed in Dr. Lawlor's Book of Mulling. adinpleretur r_2 C R for adimpleretur. —id before quod *q* gat ƎP D E R C T W X Z vg. + esaiam *q* g_1 before profetam. There is a dot between the *a* and the *i*, with *e* written above, which corrects it to esaeiam. profetam ff_1 *k q* r_2 lam Berne D Q R for prophetam.

23 —uirgo. emanuel r_2 Berne Q for emmanuhel. interpraetatum *k b d* Berne for interpretatum. ds̅ is the contraction for deus.

autem ioseph asomno fecit sicut prae
ciperat ei angelus dñi et accepit coniu 7
gem suam [25] et noncognoscebat eum do
nec peperit filium suum primogenitū
Et uocauit nomen eius ihm̄ / iudae in
II [1] Cum ergo natus esset ihs̄ inbethlem
dibus herodis regis ecce magi abori
ente uenerunt hierusolimam dicentes
[2] ubi est quinatus est rex iudeorum ui
dimus enim stllam eius inoriente et
uenimus adorare eum [3] audiens autem
herodis rexturbatus est et omnes hi
erusolima cum eo [4] et congregans om
nes principes sacerdotum et scribas
populi sciscitabatur abeis ubixp̄s
nasceretur [5] at illi dixerunt inbethlem
iudae sic enim scribtum perprofetam
[6] et tu bethlem terra iuda nequaquam
minima es inprincipibus iuda exte
enim exiet dux quireget populummeū
israhel [7] tunc herodis clam uocatis
magis diligenter didicit abeis tempus 8
stellae quae apparuit eis [8] et mittens
illos inbethlem dixit ite interrogate
diligenter depuero et cum inueneritis eū

24 praeciperat for praecepit.

25 eum with *u* closed and thus corrected to eam.

In 'a' a large proportion of the first chapter is missing.

II 1 bethlem *a b* g_1 *k* r_2 gat dur lam Berne Ꝑ D Q R H for bethleem. The scribe ends the line with inbethlem, writes iudae in, in the vacant space of the line above (called a carry-up), and begins the line below with dibus for diebus. iudae ff_1 Iren Cyp Greg r_2 D Q R C X for iudaeae. hierusolimam r_2 gat Ꝑ for hierosolymam.

2 iudeorum r_2 Berne Ꝑ D R C T W for iudaeorum. stllam corrected to stellam.

3 herodis *b* r_2 gat E R (lam Erodis) corrected to herodes. omnes *b* corrected to omnis. hierusolima gat Ꝑ E R for hierosolyma. cum eo *k* gat Ꝑmg Berne R B for cum illo.

5 —ei before in bethlem *a c* ff_1 g_1 *q* r_2 *μ* deer dim dur gat lam Berne E Q R C T.

bethlem *a* g_1 r_2 gat lam Ꝑ Berne D Q R T for bethleem. iudae *f* ff_1 g_1 R C D W Z codd for iudaeae. scribtum *f* gat for scriptum. —est before per. profetam for prophetam.

6 bethlem *b* r_2 Berne Ꝑ D R T for bethleem.

r_2 *is missing from* ii. 7 *to* iv. 24.

7 herodis R for herodes. inuocatis with the *in* erased, giving uocatis.

8 bethlem *a* g_1 lam Ꝑ Berne D R T for bethleem. ite (—et) *a* Ꝑ gat lam R for ite et. + eum after inueneritis *b* gat lam Ꝑmg D E Q R.

renuntiate mihi ut ego ueniens adorem
eum [9] quicum audissent regem abierunt
et ecce stella quem uiderant inorien
te antecedebat eos usquedum ueniens
staret supra ubi erat puer [10] uidentes
autem stellam gauisisunt gaudio mag
no ualde ∴ [11] et intrantes domum inue
nerunt puerum cum maria matre
eius et procedentes adorauerunt eum
et apertis thensauris suis obtulerunt
ei munera aurum tus et mirram [12] et re
sponso accepto insomnis neredirent
adherodem sed peraliam uiam reges
sisunt inregionem suam [13] quicum re
cessisent ecce angelus dn̄i apparuit
insomnis ioseph dicens surge et acci
pe puerum et matrem eius et fuge in 9
aegeptum et esto ibi usquedum dicam
tibi futurum est enim ut herodis qua
erat puerum istum adperdendum [14] qui
consurgens accipit puerum et matrem
nocte et secessit inaegiptum [15] et erat ibi
usque adobitum herodis ut adinplere
tur quoddictum est perprofetam dicen
tem ∴ Exaegipto uocavi filium meum [16] tunc
herodis uidens quoniam delussus
esset amagis iratus est ualde et mit

8 —et between ut and ego *q* Berne.

9 *The text of the Hereford Gospels is resumed here after the break at* i. 17.

stella quem corrected to quam by placing a dot below the *e* and an *a* above it.

11 procedentes *a* lam D Q R B X for procidentes. The O. L. thensauris *a b d k q* Z occurs in this place only in our text. St. Jerome restored the Greek orthography of Greek words. mirram lam gat E R IL for murram.

12 +sed before per aliam gat lam D E Q. regessi *a b* g_1 dur Q C T for reversi.

13 recessisent g_1 her gat for recessissent. aegeptum for aegyptum. herodis her gat Q R lam (Erodis) for herodes. puerum + istum *a b* g_1 her lam gat D E Q. —eum after perdendum *a* g_1 *q* gat.

14 accipit E Q R altered to accepit. —eius R after matrem. secessit *d k* ff_1 her D R W for recessit. aegiptum her lam E T for aegyptum.

15 adinpleretur her D R C for adimpleretur. —a domino her E. profetam *k* ff_1 *q* her D R for prophetam. aegipto D E T. The *e* here has a hook attached to it representing the diphthong.

16 herodis gat (lam Erodis) corrected to herodes. delussus her (*a* delusus) for inlusus.

tens occidit omnes pueros quierant
inbethlem et inomnibus finibus eius
abimatu et infra secundum tempus
quod exquisirat amagis 17 tuncadinple
tum est quoddictum est perherimiam
profetam dicentem 18 uox inrama audi
ta est ploratus et ululatus multus ra
cheal plorans filiossuos et noluit con
sulari quia nonsunt 19 defuncto autem
herode ecce apparuit angelus dñi in
somnis ioseph inaegipto 20 dicens surge
et accipe puerum et matrem eius et ua
de interram israhel ∴ Defunctisunt
enim qui querebant animam pueri 21 qui
consurgens accipit puerum et matrem
eius et uenit interram israhel 22 audiens
autem quod archilaus regnaret iniudea
proherondepatre suo timuit illuc irae
et admonitus insomnis secessit inpar
tes galilae 23 et ueniens habitauit inciui
tate quaeuocatur nazareth ut adin
pleretur quoddictum est per profetas
quoniam nazareus uocabitur ⁄ bap
III 1 Indiebus autem illis uenit iohannis

16 bethlem her lam D R T for bethleem. exquisirat her for exquisierat.

17 adinpletum for adimpletum. herimiam for hieremiam. profetam *q* her D R for prophetam.

18 racheal for rachel. consulari *d μ* her lam dur deer dim D E Q R Y for consolari. We shall find much interchange of the letters *o* and *u*.

19 aegipto her T for aegypto.

20 querebant her lam gat D E R C W H for quaerebant.

21 *d is missing from* ii. 21 *to* iii. 8.

consergens her lam gat IL D E Q T W for surgens. accipit her E Q R for accepit. *e* and *i* are frequently interchanged.

22 quod *a b f* ff_1 g_1 *q* Aug her lam gat Domnach airgid D E Q R C T W Z for quia. archilaus her lam gat Q R. The *i* is corrected to *e* for archelaus. iudea *a q* lam D R T W for iudaea. proherondepatre suo. The scribe wrote proherondepatre without any division between the words. The letter *n* was erased but traces of it remain. Thus prohero depatresuo is meant for pro herode patre suo. The *e* in temuit has had so much of it erased as to make it into *i*, so we have timuit. irae Q for ire. galilae gat for galilaeae.

23 adinpleretur her D R C for adimpleretur. profetas *q* R for prophetas.

III In the Lambeth MS. (lam) we cannot always tell how words are spelt because of the number of contractions.

1 In the scribe's Iohannis (gat) the second *i* is corrected to *e* giving Iohannes. bap is carried up to fill the line above, tis is in the margin, while ta (carry down) stands at the beginning of the line below.

ta praedicans indeserto iudeae 2 et di
cens penitentiam agite adpropinqua
uit enim regnum caelorum 3 hic est
enim quidictus est peressaeiam pro
fetam dicentem .·. Uox clamantis inde
serto parate uiam dñi rectas faci 11
te semitas eius 4 Ipse autem iohanis ha
bebant uestimentum depillis camello
rum et zonam pellicam circalumbos
suos esca autem eius erat locustą et
mel siluestrae 5 Tunc exiebat adeum hie
rusolima et omnis iudea et omnis re
gio iordanen 6 et baptiszabantur inior
dane abeo confitentes peccata sua
7 uidiens autem multos fariseorum et
saddoceorum uenientes adbaptismū
suum dixit eis progenies uiperarum
quis demonstrauit uobis fugere afutu
ra ira 8 facite ergo fructum dignum peni
tentiae 9 et ne uellitis dicere intra uos
patrem abemus abracham dico enim
uobis quia potest dš exlapidibus istis
suscitare filios abrachae 10 iam enim se

iudeae *a* g_1 gat D Q R K U Z for iudaeae.

2 et erased. penitentiam *q* g_1 her for paenitentiam. adpropinquauit *a b q* g_1 her Hil gat lam altered to adpopinquabit by writing *b* above the *u*.

3 essaeiam for esaiam. profetam *q* D R for prophetam.

4 iohanis has a comma between the *a* and the *n* with *n* added above the comma, while *i* is corrected to *e*, giving iohannes. In habebant *n* is erased giving habebat.

depillis Q R. The first *l* is erased for de pilis. camellorum *a b* her lam gat D Q for camelorum. pellicam her for pelliciam. locusta *a* gat D for locustae.

silvestrae *a* her E Q R C F for silvestre.

5 hierusolima gat E R for hierosolyma.

iudae *a q* her lam D E Q R W for iudaea. —circum *k q*.

6 baptiszabantur *b* for baptizabantur.

7 uidiens. This insertion of the *i* is common to the African and Insular texts. See Sanday's remarks on the text of *k* (*O. L. B. T.* ii, p. clxi), and Abbott's preface (xv) in regard to the Irish MSS.: 'Participium praesens secundae et tertiae coniugationis in casu nominandi fere semper "-iens" sonat: ut *diciens, vidiens*'.

fariseorum *q* lam R for phariseorum.

saddoceorum for sadducaeorum.

d resumes after the break at ii. 21.

8 penitentiae g_1 deer R for paenitentiae.

9 uellitis *k* her M Q R for uelitis. abemus for habemus. The aspirates seem to be used or omitted at will. In xxvi. 42 we have habiit for abiit, horauit for orauit, and in 45 ora for hora. abracham her (gat habracham) for abraham.

quia *d f k* Aug lam gat D E R for quoniam. ex lapidibus *a b q* ff_1 Iren D E Q F Z for de lapidibus. abrachae her for abrahae.

curis adradices arborum possita est
omnis arbor quae nonfacit fructum
bonum excidetur et inignem mittetur 12
[11] ego quidem baptizo inaqua inpeniten
tia qui autem post me uenturus est for
tior me est cuius nonsum dignus calci
amenta portare ipse uos baptizauit
inspū sco et igni [12] cuius uentilabrumin
manu sua et mundabit aream suam
et congregabit triticum suum inorreum
paleas autem conburet igni inextingui
bili ∴ [13] Tunc uenit ihs̄ agalilea iniorda
nem adiohannem ut baptizaretur abeo
[14] iohannis autem prohebebat eum dicens
ego ate debeo baptizari et tu uenis
adme [15] respondens ihs̄ dixit ei sine
modo sic enim dicet nos inplere om
nem iustitiam [16] baptizatus autem ihs̄
confestim ascendit deaqua et ecce aper
tisunt ei caeli et uidit sp̄m dī discenden
tem decaelo sicut columbam uenientem
susper se [17] ecce uox decaelis dicens hic est
filius meus dilectus inquo mihi conpla 13
IV cui Tunc ihs̄ ductus est indesertum ab
sp̄u ut temtaretur adiabulo [2] etcumieiu

10 radices *a b d f q* Aug her lam gat D R T W for radicem. possita her gat D E Q R for posita. —ergo R.

There is a break in k from iii. 10 *to* iv. 2.

11 —uos *a b c d f* g_1 D E R T Y H. penitentia for paenitentiam. baptizauit *b* g_1 *q m* A F H X for baptizabit.

12 mundabit *m* for permundabit. orreum R for horreum. conburet *d* g_1 *q m* her gat lam E Q C T B M̄ Z for comburet.

13 galilea *f* g_1 *q* her dur Hil gat E R C T W V for galilaea. iordanem *a b f* Hil M X vg for iordanen.

14 iohannis *a* gat D E R corrected to iohannes. prohebebat corrected to prohibebat.

15 *h begins with this verse.* —autem *μ* after respondens. There seems to have been an erasure here. dicet corrected to decet.

q is missing from iii. 15 *to* iv. 23.

inplere *f* lam gat D Q C for implere. —tunc dimisit eum.

16 discendentem (*i* for *e*) *m* gat her lam D Q R for descendentem. + de caelo *a* Iren Hil her lam gat D E Q. *e* in decelo has the hook attached to it which makes it *ae*.

17 —et originally but '&' is inserted above the line. conplacui *ff* her lam gat E R C T B M̄ X Z for complacui.

IV in a late hand is marked on the right-hand side for the number of the chapter.

IV 1 diabulo *a b* g_1 her lam dur gat D Q R B Y for diabolo. *u* for *o* and *o* for *u* are constantly found in the Celtic group.

nasset xldiebus et xlnoctibus post ea
esurit 3 et accedens adeum temptator
dixit ei si filius dī es dic utlapidesisti
panes fiant 4 quirespondens dixit scri
ptum est enim noninpane solo uiuet
homo sed inomni uerbo quodproce
dit deore dī 5 tunc adsumpsit eū dia
bulus inscām ciuitatem et statuit eum
supra pinnaculum templi 6 et dixit ei si
filius dī es mitte te deorsum scriptum
est enim quia angelis suis mandauit
dete ut in omnibus tollent te neforte
offendas adlapidem pedemtuum 7 ait
ille ihs̄ rursum scriptum est enim non
temptabis dn̄m dm̄ tuum 8 iterum adsū
psit eum diabulus inmontem excelsum
ualde et ostendit ei omnia regna mundi
et gloriam eorum 9 et dixit illi haec tibi **14**
omnia dabo sicadens adoraueris me
10 tunc dicit ei ihs̄ uade retro satanas
scribtum est enim dn̄m dm̄ tuum ad
orabis et illisoli seruies 11 tunc reliquit
eum diabulus et ecce angeli accesse
runt et ministrabant ei .·. 12 Cum autem
audisset ihs̄ quod iohanis traditus

2 *k continues after the break at* iii. 10 *till* xiv. 16 *is reached.*

XL (twice) *a b* her lam gat D E W MT *z* for quadraginta. After post, eae appears for ea, but this is not really so as it is part of the *s* showing through from the other side of the skin. esurit lam for esuriit.

3 +adeum *a b c d* g_1 *h* deer dim gat D E Q R after accedens. temptator *a b* g_1 her lam gat D E R C MT W Z for temtator.

4 +enim her ꝐPmg D. uiuet ff_1 for uiuit.

5 adsumpsit *b f* g_1 *h k* her dur gat E Q C T B Z for adsumit (editio minor, but assumit editio maior). diabulus her lam gat Ꝑ D C K (Q R zabulus) for diabolus.

6 mandauit *a b d f* ff_1 g_1 *h k* Iren Greg lam her gat Ꝑ D E Q R W B F X Y Z A vg for mandabit. omnibus her, corrected by a comma after *m* with *a* inserted after the comma and with the *o* erased giving manibus.

7 +enim D R lam. temptabis *a b f* g_1 *h* Iren lam Ꝑ gat D E R C W B Z for temtabis.

8 adsumpsit *a b c f* g_1 *h k* her Ꝑ gat E Q R Z for assumit. diabulus (zabulus Q R) her gat Ꝑ lam D K C for diabolus.

10 +retro *a b* ff_1 g_1 her deer dim Hil Ꝑ D E Q R. scribtum *f* g_1 *h* gat E Y Z for scriptum.

11 reliquit is written with the *t* subscript. diabulus her lam Ꝑ gat D C K (Q R zabulus) for diabolus.

12 +ihs̄ after audisset. iohanis gat for iohannes.

esset secessit ingalileam 13 et relicta ciui
tate nazareth uenit et habitauit inca
farnaum maritimam infinibus zabi
lon et neptalim 14 ut adinplertur quod
dictum est peresaiam profetam dicen
tem 15 terra zabilon et terra neptalim
uia maris trans iordanen galileae gen
tium 16 populus quisedebat intenebris lu
cem uidit magnam et sedentibus inregio
ne et inumbra mortis lux ortaest eis
17 exinde coepitihs̄ praedicare et dicere
penitentiam agite adpropinquauit enī
regnum caelorum 18 ambulans autem
iuxta mare galilae uiditduos fratres
simonem quiuocatur petrus et andreā
fratrem eius mittentes retia inmare
erant enim piscatores 19 et ait illis ihs̄
uenite post me et faciam uos fieri pis
catores hominum 20 at illi continuo relic
tis retibus secutisunt eum 21 et procedens
inde uidit alios duos fratres iacobum
zebedei et iohannem fratrem eius innaui
cumzebedeo patre eorum refecientes re
tia sua et uocauit eos 22 illi autem statim
relictis retibus suis et patre secuti sunt

12 galileam *b f* g_1 *h* her gat 𝔓 Hil E Q R W for galilaeam.

13 cafarnaum *d h* lam D Q T B M for capharnaum. zabilon corrected to zabulon by changing the i to u. v. 14 begins with ut. The numbering is wrong here in the editio maior. neptalim 𝔓 M T D Q R for nepthalim.

14 adinplertur her 𝔓mg R for inpletur. profetam *k h* her 𝔓 D Q R O for prophetam. + dicentem *c d f* lam deer dim gat 𝔓 E Q R.

15 zabilon. There is a dot beneath the *i* and an *u* above as a correction to zabulon. neptalim lam her 𝔓 D Q R M T for nepthalim. galileae *a b* g_1 D E Q R C B O X Y for galilaeae.

16 + in before umbra *a* ff_1 *k* μ dim deer gat 𝔓 D F O. After dicere here lam has a 'carry-up'.

17 penitentiam *a* g_1 gat W for paenitentiam. adpropinquauit *a b* g_1 her lam gat, with a dot under the *ua* and a *b* above it correcting it to adpropinquabit. WO gives it as the scribe wrote it here in the uncorrected form. The Sixtine had appropinquabit and Nestle (vg) appropinquauit.

18 galilae gat Z for galilaeae. retia *c f* ff_1 *m* deer her lam gat 𝔓mg D E Q R X M (𝔏 rethe) for rete.

19 + ihs̄ *h m* her lam D Q R T.

21 zebedei *f h* her 𝔓 Q R C W O for zebedaei. zebedeo *f h* her lam 𝔓 D E Q R W O H for zebedaeo. refecientes for reficientes.

22 + suis g_1 her lam D E Q R.

eum ∴ [23] Et circum ibat ihs̄ totam galileā
docens insinagogis eorum et praedicans
euangelium regni et sanans omnem lan
gorem et omnem infirmitatem inpopulo
[24] et abiit opinio in totam siriam et obtu
lerunt ei omnes male habentes uaris
langoribus et tormentis conpraehensos
et quidemonia habebant et lunaticos 16
et paraliticos et curauit eos [25] et secutae
sunt eum turbae multae degalilea
et decapuli et dehierusolimis et iudea
V trans iordanen ∴ [1] Uidens autem ihs̄
turbas ascendit inmontem et cumsedi
sset accesserunt adeum discipuli eius
[2] et aperuit ossuum et docebat eos dicens ∴
[3] Beati pauperes sp̄u qm̄ ipsorum est reg
num caelorum / bunt terram
[4] Beati mites quoniam ipsi possede
[5] Beati qui lucent nunc qm̄ ipsi consula
buntur ∴ [6] Beati qui esuriunt et sitiunt
iustitiam quoniam ipsi consulabuntur ∴
[7] Beati misericordes quoniam ipsi mi
sericordiam consequentur ∴ / uidebunt ∴

23 galileam *b f h* her gat EP E R W C for galilaeam.

23 sinagogis *k r* lam her EP gat E R C T for synagogis. langorem her EP Q T H for languorem.

q resumes here after the break at iii. 15.

24 r_2 *resumes with this verse after the break at* ii. 16.

— eius. After opinio a comma is inserted and eius written above it. siriam r_2 EP her Q R T for syriam. uaris r_2 her gat, with a comma after the *i* and another *i* inserted above it as a correction to uariis. langoribus r_2 her lam EP D R T X H for languoribus. conpraehensos *b f* g_1 *h* gat EP E Q R C M T H for comprehensos. demonia *a* ff_1 g_1 r_2 lam her deer EP D Q R W H for daemonia. paraliticos r_2 lam her EP M T D E Q R T for paralyticos.

25 galilea *f h k q* EP Q R C W for galilaea. decapuli EP Q R for decapoli. + de ff_1 r_2 lam her D Q B W vg. hierusolimis lam EP E R for hierosolymis. iudea r_2 EP D R W for iudaea. — de D R (*q* — de). Hoskier supplies (dea et trans) in brackets in r_2 so that the *et* may be omitted there also.

V 1 autem + ihs̄ *a h* ff_1 lam her EPmg D Q R vg.

2 aperuit *a b* g_1 *k q* R for aperiens. Hoskier supplies (et aperiens) in r_2 which may be aperuit as here. + et after suum.

3 sp̄u gat for spiritu. qm̄ gat for quoniam.

4 possedebunt O for possidebunt.

5 lucent for lugent. *c* and *g* frequently interchange not only in the Celtic group but in the African as well. + nunc her lam gat Faustus of Riez EP D E R. consulabuntur r_2 her lam EP D R for consolabuntur.

6 consulabuntur. The scribe missed his line here and wrote consulabuntur again instead of saturabuntur.

[8] Beati mundo corde quoniam ipsi dm̄
[9] Beati paci fici quoniam filii dī uocabun
tur [10] Beati qui persecutionem patiun
tur propter iustitiam quoniam ipso
rum est regnum caelorum [11] Beti estis 17
cum maledixerint uobis hominis et per
secuti uos fuerit et dixerint omne ma
lum aduersum uos mentientes prop
ter me [12] gaudite et exsultate quoniam
mercis uestra copiosa est incaelis sic
enim persecutisunt et profetas quifu
erunt ante uos ∴ [13] Uos estis salterrae
quodsi saluauerit inquosalietur ad
nihilum ualebit nisi ut mittatur foras
et conculcetur abhominibus ∴ [14] Uos estis
lux mundi non potest ciuitas abscondi
supra montem possita [15] neque accendunt
lucernam et ponunt eam submodio sed
supra candellabrum ut luceat omnib:
quiindo sunt [16] sic luceat lux uestra co
ram hominibus ut uideant operaues
tra bona et glorificent patrem ues
trem quiincaelis est ∴ [17] Nolite putare
quoniam ueni soluere legem et profe

8 dm̄ gat for deum.

9 pacifici is written as two words here. —ipsi r_2 lam Hil Ꝑ D E Q R C T W B Z vg. dī gat for dei. *un* is in ligature in uocabuntur.

11 Beti, a slip of the pen for Beati. +hominis D M R W corrected to homines. fuerit: a dot under the *i* and the insertion of *n* above it corrects to fuerint.

12 gaudite r_2 Q corrected to gaudete. exsultate ff_1 Ꝑ Q R vg corrected to exultate. mercis *m* r_2 her Q R B corrected to merces. +et *b c* g_1 *q h m* r_2 her lam deer gat Q D E H O. profetas *k h q* her Ꝑ Q O for prophetas.

13 salterrae for sal terrae, quodsi gat for quod si and inquosalietur for in quo sallietur. saluauerit is corrected by placing *e* between the *l* and the *u* above the line and *n* between the second *u* and *e*, giving saleuanuerit for sal euanuerit. salietur *f* ff_1 g_1 *h* gat Ꝑ M' Q C W B O vg for sallietur. ualebit *f* r_2 her D Q for ualet. —ultra *a b d* g_1 *q* D E.

14 possita r_2 lam gat Ꝑ D E Q R for posita.

15 In accendunt the *t* is subscript. supra *b c d* g_1 r_2 μ Gildas dim dur gat Ꝑmg lam her petroc D E Q R for super. candellabrum. The doubling of consonants is frequent in our MS. as in her lam and gat here. The scribe wrote indo sunt, then mo was added in small letters above the line, giving in domo sunt.

16 opera uestra bona *a b f* g_1 *h q* Gildas Hil Faustus of Riez gat Ꝑ Q T W O vg, for uestra bona opera. (lam reads opera bona uestra.) uestrem *k* for uestrum.

17 et her lam D T for aut. profetas *k h q* r_2 lam D R O for prophetas.

tas nonueni soluere sed adinplere .·. 18
[18] Amen quippe dicouobis donec transe
at caelum et terra ito unum aut unūs
apex nonpraeteribit alege usquequo
omnia fiant [19] qui enim soluerit unum
demandatis istis minimis et docuerit
sic homines minimus uocabitur inreg
no caelorum qui autem fecerit et docue
rit hic magnus uocabitur in regno cae
lorum .·. [20] Dico enim uobis quia nisi abun
dauerit iustitia uestra pluusquam scri
barum et fariseorum nonintrabitis in
regnum caelorum [21] audistis quia dictum
est antiquis nonoccides qui autem occi
derit reus erit iudicio [22] ego autem dicouo
bis quia omnis qui irascitur fratri suo
reus erit iudicio qui autem dixerit fra
tri suo racha reus erit concilio qui autē
dixerit fatuae reus erit gehenne ignis [23] si
ergo offerres munus tuum adaltare
et ibi recordatus fueris quia frater 19
tuus habet aliquid aduersumte [24] relin
que ibi munus tuum ante altare et ua
de prius reconciliare fratrituo et tunc
uenies offerres munus tuum [25] esto con
sentiens aduersario tuo cito dum es
inuia cum eo neforte tradat te aduer
sarius iudici et iudex tradat te minis
tro et incarcerem mittaris [26] amen dico
tibi nonexies inde donec reddas nouis

17 adinplere *a b* r_2 her lam Ꝑ D R C for adimplere.

18 ito with a small *o* above the *it* and the final *o* altered to *a* giving iota. unus has a dot above the mark over the second *u*.

usquequo for donec.

19 enim *a b f d* g_1 *m q* Gildas D B for ergo.

20 pluus; a Celtic spelling and pronunciation for plus. fariseorum her lam Ꝑ R for pharisaeorum.

22 WO's 'dicerit L*' following Scrivener here is wrong as all the scribe's *x*'s are the same. The *i* and the *c* would be too far apart. fatuae *b h* r_2 E Q R T Z for fatue. *ae* is often used for *e* and *e* for *ae* as is shown in gehenne *q* lam E R O for gehennae.

23 offerres for offeres.

24 uenies r_2 gat Q E for ueniens. offerres *a b d h* Iren her gat M D E T W H Θ K V Y for offers.

q is missing from v. 25 *to* vi. 4.

simum quadrantem / nonmechaberis
[27] Audistis quia dictum est antiquis
[28] ego autem dicouobis quia omnis qui
uiderit mulierem adconcupiscendum
eam iam mechatus est incorde suo [29] quod
si oculus tuus dexter scandalizat te
erue eum et proice abste ∴ expedit enim
tibi ut pereat una pars membrorum
tuorum quam totum corpus tuum
mittatur ingehennam [30] et si dextera ma
nus tua scandalizatte abscide eam
et proice abste expedit enim tibi utpe
reat unum membrorum tuorumquā
totum corpus tuum eat ingehennam
[31] dictum est autem quicumque dimise
rit uxorerem suam det illi bellum repua
di [32] ego autem dico uobis quia omnis qui
dimiserit uxorem suam excepta forni
cationis causa facit eam mechari et
quidemisam duxerit adulterat [33] iterum
audistis quia dictum est antiquis non
periurabis reddes autem dño iura
menta tua [34] Ego autem dico uobis non
iurare omnino neque percaelum quia
thronum dī est [35] neque perterram quia
scabellum est peduum eius neque per
hierusolimam quia ciuitas est magni
regis [36] neque percapud tuum iuraueris

27 mechaberis her lam D Q R W (r_2 mechaveris) for moechaberis.

28 quia *f* ff_1 *h k m* Aug r_2 deer lam gat D E R for quoniam. mechatus r_2 dur her lam D R W for moechatus. – eam (sec.) lam D.

29 *Hereford is missing from quod si in this verse to* vi. 8 *scit enim pater. The leaf that is missing here will be found out of place following the words et offer in* viii. 4 *and contains the text from* v. 26 *to* vi. 8 *adsimilare eis.*

una pars (*h*) membrorum *c* r_2 *μ* her D for unum membrorum.

r_2 *is missing from* v. 30 *to* xiii. 7.

31 uxorerem, a line has been drawn through the first *re*, an unusual way of correcting in this MS., making it uxorem. bellum for libellum. repuadi. A small *i* was inserted for the stop as a correction to repudii though there remains a superfluous *a*.

32 mechari *k* lam D R W for moechari. demisam lam E for dimissam.

33 periurabis *b d f* ff_1 *h* Iren Hil gat ⅌ M D E Q R C T W L Y for peierabis.

34 thronum for thronus.

35 peduum Q R Y for pedum. hierusolimam (Iren Hierusalem) E ⅌ gat for hierosolymam. 36 capud Q R for caput.

quia nonpotes unum capillum tuum
album facere aut nigrum [37] sit autem
sermo uester est est non non quod h̄ 21
his abundantius amalo est [38] audistis
quia dictum est oculum prooculo den
tem prodente [39] Ego autem dicouobis non
resistere malo sedsi quiste percusserit
indexteram maxillam tuam praebae
illi et alteram [40] et ei qui uult te cum iu
dicio contendere et tonicam tuam tolle
re remitte et ei et pallium [41] et quicumque
te angarizauerit millae passus uade
cum illo alia et duo [42] quipetit ate da
ei etuolenti motuari ate neauertaris ∴
[43] audistis quia dictum est diliges proxi
mum tuum et odies inimicum tuum [44] ego
autem dico uobis dilegite inimicos ues
tros et benefacite his quioderunt uos
et orate propersequentibus et calum
nientibus uobis [45] ut sitis filii patris
uestri qui incaelis est quisolem suum
oriri facit super bonus et malos et pluit
super iustos et iniustos [46] si enim diliga 22
tis eos qui uos diligunt quam mercidē
habebitis nonne et publicani hoc faci
unt [47] et salutaueritis fratres uestros

36 capillum + tuum her lam dim deer Q.

37 —est lam after abundantius, but a comma has been placed after abundantius with ē for est added above it, giving est a malo est.

38 —et *a d* lam EP D Q R before dentem.

39 dexteram maxillam tuam Aug her MT D E R W K O V vg (*a* and lam —tuam) for dextera maxilla tua. praebae for praebe.

40 tonicam her lam dur gat D E R for tunicam. +et gat, after remitte, but erased.

41 angarizauerit dim deer dur μ lam Q R (gat angariszauerit) for angariauerit. millae for mille. +et *h* after alia.

42 motuari EP dur Q D for mutuari.

43 odies *a b c d f* ff_1 $g_{1,2}$ *l* dur deer her lam gat Hil EP mg D E Q R W B M. For this St. Jerome substituted odio habebis.

44 dilegite her EP D Q corrected to diligite. uestros + et *c h k m* Iren μ dim deer lam gat D E Q R T. calumnientibus for calumniantibus. uobis for uos.

45 bonus with a dot under the *u* and an *o* above it, thus corrected to bonos.

46 diligatis ff_1 *h* her gat E Θ is what the first hand wrote and apparently it is correct as it is VO's reading, but the corrector placed a dot under the *a* and an *i* above it giving diligitis the reading of vg. mercidem her gat E Q R for mercedem.

47 —si after et.

tantum quid amplius facitis nonne
et aetinici hoc faciunt [48] estote ergo uos
perfeeti sicut pater uester caelestis
VI perfectus est [1] adtendite ne iustitiam
uestram faciatis coram hominibus ut
uidiamini abeis alioquin mercidem
nonabebitis apud patrem uestrum
qui incaelis est .·. [2] Cum ergo facies ae
limosinam nolituba canere ante te
sicut hipochite faciunt insinagogis
et inuicis ut honorificentur abhomi
nibus .·. amen dico uobis perciperunt
mercidem suam .·. [3] Te autem faciente
elimoisinam nesciat sinistra tua quid
faciat dextera tua [4] ut sit aelimoisina
tua inabsconso reddet tibi [5] et cum ora
tis noneretis sicut hippochritae quia 23
mant insinagogis et inangulis platea
rum stantes orare ut uideantur abho
minibus amen dico uobis reciperuntmer
cidem suam [6] tu autem cum orabis intra
incubiculum tuum etcluso ostio tuo ora
patrem tuum inabsconso et pater tuus
qui uidet inabsconso reddet tibi .·. ethni

47 aetinici for ethnici.

48 By a slip of the pen the scribe wrote perfeeti for perfecti. —et after sicut *a d f* her R F.

VI 1 adtendite *b d f h l* her lam dur deer gat EP MT D E Q R C O Y for attendite. uidiamini her lam Q R corrected to uideamini. mercidem her gat E Q R corrected to mercedem. abebitis. There is a dot here above the *a* which means a correction to habebitis.

2 aelimosinam gat for elemosynam. The scribe's non-use of the *y* is shown in this verse particularly. hipochite: slip for hypocritae. sinagogis EP gat Q for synagogis. perciperunt her lam gat *μ* D Q for receperunt. mercidem her gat Q R for mercedem.

3 elimoisinam lam for elemosynam.

4 aelimoisina gat for elemosyna.

q resumes here after the break at v. 25.

absconso is the O.L. for abscondito and is found at this place in *a b f* g_1 *l m q* Faustus of Riez gat dur deer her lam D Q R B M. —et pater tuus qui uidet in absconso, but it has been inserted above the line.

5 The scribe wrote eretis, for the loops of the first letter have been joined together with a thicker stroke of the pen and the line of the *e* has been erased, making a correction to oretis *b* gat for eritis. hippochritae lam for hypocritae. reciperunt her D E R corrected to receperunt. mercidem her gat E R for mercedem.

6 cluso *a b h* lam EP Q R F O M Z with a comma after the *l* and *a* inserted above it in correction to clauso. absconso (twice) *a b e f* ff_1 g_1 *q* dur gat D Q R B for abscondito.

[7] Orantes autem multum loqui sicut
ci putant enim qui inmulti loquiosuo
exaudiantur [8] nolite ergo adsimillare
eis scit enim pater uester quibus opus
sit uobis ante quam petatis eum .·.,
[9] sic ergo uos orabitis .·. /tur nomentuū
Pater noster quies incaelis scīfice
[10] et ueniet regnum tuum fiat uoluntas
tua sicut incaelo et interra [11] panem nos
trum cotidianum danobis odie [12] et dimitte
nobis debita nostra sicut et nos demit
timus debitoribus nostris [13] et ne nos in
ducas intemptemtationem sedlibera 24
nos amalo .·. [14] Si enim demisseritis homini
bus peccata eorum demittet uobis pater
uester caelestis delicta uestra [15] si autem
nondemisseritis hominibus nec pater ues
ter caelestis demittet uobis peccata uestra
[16] Cum autem ieiunatis nolite fieri sicut hip
pochritae tristes exterminant enim faci

7 —nolite after autem. qui Y for quia.
8 adsimillare (gat adsimilari) with the first *l* erased for assimilari.

The Hereford text is resumed here from the leaf (misplaced) inserted at viii. 4 *containing* v. 28 *to* vi. 8. *There is also a break here in the text of d from* vi. 8 *to* viii. 27.

quibus is what the scribe wrote and is VO's reading, but the *us* has been erased not without leaving its traces. Enough of *b* was left to become part of an ugly *d*. It was thus corrected to quid which has the support of *a b f* ff_1 *h q* Aug her gat MT D Q R C T W O V Z vg. In opus the *us* is in ligature. At the end of the verse is an example of the corrector's stop, a comma in addition to the scribe's stop viz. .·.,.

10 et ueniet (ff_1 ueniat) for adueniat.

11 cotidianum. This is the O.L. text found in *a f* $ff_1 g_1$ *h q* and others though with some it has the *tt*, her lam IL EPmg D E C T W (gat has quotidianum with uel supersubstantialem between the lines). In St. Matthew, St. Jerome substituted supersnbstantialem in its place but went back to the old word in St. Luke. The O.L. form, however, has not been displaced in public and private prayer. In our text the Lord's Prayer was transcribed again at the end of St. Mark with the reading super sub stantialem showing the process whereby the O.L. text was corrected to the Vulgate standard. odie for hodie.

12 demittimus MT O K V X for dimittimus.

13 nos inducas EP MT E R W M Θ K vg for inducas nos. temptemtationem (temptationem *b k f h* Σ) for temtationem.

14, 15 demisseritis for dimiseritis. demittet for dimittet.

14 —et before uobis *a b f* g_1 *q* Faustus of Riez D R.

15 + caelestis ff_1 her lam dim deer *μ* gat. + uobis *a b f k q* $ff_1 g_1$ gat Aug Faustus of Riez EPmg D E Q R W.

Σ *is missing till* vi. 16 *and much mutilated throughout.*

16 hippochritae for hypocritae. exterminant *a b f* $ff_1 g_1$ *h k m q* Aug Hil her MT D C T B W F X Y vg for demoliuntur

es suas ut pareant hominibus ieiunan
tes amen dico uobis quia reciperuntmer
cidem suam 17 tu autem cum ieiunas ungae
capud tuum et faciem tuam laua 18 neuidė
aris hominibus ieiunans sed patri tuo
qui est inabsconso reddet tibi 19 nolite thes
aurizare autem uobis thesauros interra
ubi erugo et tinea demolitur et ubi fures
effodunt et furantur 20 thesaurizate ħ
uobis thesauros incaelo ubi neque
erugo neque tenea demollitur etubifu
res noneffodiunt nec furantur 21 ubi enī
est thesaurus tuus ibi erit et cortuum
22 lucerna corporis tui est oculus tuus
si fuerit oculus tuus simplex totum
corpus tuum .·. lucidum erit .·. 23 totum cor
pus tuum tenebrosum erit si ergo lumen
quod inte est tenebrae sunt ipse tene
brae quante erunt .·. 24 Nemo potest duo
bus dominis seruire aut enim unum
odio abebit et alterum diligit aut unum
sustenebit et alterum contemnet nonpo
testis dō seruire et mammone 25 ideo dico
uobis ne solliciti sitis animae uestrae

16 reciperunt *μ* her D E Q R, corrected to receperunt. mercidem her gat E for mercedem.

17 ungae for unge. capud lam gat for caput.

18 absconso *a b f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *h* her dur lam gat D Q R B Σ for abscondito. —et pater tuus qui uidit in absconso, probably through homoeoteleuton.

19 +autem *f*. This has a line drawn through it. effodunt corrected to effoniunt.

20 ħ is the sign for autem. Dr. Lawlor writes it as hautem in his *Book of Mulling*. It has been called the Tironian sign. tenea lam D corrected to tinea. demollitur for demolitur. The first *l* is under-dotted for omission.

21 ibi erit *a b c f g*$_1$ *h k n q* Aug lam her dur deer 𝔓 gat D E Q R for ibi est.

22 +tui *a b ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *q* Aug her 𝔓mg gat E Q R T B W O Z 𝔏 Hil. +tuus *a b ff g*$_1$ *h q* Aug her lam gat 𝔓 D E Q C T W B X 𝔏 Hil vg.

23 —si autem oculus tuus nequam fuerit, but written above the line by a corrector, —oculus tuus. Si autē nequam fuerit is what is written above the line.

+ipse after sunt *ff g*$_1$ *h* lam gat Hil 𝔐 D B H V vg. quante *g*$_1$ *q* lam W O Y for quantae.

24 In this verse lam has a 'carry-up' in enim, for which its sign is two perpendicular strokes with a cross-bar through them, after 'a' with a stroke above it for aut. abebit for habebit. diligit *ff*$_1$ *l* lam F Z for diliget. sustenebit lam for sustinebit. mammone (lam mammoni) *g*$_1$ *q* gat R W for mamonae.

quidmanducetes neque corpori uestro
quid induamini nonne anima· plus est
quam esca et corpus quam uestimentum
[26] respicete uolatilia caeli quoniam non
serunt neque congregant inhorrea et pa
ter uester caelestis pascit illa nonne uos
magis plures estis illis [27] quis autem ues
trum cogitans potest adicire ad statu
ram suam cubitum unum [28] et deuestimen 26
to quid soliciti estis considerate lilia
agri quomodo crescunt nonlaborant
necneunt [29] dico enim uobis quia nec so
lomon inomnigloria sua coopertus
est sicut unum existis [30] si autem fenum
agri quod hodie est et cras inclibanum
mittetur dš sic uestit quanto magis
uos modice fidei [31] nolite ergo solliciti es
se dicentes quid manducabimus aut
quid bibemus aut quid uestiemur [32] haec
enim omniagentes inquirunt scit enim
pater uester quia his omnibus indige
tis [33] quaerite autem primum regnum dī
et iusttiam eius et omnia haec adicient'
uobis [34] nolite ergo esse solliciti incras
tinum crastinus enim dies sollicitus
erit sibi ipse sufficit diei malitia sua .˙.

25 manducetes corrected to manducetis. lam has another carry-up here.

26 respicete corrected to respicite. —neque metunt Hil D. pascit *a b ff* herlam gat Hil R H Θ has been wrongly corrected to pascet. plures *b f g* ƎP gat dur deer E Q C T B X Y Z A 𝕃 O for pluris.

27 adicire for adicere.

q is missing from vi. 28 *to* vii. 8.

28 soliciti $ff_1 g_1$ gat D Q R for sollicitti.

nec MT Q R Z for neque. neunt $b g_1 m$ gat her ƎPmg D E Q R Θ, corrected by a dot under the *u* to nent. gat gives the same correction.

29 enim for autem. quia *a f* μ gat D E for quoniam. solomon *m* for salomon.

30 fenum g_1 Q R W for foenum. hodie has its *ie* enclosed in dots but they are those that surround the N from the other side of the page and show through the parchment. In verse 11 we had odie.

mittetur Hil MT D Q·V for mittitur.

modice (*a* Hil gat .ae) $b f g_1 k m r$ Aug (lam .ae) E R for minimae.

31 quid $b c f g_1 h k m$ μ dim gat dur ƎPmg Q C M O Z vg for quo. uestiemur *c k h r m* Aug for operiemur.

33 iusttiam. The scribe has omitted an *i* between the two *t*'s. omnia haec $a ff_1 k$ Aug Q C T B W Z for haec omnia.

adicient'. The *t* has the top stroke ending in an upward curve on the right hand which indicates 'tur' and gives us adicientur.

VII [1]Nolite iudicare utnoniudicemini [2] inquo
enim iudicio iudicaueritis iudicamini et
inqua mensura mensi fueritis remi 27
tietur uobis .·. [3] Quid autem uides fis
tucam inoculo fratres tui et trabemin
oculo tuo nonuides [4] aut quomodo dicis
fratri tuo sine eiciam fistucam deocu
lo tuo et ecce trabis est inoculo tuo
[5] hippochrita eicite primum trabemde
oculo tuo et tunc uidebis eiquere fistu
cam deoculo fratris tui [6] Nolite dare
sc̄m canibus neque mittatis margari
tas uestras ante porcos neforte con
culcent eas pedibus suis et conuersi
disrumpant uos .·. [7] Petite et dabitur
uobis quaerite et inuenietis pulsante
et aperietur uobis [8] omnis enim quipe
tit accipit et qui quaerit inuenit et pul
santi aperietur [9] aut quis est exuobis
homo quem sipetierit filius suus panē
num quid lapidem dabit illi [10] aut sipis
cem petit num quid serpentem dabit
ei [11] si ergo uos cum sitis mali nostis 28
bona dare filis uestris quanto ma
gis pater uester qui incaelis est dabit
bona petentibus se [12] omnia ergo quae
cum que uultis ut faciant uobis homi

VII 2 iudicamini D (Gildas iudicemini) for iudicabimini. remitietur ff_1 gat E (Aug Cyp remetietur) for metietur.

3, 4, 5 fistucam g_1 lam dim deer dur gat ƎP D Q R H corrected to festucam.

3 fratres g_1 corrected to fratris. WO's 'fraeres L*' is wrong.

4 fistucam. Faustus and Eucherius of Lyons also support it. trabis $b f g_1$ dur dim deer lam ƎP D Q R H for trabes.

5 hippochrita gat for hypocrita. eicite. The letters *i t* have been erased giving *e i c*, space for the two letters erased, then *e*. The *eic* and the *e* were then looped together giving *eice*. In ei quere the pen was drawn through the *qu*, a dot being placed under each letter, then a comma after the *q* with *c* inserted above it. This gave ei cere for eicere while fistucam was corrected to festucam.

7 pulsante *a* lam. The *n* has two dots, one above its middle stroke and the other underneath, for the removal of the letter and the consequent correction of the word to pulsate.

9, 10 dabit (twice) lam for porriget.

9 illi for ei

10 petit $a b f ff_1 g_1 h q$ lam D F H codd for petet.

11 filis *k* R for filiis.

nes bona ita et uos facite eis haec est
enim lex et profetae .˙. 13 INtrate perangus
tam portam quam lata porta et spa
tiosa uia quae ducit adperditionem
et multisunt quiintrant peream 14 quam
angusta porta et arta est uia quae
ducit aditam et paucisunt qui inueniu
nt eam 15 adtendite uobis afalsis profe
tis qui ueniunt aduos inuestimentis
ouium intrinsecus autem sunt lupi
rapacis 16 afructibus eorum cognosce
tis eos num quid colligunt despinis
uuas aut detribulis ficus 17 sic omnis
arbor bona fructus bonos facit 18 non
potest arbor mala bonos fructus fa
cere neque arbor bona fructus ma 29
los facere 19 omnis arbor quae nonfa
cit fructus bonum excidetur et inignem
mittetur 20 igitur exfructibus eorum cog
noscetis eos .˙. 21 Non omnes qui dicit mihi
dñe dñe intrabit inregnum caelorum
sed quifacit uoluntatem patris mei
qui incaelis est ipse intrauit inreg
num caelorum 22 multi mihi dicent in
illa die dñe dñe nonne intuo nomine

12 +bona ita *abk* dim deer petroc gat Ꝑmg R W. The corrector's mark has been placed between bona and ita to question the reading. *q* and lam read ut faciant nobis homines ita et. It seems as though the mark questions bona, on which St. Augustine writes 'sed ad manifestionem sententiae puto a latinis additum bona'. profetae *q* her Ꝑ D O for prophetae.

13 quam *abq* Q Hil for quia.

14 arta +esta *bchkm* DR. aditam. A comma is placed between the *d* and the *i* with *u* written above, giving ad uitam.

15 adtendite afg_1l her lam gat D E R C B O for attendite. +uobis bcg_1h D Ꝑmg Q R Vincent of Lerins Gildas. profetis *hkq* her D Ꝑ R for prophetis. rapacis for rapaces.

17 After the first facit, —mala autem arbor fructus malos facit D. There is also an inversion of order here with *μ* D E and deer.

19 fructus Hil. A dot has been placed under the *s* and another inside its top loop, with a short line above the *u* for fructum. excidetur $bcfff_1g_1hkqm$ Iren Aug her gat D E Q R C T W O X Z vg for exciditur.

mittetur $abcfg_1hq$ Iren her lam gat D E Q C T W O Z vg for mittitur.

21 omnes corrected to omnis. There is some textual trouble here and in the next verse. Fastidius reads the whole maxim in the plural. intrauit *f* O corrected to intrabit.

22 mihi dicent *bchk* Aug *μ* deer dim gat D E for dicent mihi.

profitauimus et innomine tuo demo
nia eicimus et intuo nomine uirtutes
multas fecimus [23] et tunc confitebor
illis quia numquam nouiuos disci
dite ame quioperamini iniquitatem
[24] omnis ergo quiaudit uerba mea haec
et facit ea adsimilabitur uiro sapienti
qui aedificauit domum suam super
petram [25] discendit pluia et ueneruntflu
mina et flauerunt uenti et uenerunt in
domum illam et noncicidit fundata
enim erat super petram [26] et omnis qui
audit uerba mea haec et nonfacit ea
similis erit uero stulto quiaedificauit
domum suam super arenam [27] discendit
pluia et uenerunt flumina flauerunt
uenti et inrunt indomum illam et cici
dit et fuit ruina eius magna .·. / ihs̄ uer
[28] Et factum est cum consummasset
ba haec admirabantur turbae super
doctrinam eius [29] erat enim docens eos si
cut potestatem habens et non sicut scri
VIII bae eorum et farisei [1] cum autem discen
disset demonte secute sunt eum turbae

22 profitauimus, corrected to prophetauimus. in nomine tuo (second) *a* ff_1 for in tuo nomine. demonia *k* her lam Ꝑ D R W for daemonia. eicimus *q* E H corrected to eiecimus.

23 discidite R corrected to discedite.

24 adsimilabitur *l* her lam Ꝑ MT E R C B H codd for assimilabitur. super *c k m* Aug her dim Eucherius of Lyons Ꝑ D Q R Z for supra.

25 −et *a b* g_1 *q m* MT D K. discendit g_1 *m* her lam gat Ꝑ D E R corrected to descendit. pluia dim her lam Ꝑ D Q R, has a dot over the *a* as a correction for pluuia. uenerunt (sec.) ff_1 *m* her lam gat vg for inruerunt. cicidit her D R for cecidit. super ff_1 *m* lam Ꝑ Q vg for supra.

26 uero corrected to uiro. super *c f* ff_1 *m k l* Aug her lam Ꝑ gat D E R C T Z codd vg for supra. arenam ff_1 (g_1 + maris) Ꝑ T W for harenam.

27 −et *b c* g_1 *h k m q* MT D E K Z. discendit *b m* her lam Ꝑ gat D R for descendit. pluia her lam Ꝑ D Q R corrected to pluuia. −et after flumina *a b c* g_1 *h k q* Gildas. inrunt corrected to inruunt for inruerunt. cicidit her gat D E R for cecidit.

A late hand has written viii in the margin here, but chapter viii does not begin before the next verse but one. Codex Corbeiensis ff_1 has vii in the same place, before et factum est.

28 admirabantur *b f* ff_1 g_1 *k q* lam her gat Ꝑ D E C T B W O Z for ammirabantur. per in super is represented by a *p* with a tail. + et ff_1 Aug Ꝑ E Q.

29 farisei *k q* lam Ꝑ R for pharisaei.

VIII 1 discendisset her gat Ꝑ petroc D R Y for descendisset. secute *q* petroc W for secutae.

multae [2] et ecce leprosus quidam ueniens
adorabat eum dicens dn̄e si uis potes
me mundare [3] et extendens manum teti
git eum ihs̄ dicens uolo mundare et con
festim mundata est lepra eius [4] et ait il
li ihs̄ uide nemini dixeris sed uade os
tende te sacerdoti et offer munus quod 31
praecipit mosses intestimonium illis
[5] post haec autem cum introisset cafar
naum acessit adeum quidam cento
rio rogans eum [6] et dicens dn̄e puer mei
iacet indomo mea paraliticus et ma
le torcetur [7] et ait illi ihs̄ ego ueniam et
curabo eum [8] et respondens centorio
ait illi dn̄e nonsum dignus utintres
subtectum meum sedtantum dic uerbo
et sanabitur puer meus [9] nam et ego homo
subpotestate constitus sum habens
subme milites et dico huic uade et uadit
et alio ueni et uenit et seruo meo dico fac
hoc et facit [10] audiens ihs̄ miratus est et se
centibus se dixit amen dico uobis quia
apud nullum inueni tantam fidem inis
rahel [11] dico autem uobis quodmulti abo
riente et occidente uenient et recumbent

2 +quidam after leprosus *a b c f* g_1 *h* gat dim Hil D Q R.

4 In the Hereford Gospels, after et offer in this verse, the leaf that was missing at v. 28 is inserted. This leaf contains the text from v. 26 to vi. 7. praecipit her Ꝑ Q R for praecepit. mosses. The first s is marked with a dot, for moses.

5 post haec autem cum *a b c f* g_1 *h k q μ* dim her Hil D Q for cum autem. cafarnaum *h* her R for capharnaum. acessit for accessit. +quidam *a b* g_1 *h k q* gat Hil D E. centorio her gat D Q R for centurio. Our codex has but one exception to this spelling.

6 mei after puer has been corrected to meus. domo+mea *k μ* dim D. paraliticus her gat Ꝑ petroc M D E R for paralyticus. torcetur (c = qu) for torquetur.

7 +et before ait *a* ff_1 her petroc Ꝑ gat D E Q R vg codd.

8 centorio her R for centurio. ait+illi *a b* her D Q R.

9 ego homo sub potestate constitus sum (her, —sum) for ego homo sum sub potestate, without constitutus (vg) which is said to have been taken from Lc. vii. 8, but it is supported by ℵ and B of the Greek and also by the O. L. *a b c* g_1 *h k q*. meo+dico *a b c* g_1 her gat D E Q R.

10 —autem after audiens. secentibus with *c* corrected to *q* and it now reads seqentibus. As *c* so often stands for *qu*, if it had been uncorrected, it would have read sequentibus, which is correct. quia apud nullum (gat interlined) D for non.

cum abracham et isac et iacob in regno
caelorum [12] filii autem regni huius eici 32
entur intenebras exteriores ibi erit fle
tus et stridor dentium [13] et dixit ihs̄ cento
rioni uade sicut credidisti fiat tibi et sa
nitas est puer exilla hora .·. / dit socrū
[14] Et cum uenisset ihs̄ indomum petri ui
eius iacentem et febricitantem [15] et tetigit
manum eius et demisit eam febris et sur
rexit et ministrabat eis [16] uespere autem
facto obtullerunt ei multos demonia
habentes curauit [17] ut adinpleretur .·.
quoddictum est peresaiam profetam
dicentem quia ipse infirmitates nostras
accipit et egrotationes portabit / ca se
[18] Uidens autem ihs̄ turbas multas cir
iusit ire trans fretum [19] et accidens ad
eum unus scriba ait illi magister se
quar te quocum que ieris [20] et dixitei
ihs̄ ulpes foueas habent et uolucres
caeli tabernacula filius autem homi
nis nonhabet ubi capud reclinet [21] alius 33
autem dediscipulis suis aitilli dñe per
mitte mihi prmum ire et sepelire patrem
meum [22] ihs̄ autem ait illi sequere me et
demitte mortuos sepelire mortuos

11 abracham her for abraham. isac *a b h k* ℒ R for isaac.

12 regni + huius *b f* g_1 *h* her dim gat petroc ℒ D E Q R. *r* reads here erit oratio et stridor, and g_1 erit fletus oculorum.

13 centorioni her gat D R corrected to centurioni by erasing the top of the o.

—et before sicut *a* g_1 gat D E W X. sanitas corrected to sanatus. ex illa hora *a b c q h* g_1 Aug petroc gat R O for in hora illa.

15 demisit *k* her 𝔐 R for dimisit.

16 obtullerunt corrected to obtulerunt *h* gat petroc for optulerunt. *r* reads opluterunt. —et eiciebat spiritus uerbo et omnes male habentes through homoeoteleuton.

17 adinpleretur her ℒ D R C for adimpleretur. profetam *h k q* her ℒ D R for prophetam. dicentem + quia *a b c* g_1 *q* gat her D Q. accipit *k* ℒ Q R for accepit. egrotationes petroc gat ℒ 𝔐 D E C T F W A for aegrotationes. portabit her T for portauit.

18 circa *h k m* her gat ℒ D E R for circum. iusit *μ* her ℒ E R for iussit.

19 accidens corrected to accedens. + ad eum g_1 *h* Hil.

dixit her Q H for dicit. ulpes *h* D corrected to uulpes. The corrector of D gives nidos tabernacula. capud *q* gat Q R W for caput.

21 *us* in alius is in ligature. suis for eius. mihi *a b c* g_1 *h q m* gat for me. prmum slip for primum.

22 demitte *h* her gat O V for dimitte.

suos [23] et ascendente eo innauicula secu
tisunt eum discipuli eius [24] et ecce motus
magnus factus est inmari ita innaui
cula operiretur fructibus erat enim
illis uentus contrarius ipse uero dor
miebat [25] et accesserunt et suscitaueru
nt eum dicentes .·. Dn̄e salua nos peri
mus [26] et dicit eis quidtimiti estis modice
fidei tunc surgens imperauit uentis et
mari et facta est tranquillitas magna
[27] porro homines miratisunt dicentes
qualis est hic quia uenti et inmare o
boediunt ei .·. [28] Et cum uenisset trans
fretum inregionem gerasinorum accur
rerunt ei duo homines habentes demo 34
nia demonumentis exeuntes seuinimis
ita ut nemo possit transire peruiam
illam [29] et ecce exclamauerunt dicentes
quid nobis et tibi ihū fili dī uenisti huc
ante tempus torquerenus [30] erat autē
nonlonge abeis grex porcorum multo
rum pascentim [31] demones autem roga
bant eum dicentes si eicis nos mitte

23 in navicula *b* g_1 *h q m* her petroc gat *μ* E Q R T H O M Y for in nauiculam.

24 ita + in—ut which is written in very small letters above the 'in' so as to read ita ut. fructibus has a dot both in and under the *r* with *l* above it for fluctibus.

+ erat enim illis uentus contrarius. In uentus a letter has been erased and an *n* put there. D E Q R have this Celtic reading (from Mc. vi. 48) with slight variations. her has 'autem illis contrarius uentus' and gat + autem i. u. c., petroc + autem after erat.

26 timiti for timidi. modice fidei *h q* petroc O W for modicae fidei. imperavit *a b* ff_1 g_1 *h q* dur gat ƎP MT petroc D E Q R C T W F Θ K M IL O V Z for increpavit. uentis ff_1 her petroc ƎPmg gat Q R C T W B Z for uento.

d is resumed here after the break at vi. 8.

27 porro never occurs in the O. L. Gospels, sed or autem being used instead.

—et between quia and venti with *a b c* ff_1 *h q* Aug her gat D E Q R C T codd.

+ in before mare with her.

28 gerasinorum *k* gat D for gerasenorum. accurrerunt for occurrerunt. duo + homines *b c* ff_1 g_1 *h q l μ* her petroc ƎP Hil D E Q R (gat omines interlined). demonia *k* her ƎP D W for daemonia. sevi her ƎPmg gat C W for saeui. possit for posset.

29 exclamauerunt *a c d f* g_1 *μ* her D H Θ for clamauerunt. tibi + Iesu *a b f* g_1 *q h* petroc gat MT D Q R B vg. nus, slip for nos.

30 abeis *b c d f* g_1 *k μ* her gat D E Q B X for ab illis. pascentim corrected to pascentium *a b c d f* g_1 *h q μ* petroc ƎP D E for pascens.

31 demones her ƎP D R W for daemones.

nos ingregem porcorum 32 et ait illis ite
ad illi exeuntes abierunt inporcos et
ecce impetu abit totus grex perpraeceps
inmare et mortuisunt inaquis 33 pasto
res autem fugerunt et uenientes inciuita
tem nuntiarunt omnia et dehis quide
monia habuerunt 34 et ecce tota ciuitas
exit obuiam ihū et uiso eo rogaunt ut
transiret afinibus eorum ∴ /tauit et ue
IX 1 Ėt ascendens innauiculam trans fre
nit inciuitatem suam 2 et ecce offerebant
ei paraliticum iacentem inlecto et uidens
ihs̄ fidem illorum dixit paralitico con
fide fili remittuntur tibi peccata tua
3 et ecce quidam describis dixerunt intra
se hic blasfemat 4 et cum uidisset ihs̄
cogitationes eorum dixit quidcogitis ma
la incordibus uestris 5 quid enim est fa
cilius dicere demittuntur tibi peccata an
dicere surge et ambula 6 ut sciatis autem
quia filius hominis habet potestatem
interra demittendi peccata tunc ait pa
ralitico surge et tolle lectum tuum et ua
de indomum tuam 7 et surrexit aueuit
indomum suam 8 uidentes autem turbae
timuerunt et glorificauerunt dm̄ quide
dit potestatem talem hominibus 9 et cum
transiret inde ihs̄ uidit hominem seden
tem intiloneo matheum nomine et ait illi

32 ad, cor ected to at. abit *a* Q B corrected to abiit.

33 nuntiarunt (petroc nontiaverunt) for nuntiauerunt. demonia g_1 her petroc 𝔓 D R W for daemonia. habuerunt ff_1 *μ* 𝔓 E I M Y Z for habuerant.

34 exit her Q R for exiit. rogaunt corrected to rogauerunt (*d* D) for rogabant.

IX 2 paraliticum petroc gat 𝔓 D R T W for paralyticum. paralitico her petroc gat for paralytico.

3 blasfemat *a q* her gat 𝔓 D R T for blasphemat.

4 –ut before quid D. cogitis corrected to cogitatis.

5 quid + enim *d k* g_1 *h f μ* petroc D. demittuntur V for dimittuntur. an B F vg for aut.

6 quia *a* E W vg for quoniam. demittendi R V for dimittendi. paralitico her 𝔓 gat petroc D R T W Y for paralytico. surge + et *a d h k* her petroc gat Hil C D E Q R.

7 aueuit. The first *u* has a dot in the middle and underneath. Between the *e* and *u* (second) are another two dots, while the *u* is altered to *b*, giving the corrected form abiit.

9 tiloneo her (*q* 𝕃 theloneo) for telo-

sequere me et surgens secus est eum / ecce
[10] Et factum est discumbente eo indomo
multi publicani et peccatores uenientes
discumbebant cum ihū et discipuli eius 36
[11] et uidentes farisei dicebant discipuli eius
quare cum publicanis et peccatoribus
manducat magister uester [12] adihs̄ audi
ens ait non est opus ualentibus medi
cus sedmale habentibus [13] euntes autem
discite quidsit missericordiam uolo et
non sacrificium non enim ueni uocare
iustos sed peccatores .·. [14] Tunc accesserunt
adeum discipuli iohannis dicentes qua
re nos et farisei ieiunamus frequenter
discipuli autem tui non ieiunt [15] et ait illis
ihs̄ numquid possunt filiis ponsilugere
quam diu cum illis est sponsus uenient
autem dies cum auferetur abeis spon
sus .·. et tunc ieiunabunt in illis diebus .·.
[16] Nemo autem committit commissuram
panni rudis inuestimentum uetus tol
lit enim plenitudinem eius auestimento
et peior scissura fit [17] neque mittunt uinū
nouum inutres ueteres alioquin rum 37
pentur utres et uinum effundetur et u
tres peribunt sed uinum nouum inutr
es nouos mittunt et ambo conseruant .·.

neo. matheum her gat E R Y for matheum. WO is wrong in printing sceus for our reading here. It is probably a misprint for Scrivener's 'secus (pro secutus)' which is correct.

10 discipuli D R Y for discipulis. WO's note here with L* is incorrect as it belongs to the next verse.

11 farisei *a* R for pharisaei. discipuli with *s* above the line as a correction for discipulis.

12 ad *b* L corrected to at. medicus *a b ff₁ g₁ k q* Aug her gat petroc D E R T W codd vg for medico.

13 quid sit *b d g₁ k q μ* her for quid est. missericordiam her D 𝔈P gat for misericordiam. mīam is all that there is in L here.

14 In accesserunt *nt* is in ligature with *t* subscript. farisei for pharisaei. ieiunt corrected to ieiunant.

15 The scribe wrote filiis ponsilugere. A dot was then placed between the *i* and the *s*, while the *s* was looped to *p*, giving filiisponsilugere for filii sponsi lugere. + in illis diebus *a b c d g₁ h q μ* dim petroc D E Q.

16 committit *a b c f h q* her D 𝔈P Q (petroc mittit) for inmittit.

17 rumpentur *b c f ff₁ h q μ* her gat R for rumpuntur. effundetur *b c f ff₁ g₁ h q* dim dur her gat D E H Θ Q for effunditur. peribunt *b c ff₁ g₁ q μ* dim gat E O R for pereunt. conseruant. At the top of

[18] Haec eo loquente adeos eece prin
ceps unum accedens adorabat eumdi
cens filia mea modo defuncta est sed ue
ni inpone manum tuam super eam et
uiuet [19] et surgens sequebatur eum et disci
puli eius [20] et ecce mulier quaefluxsum san
guinis patiebatur XII annis acessit retro
et tegigit fimbriam uestimenti eius [21] dicebat
enim intrase sitetigero tantum uestimen
tum eius saluauero [22] adihs̄ conuersus et
uidens eam dixit confide filia fides tua te
saluum fecit et salua facta est mulier ex
illa ora .·. [23] Et cum uenisset ihs̄ indomum
principis et uidens tubicines et turbam
tu multu antem dicebat [24] recidite non est
puella mortua seddormit et diridebant
eum [25] et cum iecta esset turba intrauit 38
et tenuit manum eius et surrexit puella
[26] et exit fama haec inuniuersam terram
illam .·. [27] Et trans eunte inde ihs̄ secutis̄t
eum duo caeci clamantes et dicentes mi
serere nostri fili dauid [28] cum autem uenis
set domum accesserunt adeum duo cae
ci et dicit eis ihs̄ creditis quia possum hoc
facere uobis dicunt ei utique dn̄e [29] tuncte

the final *t* is a line with another mark, which indicates conseruantur. It is not the usual contraction in this MS for the 'tur' ending.

18 eo *d h* g_1 dim her D for illo. eece, slip for ecce. unum corrected to unus. accedens for accessit et. There is a space for a letter or two between inpone and manum which looks as though something had been erased. manum + tuam *d f ff*$_1$ g_1 *h* Aug gat petroc ꝑ D E Q R B vg.

19 — ihs̄.

20 fluxsum sanguinis *h k* for sanguinis fluxum. xii *a b* gat ꝑ D E R W for duodecim. acessit for accessit.

21 saluauero (*d δ k* saluabor), for salua ero.

22 ad *a b* O corrected to at. saluum corrected to saluam. ora T for hora.

23 uidens *a b c d f h q μ* for uidisset. tubicines *b f q μ* gat for tibicines (her tubycynes). turbam is written at the end of the line and tu with a space, then multu, then a space for a letter, thus turbam tu multu antem, for turbam tumultuantem.

24 recidite corrected to recedite. —enim with *μ* dim gat after non est. puella mortua D for mortua puella. diridebant petroc gat ꝑ D E R H M for deridebant.

25 iecta her ꝑ D E R corrected to eiecta.

26 exit her Q R for exiit.

27 ihs̄ R for ihū. secutis̄t with a contraction mark over the *st*, for sunt, giving secuti sunt.

28 adeum + duo *a b d ff*$_1$ *h l μ* her gat petroc R T.

tigit oculos eorum dicens secundum fi
dem uestram fiat uobis 30 et apertisunt
oculi eorum et comminatus est illis ihs̄
dicens uidete nequis sciat 31 illi autem ex
euntes defamauerunt eum intotam terrā
illam 32 Egressis autem illis ecce obtulerunt
ei hominem mutum et surdum demoniū
habentem 33 et eiecto demonia locutus est
mutus et miratae sunt turbae dicentes
num quam apparuit sic inisrahel 34 pa
risei ħ dicebant inbelzebub principe
demoniorum eicit demonia ∴ 35 Et circum 39
ibat ihs̄ ciuitates omnes castella docens
insinagogis eorum et praedicans euange
lium regni et curans omnem langorem
et omnem infirmitatem ∴ 36 uidiens autem
missertus est quae erant uexati et
iacentes sicut oues nonhabentes pas
torem 37 tunc dicit discipulis suis mes
ses quidem multa oberari autem pau
ci 38 rogate autem dn̄m messis ut mittat
X operarios inmessem suam ∴ 1 et conuo
catis XII discipulis suis dedit illis potes
tatem spirituum inmundorum ut eice
rent eos et curarent omnem langorem
et omnem infirmitatem ∴ 2 Duodecim au
tem apostolorum nomina sunt pri

30 eorum *a d f* ff_1 *k q* her EP gat D E Q R B for illorum. 𝔏 has corrected illorum to eorum.

31 defamauerunt EP D E R for diffamauerunt. in totam terram illam *a c* g_1 *h μ* dim dur her (—illam) Q R B K 𝔐 codd for in tota terra illa.

32 obtulerunt *f* ff_1 *h* her petroc EP D E R T W codd for optulerunt. mutum + et surdum *a b c f* g_1 *μ* gat her (+sordum) EPmg D E Q R. demonium her petroc EP W for daemonium.

33 demonia (ff_1 daemonio) for daemone.

34 parisei for pharisaei. ħ gat for autem. in + belzebub g_1 *h μ* gat D Q her (belzebuth). demoniorum *q* her petroc EP D R W for daemoniorum. demonia petroc D (*f* daemonia) for daemones.

35 —et after omnes but inserted in the margin. sinagogis her EP gat R T H for synagogis. langorem g_1 EP D R C T for languorem.

36 —turbas after autem. missertus her gat D R for misertus. —eis *a kq* her Hil after est. quae for quia.

37 messes g_1 corrected to messis. oberari for operarii.

38 autem for ergo. mittat *a b c f* ff_1 g_1 *h q k δ m* E D R C T W O ⊙ B 𝔏 for eiciat. gat corrects this O. L. reading to the Vulgate by writing vel eieciat between the lines.

X 1 xii *a b* gat for duodecim. langorem her EP T H X Z for languorem.

2 —haec after sunt *k* J.

mus simon quidicitur petrus et an
dreas frater eius [3] iacobus zebedei et
iohannes frater eius philipus et bar
tholomeus thomas et matheus publi
canus iacobus albhei et thadeus [4] simon 40
channaneus et iudasscariothes quitra
didit eum .·. [5] Hos duodecim misit ihs̄ prae
cipiens eis et dicens ciuitates samarita
norum ne intraueritis [6] sed potius ite ad
oues quae perierunt domus israhel
[7] euntes autem praedicate quia adpro
pinquauit regnum caelorum [8] infirmos
curate mortuos suscitate leprosus
mundate demones iecite gratis accipis
tis gratis date [9] nolite possidere aurum
neque argentum neque peccuniam inzo
nis uestris [10] nonperam inuia neque duas
tonicas neque calciamenta neque uir
gam dignus est operarios cibo suo [11] in
qua cum que ciuitate aut castellumin
traueritis interrogate quis inea dignus
sit et ibimanete donec exeatus [12] intran
tes autem indomum salutate eam di
centes pax huic domui [13] et siquidem
fuerit digna ueniet paxuestra super 41
eam si autem nonfuerit digna pax ues
tra aduos reuertetur [14] et qui cum que

3 zebedei for zebedaei. philipus for philippus. bartholomeus *d* g_1 *l q* her ℈ gat D E W X Z codd for bartholomaeus. matheus g_1 *μ* her gat D E R C T W H Y for mattheus. albhei for alphei. thadeus for thaddaeus.

4 channaneus E ℈ R her gat for cananeus. scariothes R ℈ C W X Z Boulogne codd for scariotes. —et after qui *b c* ff_1 g_1 *h k q m* gat D E Q R W.

5 —in uiam gentium ne abieritis et in.

7 —dicentes D after praedicate.

8 leprosus *a* g_1 R B O corrected to leprosos. demones her ℈ D W O for daemones. iecite her D for eicite. accipistis her ℈ D E codd for accepistis.

9 peccuniam D for pecuniam.

10 tonicas *h* her gat D E R for tunicas. + est after dignus *a q* her gat R. —enim after dignus *k* R. operarios corrected to operarius.

11 qua cum que *a d f* g_1 *q* E T M for quamcumque. ciuitate *b* g_1 for ciuitatem. In dignus the *us* is in ligature. exeatus for exeatis.

12 + dicentes pax huic domui *a b c d f* ff_1 (domui huic) g_1 *h q* her ℈mg D E Q R W C T B F H ʘ K V X Y Z 𝕃 Hil (gat interlined) from Lc. x. 5 (?).

13 —domus *a* after fuerit. reuertetur *a b c d f* ff_1 g_1 *h q* her gat D Q R W B X Z codd for reuertatur.

nonreciperit uos neque audierit ser
mones uestros exeuntes foras dedo
mo uel decuitate uel decastello illo
exeunte puluerem depedibus uestris
[15] amen dicouobis tollerapilius erit ter
zodomorum et gumorre eorum indie
iudicii quam illi ciuitati uel domui [16] Ecce
ego mitto uos inmedio luporum estote
ergo prudentes sicut serpentes et sim
plices sicut columbae [17] cauete autem
abhominibus tradent enim uos incon
cilis et insinagogis suis flagillabunt
uos [18] et adpraesides et adregis duce
mini propter me intestimonium illis
et gentibus .·. [19] cum autem tradent uos
nolite cogitare quomodo aut quid lo
quemini dabitur enim uobis in illa hara
quidloquamini [20] non enim uos estis qui 42
loquaemini sed sp̄s patris uestri quilo
quitur inuobis [21] tradet autem frater
fratrem inmortem et pater filium et in
surgent filii inparentes et morte eos
adficient [22] et eritis odio omnibus gentibus
propter nomen meum qui autem perse
uerauerit usque infinem hic saluus
erit [23] Cum autem persquentur uos inci
uitate ista fugete inaliam amen dicouo
bis non consummabitis ciuitates isra
hel donec ueniet filius hominis [24] non est

14 reciperit *q* D 𝔓 R her for receperit. + uel de castello illo *μ* dim D. cuitate slip for ciuitate. exeunte for excutite.

15 tollerapilius for tolerabilius. The *p* has a line drawn through its loop for correction. ter + e at the end of the line for terrae. zodomorum for sodomorum. gumorre eorum for gomorraeorum. ciuitati + uel domui dim D.

16 —sicut oues after uos.

17 concilis 𝔓 gat R for consiliis. sinagogis *k* 𝔓 gat R for synagogis. flagillabunt 𝔓 D R for flagellabunt.

18 adregis for ad reges.

19 loquemini dim her E R for loquamini. hara, slip for hora.

20 loquaemini (gat and Boulogne loquamini) dim *μ* E Q R for loquimini.

21 adficient *a b f h q* 𝔓 gat D E O Z for afficient.

22 + gentibus *a* 𝔓mg. + usque *a b* ff_1 g_1 *h* her Boulogne gat Hil 𝔓 D E Q R W C T B codd.

23 persquentur, slip corrected to persequentur. fugele for fugite. —enim after amen *a f* ff_1 *h q k* 𝔓 gat her Q R W C T B Z vg codd. ueniet corrected to ueniat.

discipulus super magistrum nec seruus
super dn̄m suum [25] sufficit discipulo ut
sit sicut magister eius et seruus sicut
dominus eius sipater familias beelze
bub uocauerunt quando magis domis
ticos eius [26] nec ergo timueritis eos nihil est
enim opertum quod nonreuelabitur et
occultum quod non scietur [27] quoddico
uobis intenebris dicite inlumine et quod 43
inaure audistis praedicate super tec
ta [28] et nolite timere eos qui occidunt cor
pus animam autem nonpossunt occi
dere sed putius eum timete qui potest
corpus et animam perdere ingehenna ∴
[29] nonne dn̄o passeres asse ueniunt et
unus exillis noncadet super terramsi
ne uoluntate dī patris uestri qui incae
lis est [30] uestri autem capilli capitis omn
es numeratisunt ∴ [31] Nolite ergo timereeos
multo magis passeribus melioris estis
uos ∴ [32] Omnis ergo qui confitebitur me
coram hominibus confitebur et ego eum

24 *us* in seruus is in ligature at the end of the line. Here we have dn̄m for dominum though in this place it is not one of the nomina sacra.

25 pater for patrem. quando for quanto. domisticos D R for domesticos.

26 nec 𝔓 D O for ne. WO is wrong in reading n. enim est opertum in our text here with B E H Θ Q R X as our reading is est enim opertum for enim opertum without the est.

27 audistis *ad* dim dur *μ* E 𝔓 gat 𝔐 for auditis.

28 putius *μ* her H for potius. corpus et animam Iren Tert Cyp dur D R for et animam et corpus. ingehenna *k* B H M Z for in gehennam.

29 dn̄o. By a slip dn̄o (domino) has been written for duo. *k* has the same mistake in Mc. x. 8: non erunt dno (for duo) sed una caro. ueniunt *b d f* g_1 *h k μ* her Iren Cypr 𝔓 D E Q R C T H M Y Z A for ueneunt. sine uoluntate dī patris uestri Q for sine patre uestro. Hereford here has sine patre with a stroke through the e in patre and *is* above it, followed by uestr with *i* over the *r*. Aug has sine uoluntate Patris uestri, ff_1 *q* Θ Iren sine Patris uestri uoluntate, Tert sine patris uoluntate and sine dei uoluntate. *a* and *b* sine uoluntate Patris uestri and sine uoluntate patris uestri. See Rendel Harris 'Codex Sangallensis', p. 13, and also Westcott's article in Smith's B. D. iii, p. 1694 note k on the peculiarity of the Celtic text here. + qui incaelis est *b* ff_1 *k* g_1. Apart from variation in the order of the words it is found in D Harl 1802 her Q and Berne.

30 — et after autem R gat vg.

31 + eos g_1 dim gat D Q. multo magis D for multis. melioris her for meliores.

32 confitebur *f* for confitebor.

coram patre meo qui incaelis est .·. / nega
[33] Qui autem negauerit me coram hominib:
bo et ego eum coram patre meo qui incae
lis est .·. [34] Nolite arbitrari quia uenerim
pacem interram mittere est nonueni pa
cem mittere sed gladium [35] ueni enim sepe
perare hominem aduersus patrem 44
et filiam aduersus matrem suam et nu
rum aduersus socrum suam [36] et inimici
non plus quam me hominis domistici
eius .·. [37] Qui amat patrem est me dignus
et qui amat filium aut filiam plusquā
me non est me dignus [38] et qui non accipit
crucem suam et sequatur me non est
me dignus [39] qui inuenit animam suam
perdet illam et quiperdiderit animam
suam propter me inueniet illam [40] quire
cipit uos me recipit quirecipit me recipiteū
quime missit .·. [41] Qui recipit profetam inno
mine profete mercidem profetae accipi
et et quirecipit iustum innomine iusti mer
cidem iusti accipiet .·. [42] et qui cum que po
tum dederit uni exminimis istis calicē
aquae frigide tantum innomine disci
puli amen dico uobis nonperdet mer
XI cidem suam .·. [1] Et factum est cum con
consummasset ihs̄ uerua haec prae 45

32 in caelis est *f* her 𝔓 D E Q R Σ for est in caelis.

33 hominib: for hominibus. in caelis est *f* g_1 her 𝔓 E Q R for est in caelis.

34 pacem interram mittere est for m. p. i. t.

35 sepe/perare for separare. gat corrects seperare to the Vulgate. —suum after patrem

36 and 37 Our text gives, as it is:

et inimici
‸non‸ plus quam me, hominis domistici
eius .·. Qui amat patrem‸ est me dignus.

When straightened out it would read

et inimici
hominis domistici eius. Qui amat patrem plus quam me non est me dignus.

We have here domistici for domestici, and —aut matrem. plus quam *a b d f* g_1 *h q* gat her Boulogne Q for super.

38 sequatur her 𝔓 gat D Q R for sequitur.

39 illam (second) *a b d f* ff_1 *h q* Hil her vg for eam.

40 recipit me gat D Hil for me recipit. missit her gat D R for misit.

41 profetam *q* her for prophetam. profete her *k* D 𝔓 Q R for prophetae.

41, 42 mercidem (thrice) her 𝔓 for mercedem.

XI 1 con⁄consummasset for consummasset. + uerua (uerba) haec *b* *μ* 𝔓mg Q R.

cipiensxpidiscipulis suis transit inde
ut doceret et praedicaret inciuitatibus
eorum .·. [2] Iohannis autem cum audisset
inuinculis opera xp̄i mittiens dediscipu
lis suis [3] euntes dicite tues qui uenturus
es an alium exspectamus [4] et respondens
ihs̄ ait illis euntes renuntiate iohanni
quae audistis inuidistis [5] caeci uident
claudi ambulant leprosi mundantur
surdi audiunt et mortui resurgunt et
pauperes euangelizantur .·. / dalizatus
[6] Et beatus est qui inme nonfuerit scan
[7] illis autem abeuntibus caepit ihs̄ dicere
adturbas deiohanne babtista .·. / dinem
Quid existis indeserto uidere harun
uento moueri [8] sed quid existis uidere
hominem mollibus uestibus uestitum
Eecce qui mollibus uestiuntur indo
mibus regum sunt [9] sed quid existis uide
re etiam dico et plus quam profeta 46
[10] hic est enim dequo scriptum est / tuam
Ecce mitto angelum meum ante faciē
quipraeparabit uiam suam ante te
[11] amen dico uobis nonsurrexit interna
tos mulierum maior iohanne babtista
qui autem minor est inregno caelorum
maior est illo [12] Adiebus autem iohannis
babtistae usque nunc regnum eaelorū
uim patitur et uiolenti rapiunt illud .·.

1 xpi has a dot in the loop of the rho and two perpendicular strokes, thus turning xpi into xii, for duodecim. transit her *μ* gat E Q R for transiit.

2 iohannis her gat E R for Iohannes. mittiens for mittens
—duos after mittiens *a b c d f h k q* Hil.

3 euntes dicite (her *e*, dicete) *μ* gat D R for ait illi. exspectamus for expectamus.

4 audistis inuidistis for audistis et uidistis.

5 audiunt + et *a b d* g_1 *k q* her gat D E R. resurgunt + et *a b d* g_1 *h k q μ* her D.

6 in me nonfuerit sc. *b* g_1 *h* R Hil for non fuerit scandalizatus in me.

7 caepit D O for coepit. + baptista *a b* g_1 *h*. in deserto *a* g_1 E F Z for in desertum. moueri *b d f* g_1 *h* F Hil for agitatam.

8 + uestibus 𝕃 *δ*. Eecce slip for ecce.

9 —prophetam after uidere. —uobis. profeta *k q* her D Q R for prophetam.

10 est enim *f ff*$_1$ *q* Greg her gat 𝔓 D E Q R B T W Z vg codd for enim est.
—ego before mitto *c ff*$_1$ D E B Z g_2 Σ codd. uiam suam for uiam tuam.

11 babtista her D Σ for baptista.

12 babtistae her D for baptistae. eaelorū slip for caelorum.

[13] Omnes enim profetae et lex usque adio
hannem babtistam profetauerunt [14] et si
uultis recipere ipse est helias quiuentu
rus est [15] quihabet aures audiendi au
diet .·. [16] Cui autem similem estimaboge
nerationem istam similis est pueris
sedentibus inforo qui clamantes cae
calibus [17] dicunt cicinimus uobis et non
saltastis lamentauimus uobis et non
planxistis [18] Uenit enim iohannis ne
que manducans neque bibens et di 47
cunt demonium habet [19] uenit filius
hominis manducans et bibens et di
cunt ecce homo uolex et potator uini
publicanorum et peccatorum amicus
et iustificata est sapientia afilis suis .·.
[20] Tunc coepit exprobrare ciuitatibus
incibus factaesunt plurimae uirtutes
eius quia non aegissent penitentiam
[21] Uae tibi bezaida quia si intiro et sido
nae factae essent uirtutes quae factae
sunt inuobis ollim incilicio et cinere pe
nitentiam aegissent [22] uerum tamen dico
uobis tiro et sidoni remisius erit quam
uobis indie iudicii .·. [23] Et tu cafarnumnū
quid usque adcaelum exaltaueris usq:
adinfernum discendis quia si insodo

13 profetae *k q* Ɛ P D R O Σ for prophetae. + babtistam. profetauerunt *k h q* her Ɛ P D R O for prophetauerunt.

15 audiet for audiat.

ff (*otherwise* ff_2) *begins at* xi. 16.

16 estimabo gat for aestimabo. caecalibus for coaequalibus.

17 cicinimus gat for cecinimus. lamentauimus + uobis *a b f ff* g_1 *h k q* her gat E Q.

18 iohannis *ff q* her gat D E R B X for iohannes. demonium *ff q* her Ɛ P D R W for daemonium.

19 uolex (*k r* uerax) for uorax. filis *k* her Ɛ P R Y for filiis.

20 incibus for in quibus. aegissent (and in 21) her D E for egissent. penitentiam *k* Ɛ Pmg her gat R for paenitentiam.

21 —uae tibi chorazain Q. bezaida for bethsaida tiro her Ɛ P for tyro. sidonae for sidone. ollim for olim. penitentiam for paenitentiam.

22 tiro for tyro remisius for remissius quam uobis indie iudicii for in die iudicii quam uobis.

23 cafarnum for capharnaum. ad caelum *b d f q* Iren μ gat Q R for in caelum. exaltaueris *a* her C B H for exaltaberis. usq: for usque is very common.

23 ad infernum *h* D Q J for in infernum. discendis *b ff* μ D for descendes.

mis factae fuissent uirtutes quae
factaesunt inte forte mansisent uque
inhunc diem 24 uerum tamen dico uobis
quia terrae sodomorum remisius 48
erit iidie iudicii quam uobis .˙. 25 INillo
tempore respondens ihs̄ dixit confe
teor tibi pater dñe caeli et terrae quia
abscondisti haec asapientibus et pru
dentibus et reuelasti ea paruulis 26 ita
pater quoniam sic fuit placitum ante
te .˙. 27 Omnia mihi tradita sunt apatre
meo et nemo nouit filium nisi pater
neque patrem quisquam nouit nisi
filius et cui uoluerit filius reuelare
28 Uenite adme omnes quilaboratis et
honorati estis et ego reficiam uos 29 tol
lite iugum meum super uos et discite
ame quia mitissum et humilis corde
et inuenietis requiem animabus ues
tris 30 iugum enim meum suaue est et ho
XII nus meum leue .˙. 1 INillo tempore abiit
ihs̄ persata sabbato discipuli autem
eius essurientes caeperunt uellere spi
cas et manducare 2 pharisei autem ui 49
dentes illos dixerunt ei ecce discipulitui
faciunt quod nonlicet eis facere sabba
tis 3 At ille dixit eis nonlegistis quid
fecerit dauid quando esurit et quicum
eo erant 4 quomodo intrauit indomum

23 mansisent her E for mansissent. uque. For this VO reads usque. *d* however reads utique usque.

24 remisius her gat ƎP E for remissius. iidie slip for in die. quam uobis *a b c d ff* g_1 *h k q r* D for quam tibi.

25 confeteor for confiteor.

For paruulis (vg) of our text here (for which *b* has paruolis and g_1 paruulis) *d* reads parbulis, which has a bearing on our readings in xviii. 1–6. In gat the second *u* here is above the line.

27 quisquam gat D Q for quis.

28 honorati D Q R (g_1 honrati) for onerati.

30 honus *b* D R C T for onus. —est (sec.) after leve with *a ff* her D C T W I Σ and Boulogne.

XII 1 per sata sabbato R vg for sabbato per sata. essurientes her gat D R for esurientes. caeperunt for coeperunt.

2 pharisei *q* C W for pharisaei. uidentes + illos *a b c ff h* gat D Q. VO is wrong in giving g_1, as the reading is eos in Wordsworth's edition of the O. L. B. T. i.

3 esurit R for esuriit.

dī et panes praepossitionis comeditquos nonlicebat ei edere neque his quicumeo erant nisi solis sacerdotibus [5] aut non legistis inlege quia sabbatis saeerdo tes intemplo sabbatum uiolant et sine cremine sunt .·. [6] Dico autem uobis quia templo maior est hic [7] si autem scieretis quid est missericordiam uolo et nonsa crificium Numquam condemnas setis innocentes [8] dn̄s est enim filius hominis etiam sabbati .·. [9] Et cum inde transisset uenit insnagogam eorum [10] ecce homo erat manum habens aridam et interrogabant eum dicentes silicet sabbatis curare ut accussarent eum [11] Ille autem dixit illis quis erit exuobis homo qui habeat ouem unam et si ciciderit haec sabba tis infoueam nonne tenebit et laeua bit eum [12] quanto magis melior est ho mo oue [13] Tunc ait homini extende ma num tuam et extendit manum suam et restituta est sana sicut exaltera .·. / faci [14] Exeuntes autem pharissei consilium ebant aduersus eum quomodo eum pˑ derent .·. [15] Ihs̄ autem sciens secesit inde et secutisunt eum multi et curauit eos omnes [16] praedpiens eis ne manifestum eum facerent [17] ut adinpleretur quoddic tum est peressaiam profetam dicentē

4 praepossitionis 𝔈𝔓 for propositionis.
5 saeerdotes slip for sacerdotes. cremine 𝔈𝔓 gat her D for crimine.
7 scieretis for sciretis. missericordiam gat D R for misericordiam.
9 snagogam (𝔏 sinagogam) for synagogam.
10 —et before ecce. +erat *a b c d δ ff g₁ q μ* her gat 𝔈𝔓 D Q. In interrogabant the *t* is subscript.
11 Ille *k* for ipse. accussarent for accusarent. ciciderit her gat D for ceciderit. laeuabit her for leuabit. eum for eam.
12 —itaque licet sabbatis bene facere after oue.
13 +manum suam *a b c ff g₁ μ* D R. sana *q* for sanitati. +ex before altera.
14 pharissei D for pharisaei. pˑ for per.
15 secesit C T B W Z codd (gat and Boulogne recessit) for secessit.
16 —et after omnes. praedpiens = praecipiens for praecepit.
17 adinpleretur *ff* 𝔈𝔓 C Σ for adimpleretur. essaiam for esaiam. profetam *ff h k q* her Σ for prophetam.

[18] ecce puer meus quem elegi delectus meus
in quo bene conplacuit anima mea po
nam spm̄ meum super eum et iudicium
gentibus adnuntiauit [19] noncontendet ne
que clamabit neque audiet aliquis inpla
teis uocem eius [20] Arundinem quassa 51
tam nonconfringet et limum fumigans
nonextinget donec ieciat aduictoriam iu
dicium [21] et innomine eius sperabunt gen
tes .·. [22] Tunc oblatus est ei homo demoni
um habens caecus et mutus et curauit
eum ita ut loqueretur et uideret [23] et stu
pebant omnes turbae et dicebant num
quid hic est filius dauid .·. [24] pharissei h·
audientes dixerunt hic noniecit demonia
nisi inbelzebub principe demoniorum
[25] Ihs̄ autem sciens cogitationes eorum dixit
eis omne regnum diuisum contra se de
solauitur et omnis ciuitas uel domus
contra se diuisa nonstabit [26] si enim sa
tanas satanan iecit aduersus se deuisus
est quomodo ergo stabit regnum eius
[27] Et si ergo inbelzebub iecio demones filii
uestri [28] si autem inspu̅ dı̅ ego iecio demo

18 delectus Patrick O R for dilectus. bene conplacuit *d ff* g_1 *q* her gat Boulogne 𝔓 D E Q R C T B W codd for bene placuit. anima mea *a b d ff* g_1 *h k q* Hil Patrick for animae meae. adnuntiauit *a* for nuntiabit.

19 Under the pagination (51) in a modern hand the figures for the older folio numbering show through.

20 arundinem *h* her T W Θ K vg for harundinem. The scribe wrote limum and erased so much of the first *m* as to leave a gap between li and num. extinget *μ* her for extinguet. ieciat her D for eiciat.

21 sperabunt gentes *h* for gentes sperabunt.

22 est ei + homo *a b c f ff* g_1 *μ* her gat Hil 𝔓mg D Q. demonium her 𝔓 D R W for daemonium.

24 pharissei D for pharisaei. h· gat for autem. iecit D for eicit. demonia *q* Q for daemones. belzebub gat 𝔓 D T O H Y Boulogne for beelzebub. demoniorum Aug 𝔓 D Q R W for daemonum.

25 desolauitur (Aug Σ desolabitur) for desolatur. contra se diuisa for diuisa contra se.

26 si enim *b ff* g_1 *q μ* her Hil for et si. iecit her D for eicit. deuisus for diuisus.

27 ergo mistake for ego. belzebub 𝔓 D H T Y Boulogne for beelzebub. iecio D for eicio. demones for daemones —in quo eiciunt ideo ipsi iudices erunt uestri, through homoeoteleuton.

28 in spiritu dei ego *a d ff h q* R for ego in spiritu dei. iecio D for eicio. demones 𝔓 D R for daemones.

nes igitur peruenit in uos regnum dī .·.
[29] Aut quomodo potest quisquam in 52
trare indomum fortis et uassa eius
deripere nisi prius alligauerit fortem
et tunc domum illius diripiet .·. [30] Qui
enim non est mecum contra me est
et qui noncongregat dispargit [31] ideo di
co uobis omne peccatum et blasfemia
remittentur hominibus sp̄s autem blas
femia nonremittetur [32] et quicum que
dixit uerbum contra filium hominis
remittetur ei qui autem dixerit contra
sp̄m sc̄m nonremittetur ei neque in
hoc saeculo neque infuro .·. / num aut
[33] Aut facite arboram fructum eius bo
facite arborem malam et fructum eius
malum si quidem exfructu arbor agnos
citur .·. [34] Progentes uiperarum quomodo
potestis bona loqui cum sitis mali .·. / tur
Exabundantia enim cordis os loqui
[35] bonus enim homo de bono thesauro
profert bona et malus homo demalo 53
thesauro profert mala .·. [36] Dico autem
uobis quoniam omne uerbum otiosū
quodlocuti fuerint homines reddent
rationem proeo indie iudicii [37] exuerbis
enim tuis iustificaueris et exuerbis tuis
condemnaueris .·. [38] Tunc responderunt
ei quidam describis et pharisseis di
centes magister uolumus ate signum

29 uassa her gat EP D R for uasa. deripere for diripere. diripiet *a b f ff* g_1 *h q* her gat EP D E C T W codd vg for diripiat.

30 qui + enim *k* D R. — mecum after congregat. dispargit *a b d ff* g_1 Cyp E Q for spargit.

31 blasfemia *d f q* gat D for blasphemia. remittentur *k m* her E for remittetur. blasfemia *d f* D gat δ for blasphemia.

32 dixit for dixerit. furo for futuro.

33 —bonam et after arboram, but et is inserted as a very small ligature after bonam as a correction. In one line we have arboram and in the next arborem. si quidem exfructu for siquidem ex fructu.

34 Progentes (*r* progeniens) for progenies.

35 bonus + enim *b* her D R.

36 pro eo petroc E Q for de eo.

37 iustificaueris *d f h k* Cyp her E C T B H O Y for iustificaberis. condemnaueris *d f h k* Cyp B C H T X for condemnaberis.

38 pharisseis her for pharisaeis.

quaerere .˙. [39] Qui respondens ait illisge
neratio mala et adultra signum que
rit et signum nondabitur ei nisi signum
ionae profete [40] sicut enim fuit ionas in
uentre caeti tribus diebus et tribus
noctibus sic erit filius hominis inuen
tre terrae tribus diebus et tribus noc
tibus [41] uiri ninuitae surgent iniudicio
cumgeneratione ista et contempnabunt
eam quia poenitentiam aegerunt inprae
dicatione ionae .˙. Et ecce plus quam
iona hic [42] regna iusti surget iniudicio cum 54
generatione ista et condemnabunteam
quia uenit afinibus terrae audire sapien
tiam salamonis et ecce plus quam sala
mon hic .˙. [43] Cum autem ihs̄ inmundus exi
eret abhomine ambulans perloca arida
quaerens requiam et non inuenit [44] tunc
dicit reuertar indomum meam undeex
iui et ueniens inuenit eam uocantem sco
pis mundatam et ornatam [45] tunc ua
dit et adsumit secum septem aliossp̄s
nequiores se et intrantes habitantibi
et fiunt nouissima hominis illius pei

38 quaerere (not quaere as in VO) for uidere.

39 adultra for adultera. querit *q* her gat D Q R for quaerit. profete for prophetae.

40 caeti *ff* *μ* MT R (gat and Boulogne coeti) for ceti. uentre for corde. This reading seems to be peculiar to our MS.

41 ninuitae D R (her ninuete, L niniuae) for nineuitae. contempnabunt gat for condemnabunt. poenitentiam EP D C W vg for paenitentiam. aegerunt gat for egerunt.

42 regna iusti for regina austri. This is peculiar to our codex. *a* reads saba regina austri. condemnabunt with gat and Y[1] for condemnabit. The corrector erased here the third *n* in condemnabunt and by a further erasure of the base of the *u* made condemnabiit. There is one *i* too many. Much the same thing happened in gat, for there the first hand wrote contempnabunt which was corrected thus, the asterisk representing an erasure: contempnab*i*t. Salamonis for salomonis. salamon for salomon.

43 ihs̄ here makes no sense and is a slip for sp̄s (spiritus). spiritus inmundus *k* Aug Iren R *ff* (imm.) for inmundus spiritus. In the Hereford Gospels there is a cross marked at the beginning of the line, with Cum. spiritus is there written sp̄s. In gat this corresponds with cxxviiii. v. exieret for exierit. ambulans for ambulat. requiam R for requiem.

44 inuenit + eam *c d h* EP mg E R T B W Z codd vg. uocantem for uacantem.

45 adsumit *a b f ff* g_1 *h k q* her B C O R T X Z for assumit, but the editio minor has adsumit. secum septem aliossp̄s nequiores g_1 her for septem alios spiritus secum nequiores.

ora prioribus sic erit generationi huic
pessimae [46] Adhuc eo loquente adtur
bas ecce mater eius et fratres eius foris
stabant quaeren loqui cum eo ∴/ et fra
[47] Dixit autem ei quidam eccce mater tua
tres tui foris stant quaerentes loqui
tecum [48] at ipse respondens dicenti sibi
ait quae est mater mea et quisunt fra
tres mei [49] extendens manum indiscipu
los suos dixit ecce mater mea et fra
tres mei [50] qui cum que enim feccrit uo
luntatem patris mei qui incaelis est ip
se meus frater et soror et mater est.

XIII [1] INillo die exiens ihs̄ dedomu sedebat
scus mare [2] et congregatae sunt adeum
turbae multae ita ut innauicula ascen
dens sederet et omnes stabant inlitore
[3] et locutus est multa dicens ∴ Ecce exiit
quiseminat seminare [4] et dum seminat
quadam ciciderunt secus uiam et uene
runt uolucres et comederunt ea ∴ / non
[5] Alia autem ciciderunt inpetrosa ubi
habebant terram multam et continuo ex
ortasunt quia nonhabebant altitudi
nem terrae [6] sole autem orto aestuauer̄t
et quia nonhabebant radcem aruerunt

45 —et before generationi *a g* gat D E Q.

46 fratres + eius *q* D E Q. foris stabant D R for stabant foris. quaeren for quaerentes. cum eo *a b ff g_1 h q* μ D Q for ei.

47 eccce slip for ecce. —te. + loqui tecum *b c f ff g_1 h q* μ D Q.

48 ipse *b c ff g h q* Σ ℈ E Q R C T W B Z Boulogne gat codd vg for ille.

e begins here.

49 —et before extendens. + suos *a b c d f ff g_1 h k q* Greg gat ℈ Boulogne D E R T W B Z codd vg.

50 feccrit slip for fecerit. —et after meus *a d f g_1 k q* Greg D E Q W K Z.

I had no time at Boulogne to examine more than chapters x, xi, and xii.

XIII 1 de domu her μ D Q for de domo. scus for secus.

2 in nauicula *g_1 q* μ gat D E Q R H Θ Σ for in nauiculam. omnes stabant for omnis turba stabat.

3 —eis after locutus est *b k h ff g*. —in parabolis after multa (R* in paruulis).

4 quadam for quaedam.

4, 5 ciciderunt her gat D R for ceciderunt.

5 VO is wrong in giving '*om* non L' here, for the non is carried up to the line above. It is Scrivener's mistake carried on.

6 aestuauer̄t. Here r̄t = runt, for aestuauerunt. radcem for radicem.

The text of r_2 is resumed here after

7 alia ciciderunt inspinas et creuerunt
spinae et soffocauerunt ea ∴ / et dabant 56
8 Alia autem ciciderunt interram bonā
fructum aliud centissimum aliud sexa
gissimum aliud trigissimum 9 quihabet au
res audiendi audiet ∴ 10 Et accidentes disci
puli dixerunt ei quare inparabulis loque
ris eis 11 quirespondens ait illis quia uo
bis datum est nosse misteria regni cae
lorum illis autem non est datum 12 qui enī
habet dabitur ei et habundabit qui au
tem nonhabet et quod habet auferetur
abeo 13 ideo inparabulis loquor eis quia
uidentes nonuident et audientes non
audiunt neque intellegunt 14 ut adinple
retur eis profetia iessaiae dicentusau
ditu audietis et non intellegitis et uiden
tes uidebitis et nonuidebitis 15 incrassa
tum est enim cor populi huius et auri
bus suis grauiter audierunt et oculos
suos concluserunt nequando oculis ui
deant et auribus audiant et corde in 57
tellegant et conuertantur et sanem eos
16 Uestri autem beati oculi quiuident et
aures uestrae quae audiunt ∴ / ti pro

the break at v. 29 *and continues till* xiv. 1.

7 —autem after alia.

7, 8 ciciderunt her gat D R for ceciderunt.

7 soffocauerunt for suffocauerunt.

8 autem *deffklq* μ gat vg for uero. ciciderunt her gat for ceciderunt. *nt* in dabant is in ligature with *t* subscript. centissimum her gat 𝔓 for centesimum. sexagissimum gat for sexagesimum. trigissimum gat mg for tricesimum.

9 audiet for audiat.

10 accidentes gat for accedentes. parabulis r_2 her gat 𝔓 R C for parabolis.

11 misteria her r_2 𝔓 (gat misterium) R W T for mysteria.

12 habundabit her C W 𝔏 for abundabit.

13 parabulis her r_2 gat R for parabolis (*a* in parauolis).

14 ut *a c* r_2 gat Iren D E Q R T B Y Z codd for et. adinpleretur her gat 𝔓 mg R for adimpletur. profetia her 𝔓 D Q R Σ for prophetia. iessaiae (her issaiae) for esaiae. dicentis *a b c d f ff h* g_1 *q* gat D E Q R B J. The first hand wrote dicentus au/ditu, then so much of the u was erased as to make it into an i, which makes it read as it stands dicenti sauditu for dicentis auditu, the reading of vg for VO's dicens auditu. intellegitis r_2 D Q J O X for intellegetis.

15 auribus + suis *b c* g_2 *h* r_2 dim. concluserunt g_2 *h* r_2 𝔓 D E for cluserunt.

16 qui *a b ff h* Iren Hil Q R W T for quia. quae *a b ff h* r_2 Iren Hil H for quia.

17 Amen dico uobis quippe quia mul
fetae et iusti cupierunt uidere quae
uos uidetis et nonuiderunt et audire
quae uos auditis et non audierunt
18 Uos autem audite parabulam semi
nantis 19 omnis qui audit uerbum regni
et non intellegit uenit malignus et rapit
quod seminatum est incorde eius hic est
qui secus uiam seminatus est 20 qui autē
super petrosa seminatus est hic est
qui uerbum audit et continuo cumgau
dio accipit illud 21 nonhabet autem h'
in se radicem sed est temporalis fac
ta autem tribulatione et persecutione
propter uerbum continuo scandali
zatur 22 qui autem seminatus est inspi
nis hic est qui uerbum audit et solli 58
citudo saeculi istius et fallacia diui
tiarum suffocant uerbum et sine
fructu efficitur 23 quiuero interram bo
nam seminatus est hic est quiuerbum
audit et intellegit et fructum adfert et
facit aliud quidem centissimum ∴ / tri
Aliud autem sexagissimum porro aliud
ginsimum ∴ 24 Aliam parabulam propos
suit eis dicens simile factum est regnum
caelorum homini quiseminauit bonum
semen inagro suo 25 cum autem dormirent

17 dico uobis quippe quia for quippe dico uobis quia. profetae *k ff q* her ꝑ Iren R for prophetae. + uos before uidetis *c f* g_1 *μ* Hil dim gat. audire quae + uos *f h* r_2 dim Iren D.

18 autem *e* r_2 dim *μ* D Q for ergo. parabulam g_1 r_2 her gat ꝑ R C for parabolam.

19 malignus *d h* r_2 *μ* dim her (*r* nequam) for malus.

20 super her ꝑ R O W vg for supra.

21 h' for autem follows autem.

22 seminatus est in spinis her ꝑ r_2 D E Q vg for est seminatus in spinis.

suffocant *b* g_1 *k* r_2 gat D E Q for suffocat.

23 uerbum audit for audit uerbum. adfert *ff k* her ꝑ mg gat D E R Z J M M̄ for affert. centissimum (Aug *m* centesimum) gat Q R for centum. sexagissimum gat Q R (Aug sexagesimum) for sexaginta. porro is a Vulgate word not found in O. L. It is absent from r_2 here. triginsimum for triginta.

24 parabulam *ff* r_2 her ꝑ gat R C (*a* parauolam) for parabolam. propossuit her ꝑ gat r_2 D E for proposuit. eis *d f* r_2 gat *μ* dim ꝑ Q for illis.

homines uenit inimicus eius et super se
minauitzezania inmedio tritici et abiit ∴
[26] cum autem creuesset herba et fructum
fecisset apparunt zezania [27] accedentes
autem serui adpatrem familias dixerunt
ei domine nonne bonum semen seminas
ti inagro tuo unde ergo habetzezani
am [28] et ait illis inimicus homo hoc fe
cit seruiautem dixerunt ei uissimus 59
et cullegimus ea [29] et ait non ne forte col
legentes zezania eradicetis simul cum
eis triticum [30] sedsinite utraque cresci
re simul usque admensem et intempore
mesis dicam messoribus meis collite
primumzezania et collegite ea fascicu
los adconburendum triticum congrega
inorreum meum ∴ [31] Aliam parabulam
praepossuit eis dicens simile est regnum
caelorum grano sinapis quod accipiens
homo seminauit inagro suo [32] quod mi
nimum quidem estomnibus seminb:
cum autem creuerit maius est omnib:
oleribus et fit arbor ita ut uolucres cae
li uenient et inhabitent inramis eius / cens
[33] Aliam parabulam loqutus est eis di

25 Cardinal Wiseman said that words compounded with super came into the Vulgate from other versions and are Africanisms. zezania D Σ for zizania. δ gives lolia also.

26 creuesset for creuisset. apparunt for tunc apparuerunt et. —et *b* g_1 *q* r_2 her gat Ꝥ Σ D E Q R. zezania Σ for zizania.

27 adpatrem for patris. dixerunt with *nt* in ligature with *t* subscript. zezaniam for zizania.

28 uissimus with the second *s* erased, for uis imus. There should be no question mark in VO as the *s*'s show plainly enough. r_2 has us imus with a dot over the first u, and her reads uisimus. cullegimus for colligimus.

29 collegentes for colligentes zezania (and in 30) D for zizania. —et g_1 before triticum.

30 +sed *a b c ff* g_1 *q h* r_2 *μ* dim D E Q R. crescire for crescere. +simul. mensem for messem. mesis Ꝥ for messis. +meis after messoribus gat *h* r_2 dim D Q R. collite for colligite. collegite her r_2 (*a* gat colligate) for alligate. conburendum her gat r_2 Ꝥ E R C T H Θ V Σ for comburendum. —autem *h* after triticum. congrega for congregate. orreum her R T for horreum.

31 parabulam *h* r_2 her gat D R for parabolam. praepossuit for proposuit.

32 seminb: for seminibus. b: here stands for ibus. omnib: gat for omnibus. oleribus *f* Aug IL Ꝥ vg for holeribus. uenient her for ueniant. inhabitent *k h* r_2 *μ* Θ for habitent.

33 parabulam her r_2 gat Ꝥ D R O for parabolam. loqutus her for locutus. +dicens *h q μ* dim her gat Ꝥ D E Q R B A.

simile est regnum caelorum fermento
quod acceptum mulier abscondit in
farinae satis tribus donec fermen
tum est totum .·. [34] Haec omnia loqutus 60
est ihs̄ inparabulis adturbas et sine
parabulis nonloquaeuatur eis [35] ut in¦
pleretur quoddictum erat perprofe
tam dicentem aperiam inparabulis os
meum eructabo absconsa aconstituti
one mundi .·. [36] Tunc dimisis turbis uenit
indomum et accesserunt adeum discipu
li eius dicentes dissere nobis parabulā
zizaniorum agri [37] qui respondens ait .·.
quiseminat bonum semen est filius ho
minis [38] ager autem est mundus bonum
uero semen hii sunt filii regni zizania
autem filii sunt nequam .·. / zabulus
[39] Inimicus autem quiseminauit ea·est
messes uero consummatio saeculi est
messores autem angeli sunt [40] sicut ergo
colliguntur zizania et igni conburun
tur sic erit et inconsummatione sae
culi [41] mittet filius hominis angelossuos
et colligent deregno eius omnia scan 61
dala et eos quifaciunt iniquitatem
[42] et mittent eos incaminum ignis ibi erit
fletus et stridor dentium .·. [43] Tunc iusti
fulgebunt sicut sol inregno patris eorū
quihabet aures audiendi audiat [44] simi

33 fermentum est for fermentatum est.

34 loqutus her for locutus. in parabulis (twice) r_2 her gat ƎP D (*a* in parauolis) for in parabolis. loquaeuatur for loquebatur.

35 inpleretur *k* r_2 Σ D ƎP gat Q R C T O for adimpleretur. profetam *ff k q* her r_2 Σ ƎP D Q R for prophetam. parabulis g_1 r_2 her ƎP gat R for parabolis. absconsa *a b d f ff* g_1 *h* *μ* dur gat dim r_2 her ƎP mg Q R for abscondita.

36 dimisis *q* r_2 E for dimissis. parabulam g_1 *h* r_2 ƎP gat R C for parabolam.

38 hii *b d* g_1 *h m* r_2 her gat ƎP D E R W C T B H O X Σ for hi. 39 zabulus ƎP dur (*r* ziabolus) for diabolus. This is the only place where this form occurs in Teilo = Chad messes for messis.

40 conburuntur *m* r_2 her gat ƎP M̄ Σ C T H J K V Z for comburuntur.

Beneath the pagination (61) 30 *shows through.*

43 eorum *a b ff l q* Iren Faustus of Riez, Hil r_2 gat her Σ ƎP mg D E Q R W C T codd vg for sui. + audiendi *d f ff* g_1 r_2 her gat 𝕃 ƎP D E Q R W B H codd vg.

le est regnum caelorum thesauro ab
scondito inagro quem qui inuenit homo
abscondit et praegaudio illius uadit
et uendit uniuersa quae habet et emit
agrum illum 45 Iterum simile est regnum
caelorum homini negotiatori querenti
bonas margaritas 46 inuenta autem una
praetiosa margareta abiit et uendidit
omnia quae habuit et emit eam 47 Iterum
simile est regnum caelorum saginae
misae inmare et exomnigenere congregan
ti 48 quam cum inpleta esset educentes et
secus litus sedentes elegerunt bo nosin
uassa malos autem foras misserunt
49 sic erit inconsummatione saeculi exibu 62
nt angeli et seperabunt malos demedio
iustorum 50 et mittent eos incaminunum
ignis ibi erit fletus et stridor dentium 51 in
tellexistis haec omnia dicunt ei etiam 52 ait
illis ideo omnis sciba doctus inregno cae
lorum similis est omni patri familias
qui profert detesauro suo noua et uete
ra 53 et factum est cum consummasset is
tas transiit inde 54 Et ueniens inpatriā
suam docebat eos insinagogis eorum ita
ut mirarentur et dicernt unde huic sa
pientia haec et uirtutes 55 nonne hic est
fabri filius et mater eius dicitur maria
et fratres eius iacobus et ioseph et smon
et iudas 56 et sorores eius nonne omnes a

45 querenti *d q* gat R W for quaerenti.

46 praetiosa *b ff* her for pretiosa. margareta dim her for margarita.

47 saginae *d* her Ꝑ M gat D for sagenae. misae E R Y for missae.

48 inpleta *c d f* her Ƹ D Ꝑ gat C O for impleta. There is a stab here between bo and nos, for bonos, and in this hole the deer's hair from the original skin can still be seen. Even the photostat shows the marks where the hair is in the stab. *a* and g_1 read optimos for bonos here.

uassa r_2 her Ꝑ gat D E Q R for uasa. misserunt r_2 her Ꝑ gat D for miserunt.

49 seperabunt r_2 for separabunt.

50 caminunum for caminum.

52 sciba slip for scriba. omni for homini. tesauro (*a* tensauro) t for thesauro.

53 —ihš parabolas *e* before istas.

54 sinagogis r_2 Ꝑ gat M R W O for synagogis. dicernt for dicerent.

55 et mater her gat for nonne mater. smon slip for simon.

pud nos sunt unde ergo huic omnia ista
[57] et scandalizabantur ineo Ihs̄ autem di
xit eis non est profeta sine honore ni
si inpatria sua et indomu sua [58] et non
fecit ibi uirtutes multas propter incre 63
XIV dulitatem illorum [1] Inillo tempore audi
uit herodis tetracha famam ihū [2] et ait
pueris suis hic est iohannis babtiza
ipse surrexit amortuis et ideo uirtutes
operatur ineo .·. [3] Hirodis enim timuit
iohannem et alligauit eum adem uxorē
fratris sui [4] dicebat enim illi iohannis
nonlicet tibi hauere eam [5] et uolens eum
occidere timuit populum quia sicut
profetam eum habebant .·. / lia herodi
[6] Die autem natalis herodis saltauit fi
adis inmedio et placuit herodi [7] unde
cum iuramento pollicitus est ei dare
quod cum que postolasset abeo [8] at illa
praemonita amatre sua da mihi inquit
hic indisco caput iohannis babtistae [9] et
contristatus est rex propter iuramentū
et eos quipariter recumbebant iusit da
ri [10] missit que et decolauit iohannem in
carcere [11] et adlatum est caput eius indis 64
co et datum est puellae et dedit matri

57 Between eis and non here is the reverse of the stab showing the hair adhering to the skin. profeta *q* her Ꝑ O for propheta. indomu r_2 her D V R for in domo.

XIV *The text of r_2 is missing from* xiv. 1 *to* xvi. 14.

1 audiuit *d f* g_1 *h q* her gat Ꝑ D E Q R W T B K M V Hil for audiit. herodis *k* her gat E R for herodes. tetracha her E for tetrarcha.

2 iohannis her gat D E R for iohannes. babtiza for baptista. operatur for operantur.

3 Hirodis g_1 her for herodes. timuit for tenuit. —et posuit in carcerem propter herodi after eum. All that there is of herodiadem is adem.

4 iohannis her gat for iohannes. hauere *a* for habere.

5 eum *d h k* her M Q R K V Z for illum. profetam *k q* her Ꝑ D R O for prophetam.

7 In postolasset the second *o* is partly erased to *u* for postulasset.

8 babtistae her D R C for baptistae.

9 —autem *a d ff* g_1 *h k* gat D E after iuramentum. iusit her Ꝑ R for iussit.

10 missit que her gat D for misitque. decolauit *b ff* g_1 *h* her R for decollauit.

11. adlatum *b d ff* g_1 *k q* her gat Ꝑ mg D E C T Θ for allatum. The Canterbury Bible reads ablatum. dedit R for tulit.

suae [12] et accedentes discipuli eius tolle
runt corpus et sepelierunt illud et ue
nientes nuntiauerunt ihū / nauicula in
[13] Quod cum audisset ihs̄ secessit inde in
locum destum seorsum et cum audis
sent turbae sequtaesunt eum pedestres
deciuitatibus [14] et exiens uidit turbam mul
tam et misertus est eius et curauit lan
guidos eorum ∴ [15] Uespere autem facto
accesserunt adeum discipulis dicentes
disertus locus est et hora iam prae
terent demite turbas uteuntes incas
tella emant sibi escas [16] ihs̄ autem dixit
illis nonhabent necesse ire date illis
manducare [17] responderunt ei nonha
bemus hic nisi quinque panes et duos
pisces [18] qui ait illis adferte illos mihi
huc [19] et cum iusiset turbam discūbere
supra foenum acceptis quinque pa 65
nibus et duobus piscibus aspiciens in
caelum benedixit et fregit dedit discipu
lis suis panes discipuli autem turbis
[20] et manducauerunt omnes et saturati
sunt et tulerunt reliquias duodecim
cofinos fragmentorum plenos [21] man

12 tollerunt with *o* for *u*, for tulerunt. The *l* is frequently doubled in the conjugation of fero and its compounds. For tollerunt corpus here *k* reads abstulerunt cataver.

13 See note on xxiv. 24 as to whether the reading here should be in nauicula in locum destum (for desertum) or in nauiculam locum desertum, (*a* in nauiculam in locum desertum, *b* in nauicula, *f* in locum desertum, *q* and her in nauicula in locum desertum with gat.) Neither Scrivener nor VO read nauiculam here. The reading here is in navicula in locum destum (for desertum). The fourteenth-century Bible at Canterbury also has destum for desertum with the reading in navicula in locum destum. sequtae for secutae.

15 discipulis for discipuli eius. disertus D for desertus. locus est *a b ff* g_1 E for est locus. praeterent for praeteriit. demite for dimitte.

16 illis (the first) *a b ff* g_1 *h q* her ℈ E R F for eis. —uos after illis and before manducare her ℈. There is no correction here, so VO's asterisk attached to L is wrong.

17 *k is missing from* xiv. 17 *to* xv. 20.

18 illis for eis. adferte for afferte.

19 iusiset for iussisset. foenum for faenum discūbere for discumbere. *u* with the contraction mark is thus used in the middle of a word as well as at the end. — et after fregit, her. discipulis + suis *a b ff h* gat D E R O Σ.

20 cofinos *b d ff h q* Σ for cophinos.

ducantium autem fuit numerus quin
que milia uirorum exceptis mulieri
bus et paruulis [22] et statim iusit discipu
los ascendere innauiculam et praece
dere eum trans fretum donec demitter
ret turbas [23] et dimisa turba ascendit
inmontem solus orare .·. / [24] nauicula
Uespere autem facto solus erat ibi
autem inmedio mari iactauatur fluc
tibus erat enim contrarius uentus [25] qu
arta uigilia noctis uenit adeos ambu
lans super mare [26] et uidentes eum su
pra mare ambulantem turbati sunt
dicentes quia fantasma est et prae 66
timore clamauerunt [27] statim que ihs̄
loqutus est eis dicens habete fiduciā
egosum nolite timere .·. / situ es iube
[28] Respondens autem petrus dixit dn̄e
me uenire adte super aquas [29] at ipse
ait ueni et discendens petrus dena
uicula ambulabat super aquam ut
ueniret adihm̄ [30] uidens uerouentum
ualidum timuit et cum caepisset mer
gi clamauit dicens dn̄e saluum me
fac [31] et continuo ihs̄ extendens manum
adpraechendit eum et ait illi modice
fidei quare duuitasti .·. / sauit uentus
[32] Et cum ascendissent innauiculam ces
[33] qui autem innauicula erat ueneru
nt et adorarunt eum dicentes uere
filius dī es .·. [34] Et cum trans fretasse

St. Jerome used the *ph* of the Greek for the *f* of the O.L.

22 iusit her EP R for iussit. demitterret for dimitteret.

23 dimisa for dimissa.

h is missing from xiv. 23 *to* xviii. 12.

24 iactauatur for iactabatur.

25 —autem after quarta.

26 fantasma (*a* fanthasmata) *b e* g_1 her L gat EP MT D T R E W J K O V Z Σ codd. Boulogne and Canterbury for phantasma.

27 loqutus for locutus.

29 discendens her gat EP D for descendens.

30 caepisset for coepisset.

31 adpraechendit (VO is wrong here) for adprehendit. modice *d h e q* gat F O Z Canterbury for modicae. duuitasti for dubitasti.

33 erat for erant. adorarunt for adorauerunt.

nt uenerunt in terram genezar [35] et
cum cognouissent eum uori loci illius
miserunt inuniuersam regionem il 67
lam et obtulerunt ei omnes male ha
bentes [36] et rogabant eum ut uel fim
briam uestimenti eius tangerent et
qui cum que tetigerunt salui factisunt
XV [1] Tunc accesserunt adeum abhieru
solimis scribae et farissei dicentes
[2] quare discipuli tui trans grediuntur
traditionem seniorum non enim la
uant manus suas cumpam mandu
cant [3] ipse autem respondens aitillis
quare et uos trans grediemini man
datum dī propter traditionem ues
tram [4] nam dš dixit honora patrem
et matrem quimaledixerit patri uel
matri morte moriatur .·. [5] Uos autem
dicitis qui cum que dixerit patri uel
matri monus quod cum que est ex
me tibi proderit [6] et nonhonorifica
uit patrem suum aut matrem suā
et inritum fecistis mandatum prop 68
ter traditionem uestram [7] hipochritae
bene profetauit deuobis issaias dicens
[8] populus hic labis me honorat cor h
eorum longue est ame [9] sine causa

34 genezar Q (gat and Canterbury genesar) for gennesar.

35 nori. One half of the *o* has been erased to change it into an *i* for uiri. obtulerunt *e* EP her Canterbury for optulerunt. Our MS. is free from the interpolation uenerunt et adorauerunt eum in this verse.

36 *nt* in facti sunt is in ligature with *t* subscript.

XV 1 hierusolimis for hierosolymis. farissei for pharisaei.

2 pam (L pane) for panem. cumpam looks odd for cum panem.

3 trans grediemini for transgredimini.

4 —tuum *d e* Iren Aug C M V W after patrem. —et (before qui) with gat.

5 monus R μ. The *o* has a slight erasure at the top, which is meant for a correction to munus.

6 honorificauit *a b ff* her EP gat Q R W C F H K O X Y Z A for honorificabit. + suam after matrem *q* gat her MT C T K V X Z codd vg. inritum *a d f ff q* her gat EP R C for irritum. —dei after mandatum.

7 hipochritae her for hypocritae. profetauit *q* her for prophetauit. issaias her for Esaias.

8 labis her EP R for labiis. h gat for autem. longue for longe.

autem colunt me docentes doctrnas
et mandata hominum [10] et conuocatis
adse turbis dixit eis audite et intelle
gite [11] nonquod intrat inos quo inquinat
hominum sed quod procedit exore hoc
quo inquinat hominem [12] Tunc acceden
tes discipuli eius dixerunt scis quia fa
rissei audito uerbo scandalizatisunt
[13] at ille respondens ait omnis planta
tio quam nonplantauit pater meus
caelestis eradicabitur [14] sinite illos cae
ci sunt duces caecorum caecus autem
si caeco ducatum prestet ambo infoue
am cadent ∴ [15] Respondens autem petr
us dixit ei dissere nobis parabulam
istam [16] at ille dixit adhuc et uos sine 69
intellectu estis [17] non intellegistis quia
omne quod inos intrat inuentrem ua
dit et insecessum emittetur [18] quae au
tem procedunt deore decorde exeunt
et ea quo inquinant hominem [19] decorde
enim exeunt cogitationes malae homi
cidia adulteria fornicationes furta
falsa testimonia blasfemiae [20] haec
sunt quae co incinant hominem non
lotis autem hominem manducare
non co inquinat hominem [21] Et egres
sus inde ihs̄ secessit inpartes tiri et

9 +et after doctrnas (for doctrinas) *a b c e f ff* g_1 her gat EP Q R C T B W A vg codd Hil.

All that remains of Primate Ussher's codex ṙ *or* r_1 *begins at Mt.* XV. 10 *with udite for audite.*

11 quo inquinat (twice) g_1 C T Θ for coinquinat. Here we find qu for c as we find c for qu in some other places. hominum for hominem.

12 —ei after dixerunt, *e*. *b is missing from* XV. 12 *to* XV. 23. farissei her for pharisaei.

14 prestet her C M Z for praestet. cadent *ff* g_1 *q* *μ* C Y P Aug Gildas dim Q for cadunt.

15 dissere her Q dur (g_1 narra) for edissere. parabulam g_1 her gat R for parabolam.

17 intellegistis her for intellegitis. emittetur for emittitur.

18 quo inquinant g_1 (no break) for coinquinant.

19 blasfemiae *d* her EP Q R for blasphemiae.

k resumes at XV. 20 *from the break at* xiv. 8 *and ends at* XV. 36.

20 co incinant for coinquinant hominem (sec.) for manibus. *q* has manibus twice here but the latter is marked for erasure. co inquinat for coinquinat.

21 tiri dim EP T for tyri.

sidonis 22 et ecce mulier cannania afini
bus illis egresa clamauit dicens ei mis
serere mei dñe filii dauid filia mea ma
le ademonia uexatur 23 qui nonrespon
dit ei uerbum rogabant eum dicen
tes demitte eam quia clamat post
nos 24 ipse autem respondens ait non
sum misus nisi adoues quae perie 70
runt domus israhel 25 At illa uenit
et adorabat eum dicens dñe adiuua
me 26 quirespondens ait non est bonū
sumere panem filiorum et mittere ca
nibus 27 at illa dixit etiam dñe nam et ca
tuli edunt demicis quae cadunt demen
sa dominorum suorum 28 tunc respon
dens ihs̄ ait illi omulien magna est fi
des tua fiat tibi sicut tuuis et sanata
est filia illius exilla hora ∴ / mare ga
29 Et cum transiset inde ihs̄ uenit secus
liliae et ascendens inmontem sedebat
ibi 30 et accesserunt adeum turbae mul
tae habens secum mutos cludos ce
cos debiles et alios multos et proiece
runt eos adpedes eius et curauit eos
31 ita ut et turbae mirarentur uidentes
mutos locentes cludos ambulantes ce
cos uidentes et magnificabant dm̄ is
rahel 32 IHs̄ autem conuocatis dis 71

22 cannania for chananaea. egresa *q* gat for egressa. misserere gat Ᵽ for miserere. filii gat Ᵽ Q R C T H A for fili. demonia for daemonio. So much of the *a* has been erased as to make it an *o*, giving demonio with *ff*.

23 After uerbum, —et accedentes discipuli eius. demitte *e* O for dimitte.

b resumes here after the break at v. 12.

24 misus her R for missus.

25 adorabat *d ff k* R for adorauit.

27 catuli *ff* lam gat Ᵽ Q R for catelli.

28 mulien. So much of the *n* was erased as to correct it to an *r*. There is a tendency to mistake *r* for *n*. sicut + tu *e*.

29 transiset her E for transisset. At the end of the line is secus with a 'carry-up' of mare ga to the vacant space at the end of the line above and liliae is carried down to the line below. galiliae for galilaeae.

30 habens for habentes. cludos (and in 31) gat for clodos. cecos (and in 31) W for caecos.

31 —et after ut. locentes for loquentes.

32 Under the pagination (71) 36 shows

cipulis suis dixit miserior turbae
huic quia triduum est inquo perse
uerant mecum et non habent quod
manducent et dimittere eos ieiunos
nolo nedeficiant inuia [33] et dicunt ei dis
cipuli unde ergo nobis indiserto panes
tantos ut saturentur turbae tante
[34] et ait illis ihs̄ quod panes habetis at
illi dixerunt septem et paucos piscicu
los .·. [35] Et praecipit turbae ut discumbe
rent super terram [36] et accipens ihs̄ uii
panes et pisces et gratias agens fregit
et dedit discipulis suis et discipuli dede
runt dederunt [37] et comederunt omnes et
saturatisunt et quod super fuit defrag
mentis tulerunt .uii. sportas plenas
[38] erant autem quimanducauerunt qua
tuar milia hominum extra paruulos
et mulieris [39] Et dimisa turba ascendit
innauiculam et uenerunt infines ma 72
XVI gidan .·. [1] et accesserunt pharissei et sadu
cei temptantes et rogauerunt eum ut sig
num decaelo ostenderet eis .·. [2] At ille
respondens ait eis facto uespere dice
tis serenum erit cras rubicundum est
enim caelum [3] et mane hodie tempes

through. miserior R for misereor. +huic *b f* her gat Q. triduum est in quo for triduo iam. Aug in his *De Consensu* has triduum here. Milne gives Augustine's reading here 'quia *triduum*' among the examples where Augustine differs not only from the O. L. where it is extant but from *all* examined Latin MSS. of the Vulgate.

33 indiserto for in deserto. ut saturentur turbae tante *f* her (*q* tantae, g_1 –tante) for ut saturemus turbam tantam.

34 quod *a b d e f ff* g_1 *q r* C M O Σ for quot.

35 praecipit *c* her gat Ꝑ Q R for praecepit. discumberent her gat for discumberet.

36 accipens for accipiens. +ihs̄ *a b c f ff* g_1 *μ* dim gat her Q W Θ codd. vii for septem. The scribe has written dederunt twice here, the second by mistake for populo.

In k all the rest of the text of St. Matthew is missing.

37 .uii. *b d* gat E R W F for septem.

38 quatuar Ꝑ for quattuor. manducauerunt *q* Aug for manducauerant. mulieris for mulieres.

39 dimisa E for dimissa. uenerunt for uenit. magidan for magedan.

XVI 1 –ad eum *d e q*. pharissei for pharisaei. saducei her R W for sadducaei. temptantes *a b* g_1 gat Σ 𝕃 for temtantes.

2 dicetis for dicitis. +cras gat E R.

tas rutulat enim triste caelum [4] faciam
ergo caeli iudicare nostis signa autem
temporum nonpotestis .·. Generatio ma
la et adultera signum querit et signū
nondauitur ei nisi signum ionae profe
tae et relictis illis abit [5] et cum uenisse
nt discipuli eius trans fretum obliti
sunt panes accipere .·. [6] Qui dixit illis
intuemini et cauete afermento faris
eorum et saduceorum .·. / quia panes
[7] At illi cogitabant intrase dicentes
nonaccipimus [8] sciens autem ihs̄ cogita
tiones eorum eorum dixit quid cogita
tis interuos modice fidei quia panes 73
nonhabetis [9] nondum enim intellegitis
neque recordamini dequinque panib:
et quinque milibus hominum et quot
coffinos sumpsistis [10] neque .uii. panes
et quatuor milia hominum et quodspo
rtas sumsistis [11] quare non intellegitis
quia nondepane dixi uobis cauete afer
mento fariseorum et saduceorum [12] tunc
intellexerunt quia nondixerit cauete
afermento panium sed adoctrina pa
risseorum et saducaeorum adtendire
sibi .·. [13] Uenit autem ihs̄ inpartes cessare
pilipi et interrogabat discipulos suos di

3 rutulat for rutilat.

4 faciam for faciem. iudicare *d* gat QM for diiudicare. querit *d ff* her gat WH for quaerit. dauitur *a* for dabitur. + profetae *e ff* her QR. abit for abiit.

6 fariseorum Ɥ for pharisaeorum. saduceorum her W for sadducaeorum.

7 intrase *a f q* gat E R T W for inter se. accipimus Ɥ Q R H for accepimus.

8 ihs̄ + cogitationes eorum (eorum twice) Q R *μ* dim her. modice *q* H O W for modicae.

9 nondum + enim her R. recordamini + de . panib: for panibus Q R instead of panum. + et . milibus *b d* Q for milium. coffinos E Ɥ R for cophinos. sumpsistis *a b ff* g_1 Σ E R C B Θ K M M gat O for sumsistis.

10 .uii. W for septem. panes *b f q* Q for panum. + et quatuor milia *a b e ff* g_1 (quattuor) *q* Ɥ Q W T O X for quattuor milium. quod *a q* C O V X for quot.

11 fariseorum for pharisaeorum. saduceorum for sadducaeorum.

12 cauete her gat Q R for cauendum. panium her E (and gat in 9 and 10) for panum. parisseorum with the second *s* erased, for pharisaeorum. saducaeorum for sadducaeorum. + adtendire sibi *b μ* Q R.

13 cessare for caesareae. pilipi for philippi.

cens quemme dicunt homines esse filiū
hominis [14] at illi dixerunt iohannam bab
tissam alii autem heremiam alii uero
heliam aut unum exprofetis [15] dixit illis
ihs̄ uos autem quem me dicitis esse [16] re
spondens simon petrus dixit tuesxp̄s
filius dī uiui ∴ [17] Respondens autem 74
ihs̄ dixit ei beatus es simon bariona
quia caro et sangis nonreuelauit tibi
sed pater meus qui incaelis est [18] et ego
dico tibi tues petrus et super hanc pe
tram aedificabo aeclesiam meam et por
tae inferni nonpraeualebunt aduer
sus eam [19] et tibi dabo claues regni caelo
rum et quod cum que ligaueris super
terram erit ligatum incaelis et quaecum
que solueris super terram erunt solu
ta incaelis ∴ [20] Tunc praecipit discipulis
suis ut nemini dicerent quia ipse esset
ihs̄xp̄s ∴ [21] Exinde cepit ihs̄ ostendire dis
cipulis suis quia oporteret eum ire
inhiruslimam et multa pati asenio
ribus et scribis et principibus sacerdo
tum et occidi et tertiae die resurgere [22] et

13 quem + me *a b d e f ff* g_1 *q* Aug Σ E R T B O Z Hil.

14 *The text of* r_2 *resumes here after the gap from* xiv. 1. Professor Lawlor in his Book of Mulling (μ) supplies what he considers to be the O. L. text of r_2 in full, beginning with Mt. xvi. 14. He has printed in full what is represented by the contractions and has supplied the missing letters.

—alii *a q* after dixerunt. iohannam *ff* for iohannem. babtissam for baptistam. alii autem heremiam for alii uero hieremiam. The order of the names here is different. uero for autem. profetis *e ff q* r_2 Ꝑ R O for prophetis.

15 dixit illis for dicit illis. + ihs̄ *c f ff* g_1 *r* r_2 gat IL E R W B Θ X. dicitis esse *a b c d f q* gat C T for esse dicitis.

17 + ei. after dixit *b f ff* g_1 *q* r_2 her gat Σ D E Q W C T K M V Z. sangs r_2 for sanguis. sangis is found in Harl. 1802 at xxvi. 28.

18 —quia after tibi with *ff* r_2 dim. aeclesiam with her Ꝑ gat Z for ecclesiam. inferni with *a f ff* r_2 her Gildas dim Ꝑ E Q R B H M̄ X Z petroc for inferi. aduersus with *f* g_1 r_2 her gat Ꝑ E Q R W B F K V X Z M̄ for aduersum.

19 quaecumque (second place) with g_1 Gildas Q for quodcumque. erunt soluta with *b c f ff* g_1 r_2 Gildas her Q R for erit solutum.

20 praecipit with Ꝑ her Q R for praecepit.

21 cepit with W for coepit. ostendire for ostendere. ire + in with *f ff* r_2 gat E Q R T. hiruslimam for hierosolymam. tertiae for tertia. There is a dot above

adsumens eum petrus cepit increpa
re eum et dicere absitate dn̄e nonerit
tibi hoc [23] quia conuersus dixit petro 75
uade post me satanas scandalum es
mihi quia nonsapis ea quae dī sunt
sed ea quae hominum [24] Tunc ihs̄ dixit
discipulis suis si quis uult post me ue
nire abnegat se ipsum sibi et tollet
crucem suam et sequatur me [25] qui enim
uoluerit animam suam saluam facire
perdet eam qui autem perdiderit ani
mam suam propter me inueniet illam
[26] quid enim prod est homini si mundum
uniuersum lucretur animae uero suae
detrmentum patiatur aut quam da
uit homo commotationem pro anima
sua .·. [27] Nam filius hominis uenturus est
ingloria patris sui cum angelis suis et
tunc redet uni cui que secundum ope
ra eius .·. [28] Amendicouobis sunt qui
dam dehis adstantibus quia non
gustabant mortem donec uideant
filium hominis uenientem inregno suo 76
XVII [1] Et factum est post dies sex adsum
sit ihs̄ petrum et iacobum et iohan
nem fratrem eius et ducit illos inm

the *a* which would make the correction tertie.

22 adsumens with *a b f* g_1 *q* her ℈ E Q R C T H Θ O V Y Z A for assumens, but adsumens in the editio minor. et dicere with *a b c d ff* g_1 r_2 E R for dicens.

23 quia with *a e q* gat for qui. satanas with *a b e ff r* r_2 Aug Hil gat her ℈ E Q B F Θ K X for satana.

24 abnegat with r_2 R for abneget. se ipsum sibi with *q* r_2 Q *d* her (−sibi) Faustus of Riez for semet ipsum. Both *e* and Aug have sibi. tollet for tollat.

25 facire for facere. illam with *e* Iren her for eam.

26 detrmentum, not detrinentum as Scrivener reads it, followed by VO, for detrimentum. dauit r_2 T for dabit. commotationem with her ℈ (r_2 comottationem) for commutationem.

27 nam filius with *a b c ff q* r_2 dim her R for filius enim. redet for reddet. opera with *a b d f ff* g_1 *q* r_2 Aug E Q R W Θ T W for opus.

28 dehis for de hic. adstantibus with *a b f ff* her Hil Q T for stantibus. quia for qui. gustabant with g_1 for gustabunt.

XVII *The fragment n begins here.*

1 et + factum est with *a b c d e ff* g_1 r_2 *μ* her Hil E Q R. adsumsit with *e f* g_1 *q* R Q T O Y A for assumit, though ed. min. has 'adsumit'.

ontem exeelsum seorsum [2] et trans
figuratus est ante eos et resplendu
it facies eius sicut sol uestimenta h̶
eius facta sunt alba sicut nix [3] et ecce
aparuit illis moẏses et heleas cumeo
Loquentes [4] respondens autem petr
us dixit adihm̃ dñe bonum est no
bis hic esse siuis faciamus hic trea
tabernacula tibi unum et moẏsi unū
et heliae unum [5] adhuc eo loquente
ecce nubs lucida inumbrauit eos et
ecce uox denube dicens hic est filius
meus dilectus inquo mihi conpla
cui ipsum audite [6] et ecce audientes
discipuli ciciderunt infaciam suam
et timuerunt ualde [7] et accessit ihs̄
et tetigit eos dixitque eis surgite et 77
nolite tmere [8] leuantes autem oculos
suos neminem uederunt nisi solum
ihm̃ [9] et discendentibus illis demonte prae
cipit eis ihs̄ dicens nemini dixeritis ui
sionem donec filius homi amortuis re
surgat .·. [10] Et interrogauerunt eum dis
cipuli dicentes quid ergo scribe dicunt
quod heliam oportet primum uenire
[11] at ille respondens ait eis helias [12] iam
uenit et noncognouerunt eum sed fece

1 exeelsum, slip corrected to excelsum.

2 h̶ gat for autem.

3 aparuit for apparuit. moyses with *a b d e f ff n q* r_2 gat MT 𝕃 E T W H O I K O V for Moses. This is one of the three or four words where our scribe uses a *y*, and here the dotted *y*. heleas for helias.

4 nobis *r* r_2 her *μ* dim Ꝑ E Q H Θ for nos. trea r_2 *μ* dim MT R K V for tria. moysi *a d e f ff n q* r_2 her gat MT E R W C H Θ K O V for mosi.

5 nubs *a b d ff* g_1 *n μ* dim (r_2 nups) her gat Ꝑ E R C for nubis. inumbrauit *a b c e ff* g_1 *n* for obumbrauit. —bene before conplacui, with *d ff* g_1 *μ* dim. conplacui *d ff* g_1 r_2 her Ꝑ MT Q R K V Z for complacui.

6 et + ecce *μ* dim her Q. ciciderunt R her gat for ceciderunt. faciam R for faciem.

7 tmere for timere.

8 uederunt for uiderunt.

9 discendentibus g_1 r_2 gat Ꝑ R F for descendentibus. praecipit *a ff* r_2 her Ꝑ for praecepit. + eis with *a b d δ f q* r_2 gat vg. homi for hominis.

10 scribe with E W r_2 for scribae. oportet *a b c d e f ff* g_1 *n q* r_2 gat dim her E Q R T W J Z for oporteat.

12 After helias, —quidem uenturus est et restituet omnia dico autem uobis quia helias, through homoeoteleuton.

runt ineo quae cum que uoluerunt
sic et filius hominis passurus est
abeis 13 tunc intellexerunt discipuli
quia deiohanne babtista dixisseteis
14 Et cum ueniss adturbas accessit ad
eum homo genibus prouolutus ante
eum 15 dicens dn̄e misserere filio meo
quia lunaticus est et male patitur
nam sepe cadit inignem et crebro in
aquam 16 et obtuli eum discipulissuis 78
et nonpotuerunt curare 17 responde
ns ihs̄ ait ogeneratio incredula et
peruersa quousque erouobis cum
usquequo patiar uos adferte illū
adme 18 et increpauit eum ihs̄ et exiit
abeo demonium et curatus est prer
exilla hora .·. 19 Tunc accesserunt dis
cipuli adihm̄ secreto et dixerunt ei qua
re nos nonpotuimus iecere illum 20 di
cit illis propter incredulitatem uestrā
Amen quippe dicouobis nisi habu
eritis fidem sicut granum sinapis di
cetis monti huic transi hinc illuc et
transibit et nihil inpossibile erit uo
bis 21 hoc autem genus noniecitur nisi
perorationem et ieiunium 22 Conuocan

13 babtista r_2 for baptista.

14 ueniss (*b* uenisse) for uenisset. turbas with *e* Q R for turbam.

15 misserere with her gat r_2 for miserere. sepe with *ff* gat R W for saepe.

The numbering of verses 14 to the end of the chapter is confusing. Wordsworth prints 15 before dicens and not in the margin with the rest, and is one verse ahead to the end of the chapter. Nestle has the same numbering as VO. The Clementine Vulgate treats 14 and 15 as one verse, and is one behind. Wordsworth follows the numbering of the A.V. and R.V. Reims follows the Clementine, as does Bishop Challoner.

15 vg, 16 VO obtuli *d e f r* her Ꝥ E W B Q Θ X Σ for optuli. suis r_2 for tuis. —eum B after curare.

16 vg, 17 VO adferte *b d e ff* g_1 r_2 gat her Ꝥ Σ R B Θ O Z for afferte. —huc after adferte, r_2.

17 vg, 18 VO demonium *ff* r_2 her Ꝥ R W O for daemonium. prer slip for puer.

18 vg, 19 VO + ei *a b c f ff* g_1 *n q* r_2 *μ* dim gat after dixerunt. iecere R for eicere.

19 vg, 20 VO In nisi (r_2 nissi) the *ni* has been erased to read si. + illuc (which is said to be an Africanism) with *a b c f ff* g_1 *n q* her O.

20 vg, 21 VO iecitur r_2 her R for eicitur.

21 vg, 22 VO conuocantibus for conuersantibus.

tibus autem eis ingalilea dixit eis ihs̄
filius hominis tradendus est inma
nus hominum [23] et occident eum et ter
tio die resurget et contristatis uechi 79
menter .·. [24] Et cum uenisent cafarnauū
accesserunt qui didragma accipieba
nt adpetrum et dixerunt magisterues
ter nonsoluit detrama [25] ait autem et
cum intrasset indomum praeuenit
eum ihs̄ dicens quid tibi uidetur simon
reges terrae aquibus accipiunt tribu
tum uel censum afilis suis an abale
nis [26] dicente autem illo abalenis dixit
illi ihs̄ ego liberi sunt filii [27] ut autem n̄
scandalizemus eos uade admare
et mitte hamum et eum piscem quipri
mus ascenderit tolle et aperte ore eius
inueniens ibi stateram illum sumens
XVIII da eis prome et te .·. [1] Inilla hora acces
serunt discipuli adihm̄ dicentes quis
putas maior est inregno caelorum
[2] et aduocans ihs̄ parabulum statuit
eum inmedio eorum [3] et dixit amendico
uobis nisi conuersi fueritis et efficia 80

21 vg, 22 VO galilea with *ff r* her EP MT R C W Θ K V Z for galilaea. eis *d* gat E R for illis.

22 vg, 23 VO The figure 40 is seen under the pagination 79. contristatis for contristati sunt. r_2 gives contristatist here. Such touches as these are absent from Dr. Abbott's collation. uechimenter r_2 her for uehementer.

23 vg, 24 VO uenisent for uenissent. cafarnauum with her EP R for capharnaum. detrama (her dedragma, *r* and gat dragma, r_2 de dragma) for didragma.

24 vg, 25 VO autem for etiam. + in before domum with *a b f ff* g_1 *n q* r_2 gat her EP MT E Q R W B K M Z. In simon, *on* is in ligature. r_2 reads regestre accib: for reges terrae a quibus. filis with r_2 her R for filiis. alenis for alienis.

25 vg, 26 VO dicente autem illo for et ille dixit. alenis for alienis. ego for ergo. In another place in our codex we have the reverse, ergo for ego.

26 vg, 27 VO n̄ for non. aperte for aperto. *us* is in ligature in eius at the end of the line here. inueniens *d q* E for inuenies. + ibi *a b* g_1 r_2 Q R. stateram with r_2 MT for staterem.

XVIII 2 parabulum here and in verse 5 for paruulum of VO and vg. This reading is peculiar to our MS. The whole verse is wanting in R* but the margin gives aduocans ihs̄ paruulos statuit in medio eorum. Again in K ihs̄ paruulum has been erased. The reading of *a b d ff n q* r_2 is puerum. In Lc. xviii. 16 it is sinite pueros uenire ad me, where D R T W K give paruulos for pueros. The Book of Mulling (μ) gives paraulos, which seems to be the nearest approach to our reading here.

mini sicut paruuli nonintrabitis in
regnum caelorum [4] qui cum que ergo
humiliauerit se sicut parulus iste hic
est maior inregno caelorum [5] et qui
susciperit unum parabulum talem
innomine meo me suscipit [6] Quiau
tem scandalizauerit depusillis is
tis qui inme credunt expedit ei ut
suspendatur mola assinaria incol
lo eius et demergatur inprofundum
maris [7] uae autem mundo huic ab
scandalis necesse est enim uenire
scandalauerum tamen uae homini
illi perquem scandalum uenit / dali
[8] Si autem manus tua uel pes tuusscan
zatte abscide eum et proiece abste
bonum tibi est aduitam ingredi debi
lem domum quam duas manus uel
duos pedes habentem mitti inignem ae
ternam [9] et si oculus tuus scandali 81
zat te erue eum et proiece abste bo
num tibi est uno oculo aduitam in
trare quam duos oculos habentem
mitti ingechennem ignis [10] Uidete ne
condemnatis unum exhis pussillis
qui credunt in me dico enim uobis
quia angeli eorum incaelis semper
uident faciem patris mei qui incae
lis est [11] uenit enim filius hominis sal

4 parulus with u written above, as in gat, giving paruulus. Y has paruolus.

5 Susciperit for susceperit For our parabulum here r_2 has infantem while *b d n* give puerum. g_1 changes from parulum to puerum.

6 —unum after scandalizauerit. assinaria for asinaria.

7 +autem after uae with *a b c ff* g_1 *n* dim Q. +huic after mundo with *a b f ff* g_1 *n q* r_2 dim gat Q R. uenire with *a b c d e ff* g_1 *n q* r_2 gat Hil R for ut ueniant. +illi after homini with *a b c f ff n q* gat Q R T H vg. Both *e* and Aug have illi homini.

8 proiece gat E R for proice. —uel after debilem with r_2. domum for clodum. aeternam for aeternum.

9 proiece gat E R for proice. uno oculo *e f* gat Θ Y A for unoculum. Apparently no MS. has preserved the idiomatic word unoculum intact and WO had to supply it. ad uitam intrare with gat E for in uitam intrare. gechennem (r_2 gechenam) for gehennam.

10 condemnatis dim dur Ꝑ E Q X for contemnatis. pussillis r_2 her Ꝑ R for pusillis. +qui credunt in me *b c d ff* g_1 *μ* her dim Q (r_2 and gat qui in me credunt).

h resumes here after the break at xiv. 23.

uare quod perierat ∴ [12] Quid uobis ui
detur si fuerint alicui centum oues
et errauerit una exeis nonne relin
quet nonagenta nouem inmontibus
et uadet querere eam quae errauit [13] et
si contigerit ut inueniat eam amen dico
uobis quia gaudebit super eam ma
gis quam super nonagenta nouem quae
nonerrauerunt [14] sic nonest uoluntas
ante patrem uestrum qui incaelis
est ut pereat unus depussillis istis 82
[15] Si autem peccauerit inte frater tuus ua
de et corripe eum interte et ipsum solū
site audierit lucratus eris fratremtuū
[16] Si autem nonte audierit adhibe tecum
adhuc unum uel duos ut inore duorū
uel trium testium stet omne uerbum
[17] quod si non audierit eos dic aeclesiae
si autem aeclesiam nonaudierit sit
tibi sicut ethnicus et puplicanus ∴ /ligaue
[18] Amen dico uobis quae cum que al
ritis super terram erunt ligata et incae
lo et quae cum que solueritis super
terram erunt soluta et incaelis [19] Ite
rum dico uobis quia siduo exuobis
consenserent super terram deomni re
quae cum que petierint fiet illis a
patre meo quincaelis est [20] ubi enim
sunt duo uel tres congregati nomi
ne meo ibi sum inmedio eorum ∴ ∴
[21] Tunc accedens petrus adeum dixit 83
dn̄e quotiens inme peccauit frater

12 nonagenta r_2 her R for nonaginta. uadet *e h* r_2 dim MT gat her E Q C F K for uadit. querere with *ff* her gat R for quaerere.

13 nonagenta with r_2 her ƎP R for nonaginta.

14 pussillis with r_2 her ƎP R for pusillis.

16 uel trium testium with *ff* g_1 *h q* Aug er E ƎP Q R W Θ for testium uel trium.

17 aeclesiae her gat for ecclesiae. —et with *n q* r_2 ƎP gat Q W I Z. aeclesiam her for ecclesiam. puplicanus with *q* r_2 ƎP MT her for pnblicanus.

18 caelis (at end) with *d f* r_2 Hil for caelo.

19 consenserent for consenserint. quae cum que for quacumque. quincaelis for qui in caelis.

n is missing from xviii. 20 *to* xix. 20.

20 —in before nomine.

21 in me peccauit for peccabit in me.

meus et demittam eius que septies [22] di
cit illi ihs̄ nondico tibi usque septuagies
et septies .·. [23] Ideo adsimilatum est regnū
caelorum homini regi quiuoluit ratio
nem ponere cum seruis suis [24] et cum
caepisset rationem ponere oblatus est
ei unus qui debebat decimmilia talen
ta [25] cum autem nonhaberet unde rederet
iusit eum dn̄s uenundari et uxorem eius
et filios et omnia quae habebat et red
di debitum [26] procedens autem seruus
ille rogabat eum dicens patientiam
habe inme dn̄e et omnia reddam tibi
[27] missertus est dn̄s serui illius dimissit
eum et debitum dimissit ei [28] egresus autē
ille seruus inuenit unum deconser
uis suis qui debebat ei centum dena
rios et tenens soffocabat eum dicens
redde quoddabis [29] et procedens conser 84
uus eius rogabat eum dicens patienti
am habe inme et omnia reddam tibi [30] il
le autem noluit sed abit et missit eum
incarcerem donec redderet debitum [31] ui
dentes autem conserui eius quae fieba
nt contristatisunt ualde et uenerunt
et narauerunt dn̄o suo omnia quae
facta fuerant [32] tunc uocauit illum dn̄s

21 demittam r_2 MT V for dimittam. After demittam comes eius and then que joined by a hook, but a dot is placed between the *i* and the *u* in eius and it is thus corrected to ei usque.

22 After usque, —septies sed usque through homoeoteleuton. usque septuagies et septies Q for usque septuagies septies.

24 caepisset for coepisset. decim E for decem.

25 rederet r_2 Σ for redderet. iusit for iussit. reddi + debitum with *a b f ff* g_1 *h* r_2 *μ* gat *c q δ r* dim dur her MT E Q R B K Y A.

26 procedens her MT gat Q R B O X Y A corrected to procidens. rogabat with *c ff* dur her gat MT E Q R C T B K M V for orabat. me + dn̄e with *b f ff* g_1 *h μ* r_2 E Q R gat her. Here dn̄e is not one of the nomina sacra.

27 missertus r_2 gat for misertus. + est *d h* r_2 her EP R after missertus, but —autem. dimissit (twice) gat for dimisit.

28 egresus with *q* her for egressus. ille seruus for seruus ille. soffocabat E EP R for suffocabat. dabis for debes.

29 procedens with r_2 *μ* dim her EP E R B X Y for procidens.

30 abit with Σ for abiit. missit with gat r_2 R for misit.

r_2 is missing again from xviii. 31 *to* xix. 27.

31 narauerunt for narrauerunt. fuerant with *f* g_1 gat E Q R C T Θ K M V X W Z MT vg codd for erant.

suus et ait illi serue nequam omne debi
tum dimisitibi quoniam rogasti me
33 nonne ergo oportuit et te missereri con
serui tui sicut et ego tui misertus sum 34 et
iratus dn̄s eius tradidit eum tortorib:
quo adusque redderet uniuersum de
bitum 35 sic et pater meus caelestis faciet
uobis si nonremiseritis unus quis que
fratri suo decordibus uestris ∴ / sermo
XIX 1 Et factum est cum consummasset ihs̄
nes istos migrauit agalilea et uenit in
fines iudeae trans iordanen 2 et sequ 85
taesunt eum turbae multae et cura
uit eos ibi 3 et accesserunt adeum fa
rissei temptantes eum et dicentes silicet
homini dimittere uxorem suam qua
cum que excausa 4 qui respondens ait
eis nonlegistis quia qui fecit abinitio
masculum et feminam fecit eos 5 et dixit
propter hoc demittet homo patrem et
matrem et adherebit uxori suae et erunt
duo incarnae una 6 itaque etiam nonst
duo seduna caro quod ergo ds̄ coniun
xit homo nonseparet 7 dicunt illi quid
ergo moises mandauit dari libelum re
pudii et demittere 8 ait illis quoniam
moyses adduritiam cordis uestri per
mittit uobis demittere uxores uestros
abinitio autem nonsic fuit ∴ 9 Dico autē
uobis quia qui cum que dimiserit uxo
rem suam nisi obfornicationem et ha

33 nonne E 𝔓mg R T W for non. missereri with her for misereri.

34 tortorib: gat for tortoribus.

XIX 1 galilea with *h r* dim her gat 𝔓 E R W C Θ O V for galilaea. iudeae with *a d e f g*₁ *q* 𝔓 C O for iudaeae.

2 sequtae for secutae.

3 farissei with her R for pharisaei. temptantes for temtantes

5 demittet with R (her and gat relinquet) for dimittet. adherebit with *b ff ff* *g*₁ *r* her gat E 𝔓 R W F O A for adhaerebit. carnae for carne.

6 etiam for iam. nonst for non sunt.

7 moises with T W for moses. libelum (*a b d h q* and lam librum, *m* liber) for libellum. demittere with her for dimittere.

8 moyses *a b d e f ff q r* gat 𝔓 M E H Θ K for moses. permittit for permisit. demittere for dimittere. uestros for uestras.

9 After ob *r*₂ gives cause, while *d* reads excepta ratione adulterii. (*q r*

liam duxerit mechatur et quidimisam 86
dixerit mechatur [10] Dicunt ei discipuli
eius si ita est causa hominis cum uxo
re non expedit nubere [11] qui dixit non
omnes capiunt uerbum istud sed
quibus datum est [12] sunt enim eunu
chi quidematris utero natisunt et su
nt eunchi qui factisunt abhominib:
et sunt eunuchi qui se ipsos iunuc
hauerunt propter regnum caelorū
qui potest capere capiat .·. [13] Tunc obla
tisunt paruuli ut manus eis inpone
ret discipuli autem increpabant eis
[14] ihs̄ uero ait eis sinnite paruulos et
nolite eos prohibere adme uenire ta
lium enim est regnum caelorum [15] et cū
inpossuisset eis manus abiit inde
[16] Et ecce unus accedens ait illi magis
ter bonae quidboni faciam ut habe
am uitam aeternam [17] qui dixit ei quid
me interrogas debona unus est bo 87
nus ds̄ si autem uis ingredi aduitam
serua mandata [18] dicit illi quae ihs̄ au
tem dixit nonhomicidium facies non
adulterabis non facies furtum non
falsum testimonium dices [19] honora
patrem et matrem et dile ges proxi
mum tuum sicutte ipsum [20] dicitei ado

causa fornicationis and gat ob causam f.) haliam for aliam. mechatur (twice) her R W for moechatur. dimisam EP for dimissam. dixerit for duxerit.

10 hominis *e ff ff* EPmg gat R B vg for homini. uxore with *a b c f ff* g_1 *h q* Aug dur gat MT L E R C T B Θ K M V Z vg for muliere.

12 —sic after utero. eunchi (*a b* g_1 *m* spadones) for eunuchi. abhominib: with gat for ab hominibus. iunuchauerunt (lam iunachaūunt) for castrauerunt.

13 — ei after sunt. —et oraret (*a* has et curaret). eis with *d ff* g_1 *h* gat Aug E C T B Z for eos, after increpabant.

14 sinnite for sinite. enim est *d h* Q X for est enim.

15 inpossuisset her E EP gat for inposuisset.

16 bonae for bone.

44 shows under the pagination 87.

17 debona for de bono. ingredi ad uitam for ad uitam ingredi.

19 dileges her EP for diliges. There is a stab in the skin here between dile and ges.

20 ei *d* for illi. adoliscens her EP K V for adulescens.

liscens omnia haec custodiui quid
adhuc mihi deest .·. [21] Ait illi ihs̄ siuis
perfectus esse uade et uende omnia
quae habes et da pauperibus et ha
bis thesaurum in caelo et ueni seque
re me .·. [22] Cum audisset autem adolis
cens uerbum abiittritis erat enim
habens multas possessiones [23] ihs̄
autem dixit discipulis suis amen
dico uobis quia diues deficele intra
bit in regnum caelorum [24] et iterum di
co uobis et facilius est camellum
perforamenacus transire quam di 88
uitem intrare inregnum caelorum .·.
[25] auditis autem his discipuli mirabant'
et timebant ualde dicentes quis ergo po
terit saluus esse .·. [26] Aspiciens autem
ihs̄ dixit illis apud homines hoc inpos
sibele est apud dm̄ autem omnia pos
sibilia sunt [27] tunc respondens petrus
dixit ei ecce nos relinquimus omnia
et secuti sumus te quid erit nobis .·. /bis
[28] IHs̄ autem dixit illis amen dico uo
quod uos qui secuti estis me ingene
ratione cum sederit filius hominis
insede maiestatis suae .·. Sedebitis et
uos super sedes duodecim iudican
tes xii tribus israhel .·. [29] Et omnis qui
liquerit domum uel fratres aut
sorores aut patrem aut matrem

21 uade + et *e* her gat Ꝑ E R. + omnia *b e f ff q* Iren Cyp Aug her Ꝑmg gat E Q W. habis for habebis.

22 adoliscens her E R M̄T V for adulescens. tritis for tristis.

23 deficele for difficile.

24 uobis + et. camellum *a ff h n* gat her Ꝑ R Σ for camelum.

25 mirabant' = mirabantur. + et timebant *b c ff m n μ* dim Ꝑ Q (*a r* timebant).

26 inpossibele for inpossibile. After est which follows there is a stab in the skin corresponding to the recto of the folio at dileges xix. 19.

r_2 *resumes after the break at* xviii. 31.

27 relinquimus *c ff* g_1 her gat Q R C Y for reliquimus. —ergo her Hil after quid.

28 ingeneratione *ff* r_{12} her Hil for in regeneratione. xii *b n* r_2 her gat for duodecim.

29 liquerit (*a b h n* r_2 𝕃 relinquerit) for reliquit.

aut uxores aut filios aut agros
propter nomen meum centuplum
accipet et uitam aeternam posse 89
debit .·. [30] Multi autem erunt primi
XX nouissimi et nouissimi primi .·. [1] Simi
le est regnum caelorum homini pa
tri familias qui exiit primo mane con
ducere operarios inueneam suam [2] con
uentione autem facto cum operaris
exdenario dierno misit eos inuineam
suam [3] et egresus circa horam tertiam
uidit alios stantes inforo otiosos [4] et
illis dixit ite et uos inuineam meam
et quod iustum fuerit dabo uobis [5] illi
autem abierunt iterum autem exiitcir
ca sextam et nouam horam et fecit si
milliter [6] inuenit alios stantes et dicit il
lis quid hic statis tota die circa unde
cimam uero exiit et inotiosi [7] dicunt quia
nemo nos conduxit dicit illis ite et uos
inuineam meam [8] cum sero autem fac
tum e]sset dicit dn̄s uiniae procura
tori] suo u[oca] op[e]r[a]rios et redde 90
illis mercidem incipiens anouissim
is] usque ad prim[os] [9] cum uenisent
ergo qui ci[r]ca unde[ci]mam horam
uenerant acceperunt [singu]los dena

29 uxores. Our codex seems to be alone in this reading of the plural for uxorem. Tert, however, has coniuges. *a b d e ff n* r_2 and Hil omit aut uxorem but *f* has it. Tert, Aug, and Iren with *e* read parentes for patrem aut matrem. accipet *e* for accipiet. possedebit for possidebit.

30 VO has a note here 'Multi littera maiore L ad initium pericopae'.

XX 1 —enim *b c e* $ff_1 g_{12}$ *m* her gat E R C O vg after simile est. ueneam for uineam (r_2 in messem).

2 facto *r* for facta. operaris her Σ for operariis. dierno for diurno.

3 egresus her gat Ꝑ R for egressus.

4 +meam *a e f ff* g_1 *h n r* gat her Greg Ꝑ M' Q R W C T H Θ O.

5 nouam for nonam. similliter for similiter.

6 There is an inversion of order in this verse. inotiosi for otiosi.

7 —ei after dicunt. +meam *a b e ff* g_1 *h n* r_2 Greg E Q R W B Θ O T X.

8 Damp has obliterated many of the letters in verses 8 to 23. They are restored here in brackets. 'cum sero autem fac[tum e]sset'. A fresh bit of parchment is pasted over 'tum e' and 'tum e' is written in the margin, but it is not to be seen in the photostat copy. uiniae R for uineae. mercidem r_2 her gat E R for mercedem.

9 uenisent for uenissent.

rios [10] uenientes autem et primi [arbi
tratisuntquod plus essent accept
uri acceperunt et ipsi singulos dena
rios [11] et accipieientes murmurabant
a[due]rsus patrem familias [12] dicen
t[es] [hi] nouissimi unam horam fece
runt et pares illos nobis fecisti quia
portauimus pondus diei et aestus
[13] at ille respondens uni eorum dixit
amice nonfacio tibi iniuriam non
ne exdenario conuenisti mecum
[14] tolle quodtuum est et uade uolo
autem et huic nouissimo dare si
cut et tibi [15] aut nonlicet mihi quod
uolo facere an oculus tuus ne
quam est quia ego b[on]us sum [16] sic 91
erunt nouissim[i] pr[imi] et prim[i] [nouis
simi multi sunt enim uo[cati] pau[ci] [au
tem electi .·. [17] Et ascendens ihs̄ hieruso
limam [adsu]mpsit duodecim discipu
los secreto et ait illis [18] ecce ascendimu[s
hierusolimam et filius hominis trad
e]tur prncipibus sacerdotum et scrib[is
et condemnabunt eum morte [19] et tra[de
nt eum gentibus addeludendum et fla
gillendum et crucif[i]gendum et tertia die
resurget .·. [20] Tunc accessit adeum mater
filiorum zebedei cum [f]ilis suis [a]doran[s
et petens aliquid ab eo [21] quidixit ei quid
uis ait illidic ut sedeant hii duo fil[ii
mei unus add[ex]teram tuam et unus
adsinistram inregno tuo .·. [22] Responden[s

10 —antem *e n* her gat R after acceperunt.

11 accipieientes, slip for accipientes.

12 unam horam g_1 R M for una hora. quia for qui.

15 Part of the *ne* of nequam can be discerned as the last letters on the page but above the line.

17 hierusolimam gat for hierosolymam. (adsu)mpsit *a b e ff* g_1 *h n* r_2 Ꝑ R C Θ M T O V Z codd for assumsit according to the editio maior but adsumsit in the editio minor.

18 hierusolimam E Ꝑ R for hierosolymam. prncipibus for principibus.

19 flagillendum for flagellandum.

20 zebedei *d e f ff* g_1 *h q r* E Ꝑ R W C H X gat for zebedaei. (f)ilis for filiis.

21 hii *b ff* g_1 *h* r_{12} her gat E R W C T B H O Σ for hi.

autem ihs̄ dixit ne[sci]tis quid [petat]is p[o
tes]tis bibere calicem quem ego bibi[turus
sum dicunt ei possimus [23] ait illis [ca]li[cem
meum quidem bibetis sedere autem ad 92
dexteram meam aut adsinistram non
est meum dare nobis sed quibus pa
ratum est apatre meo ∴ [24] Et audientes
illi decim indignati sunt deduobus fra
tribus [25] ihs̄ autem uocabit eos adse et
ait scitis quia gentium principes domi
nantur eorum et qui maiores sunt po
testatem exercent in eos [26] nonita eritin
ter uos sed qui cum que uoluerit in
ter uos maior fieri sit uester minis
ter [27] et quiuoluerit interuos primus es
se erit uester seruus ∴ [28] Sicut filius ho
minis nonuenit ministrari sed minis
trare et dare animam suam redem
ptionem promultis ∴ [29] Et egredientibus
eis abhericho secutaest eum turba
multa [30] et ecee duo caeci sedentes secus
uiam audierunt quia ihs̄ transiret
et clamauerunt dicentes dn̄e misere
re nostri filii dauid [31] turba autem in 93
crepabat eos ut tacerent at illi ma
gis clamabant dicentes dn̄e misere
re nostri filii dauid [32] et stetit ihs̄ et uo
cauit eos et ait quid uultis ut faciā
uobis [33] dicunt illi dn̄e ut aperian
tur oculi nostri [34] missertus autem
eorum ihs̄ tetigit oculos eorum et
confestim uiderunt et secutisunteū

22 possimus for possumus.

23 meum quidem *m* gat for quidem meum. nobis for uobis.

24 audientes + illi Ꝑ. decim E K Σ for decem.

25 uocabit for uocauit. gentium principes R for principes gentium.

28 The passive ministrari both here and in Mc. x. 45 is said by Cardinal Wiseman to be an Africanism and is hardly to be found in true Italian writers. Teilo = Chad is without the 'Seek to rise', &c. interpolation here.

29 eis *a b c* g_1 *n q* μ Aug dim Ꝑ MT Σ Q R C T F M O V Z codd for illis. herico for hiericho.

30 ecee slip for ecce. filii (also in 31) r_2 her gat Ꝑ Q R C A for fili.

34 missertus r_2 gat for misertus.

XXI 1 Et cum adpropinquassent hieruso
limis et uenissent bethfage admon
tem olíueti tunc ihs̄ missit duos dedis
cipulis 2 dicens eis ite incastellum quod
tra uos est et statim inuenietis assi
nam alligatam et pullum cum ea sol
uite et adducite mihi 3 et siquis uobis
aliquid dixerit dicite quia dn̄s hisopus
habet et confestim dimittet eos ∴/ quod
4 hoc autem factum est ut inpleretur
dictum est perprofetam dicentem
5 dicite filiae sion ecce rex tuus uenit 94
tibi mansuetus et sedens super assinā
et pullum filium subiugalis ∴ 6 Euntes
autem discipuli fecerunt sic ut praeci
pit ihs̄ illis 7 et adduxerunt assinam et
pullum et inpossuerunt eis uestimenta
sua et eum super sedere fecerunt 8 plurima
autem turba strauerunt uestimenta sua
inuia alii autem cedebant ramos dearbo
ribus et sternebant inuia ∴ 9 Turbae autē
quae procedebant et quaesequaebant'
clamabant dicentes osanna fili dauid
benedictus quiuenturus est innomine
dn̄i ossanna inaltissimis / ta est uniuer
10 Et cum intrasset hierusolimis commo
sa ciuitas dicens quis est hic 11 populi au
tem dicebant hic est ihs̄ profeta anaza

XXI 1 hierusolimis EP gat for hierosolymis. missit r_2 her gat for misit. dedisciplis r_{12} Hil for discipulos.

2 tra for contra. assinam r_3 her E R for asinam.

3 *us* in opus is in ligature.

The St. Gall fragment is missing from xxi. 3 *to* xxvi. 56.

4 inpleretur r_2 *ff* μ dim Σ C T F for impleretur. profetam *e f q* her D R EP for prophetam.

5 assinam r_2 her E R for asinam.

6 praecipit for praecepit. ihs̄ illis for illis Iesus.

7 assinam r_2 her R for asinam. inpossuerunt r_2 her EP gat R for inposuerunt. —super before eis. super *b e f ff g₁ h q* r_2 for desuper.

8 Is it *a* or *i* that is written subscript to the *m* after plurim? r_2 reads plurimi (plurimae au. turbae D Q R), WO and vg plurima. cedebant *b ff h* r_{12} her EP gat R W C H O for caedebant.

9 procedebant for praecedebant. sequaebant' for sequebantur. fili (r_2 filii) *a d e* Iren Σ D E W Z for filio. ossanna (sec.) *b e* r_2 μ D for osanna.

10 hierusolimis for hierosolymam.

11 profeta *e q* for propheta.

reth galileae .·. [12] Et intrauit ihs̄ intempl
um dī et iecebat omnes uendentes et em
entes intemplo et mensas nummulario
rum et cathedras uendentium colum 95
bas euertit [13] et dicit eis scriptum est do
mus mea domus orationis uocabitur
uos autem fecistis illam speloncam la
tronum .·. [14] Et accesserunt adeum ceci et
claudi intemplo et sanauit eos [15] Uiden
tes autem principes sacerdotum et
scribae mirabililia quae fecit et pue
ros clamantes intemplo et dicentes os
sanna fili dauid indignati sunt [16] et dix
erunt ei audis quid isti dicunt ihs̄ autē
dixit eis utique numquam legistis quia
exore infantium et lactantium perficis
ti laudem [17] Et relictis illis abiit foras
extra ciuitatem inbethaniam ibique
mansit [18] mane autem reuertens inciui
tatem essurit [19] et uidit feci arborem un
am secus uiam et uenit adeam et nihil
inuenit inea nisi folia tantum et ait
illi numquam exte fructus nascatur
in sempiternum et are facta est conti 96
nuo ficulnea [20] et uidentes discipuli mira
ti sunt dicentes quomodo continuo a
ruit ficulnea .·. [21] Respondens autem ihs̄
ait eis amen dico uobis sihabueritis fidē
et non aessitaueritis nonsolum deficul
nea facietis sed et si monti huic dixeritis
tolle te et iacta te inmare fiet .·. / oratio
[22] Et omnia quae cum que petieritis in
ne credentes accipietis [23] Et cum uenisset

11 galileae *e f* g_1 *h q* her for galilaeae.
12 iecebat R for eiciebat.
13 speloncam *h* r_2 μ dim her D R for speluncam. 14 ceci W for caeci.
15 mirabililia slip for mirabilia. ossanna for osanna fili (r_2 filii) *a e* her D E Z for filio.
16 dicunt *b e f h q* Iren gat her D E Q W T K vg for dicant. dixit *b e f ff* g_1 *q* r_2 her EP E R C for dicit. perficisti dim for perfecisti. 18 essurit for esuriit.
19 uidit *e* μ dim her D Q R for uidens. feci W for fici. uiam + et *e* gat R.
20 + ficulnea *f ff h* $r_{1\,2}$ *q* μ dim her gat D Q R (-ia).
21 aessitaueritis r_2 for haesitaueritis. tolle + te *a e f ff* g_1 $r_{1\,2}$ μ Aug her gat dur dim D E F M Q R T W.

intemplum accesserunt adeum docen
tem principes sacerdotum et seniores po
puli dicentes inqua potestate haec facis
aut quis tibi dedit hanc potestatem 24 res
pondens ihs̄ dixit illis interrogabo uos
et ego unum sermonem quem si dixeritis
mihi et ego uobis dicam inqua potesta
haec facio 25 babtismum iohannis unde
erat ecaelo an exhominibus atilli co
gitabant inter se dicentes 26 si dixerimus
eeaelo dicet nobis quare ergo noncre **97**
didistis illi si autem dixerimus exhomi
nibus timemus turbam omnes enim
habebant iohannem sicut profetam
27 et respondentes ihūdixerunt nescimus
ait illis et ipse nec ego dico uobis inqua
potestate haec facio .·. 28 Quid autem uo
bis uidetur homo habebant duos fili
os et accedens adprimum dixit filii ua
de hodie operare inuinea mea 29 ille h
respondens ait nolo postea autem
poenetentiam motus habit 30 acecedens
autem adalterum dixit similiter atil
le respondens ait eo dn̄e et non iuit
31 quis ergo exduobus fecit uoluntatem
patris dicunt nouissimus .·. / puplica
Dicit illis ihs̄ amen dico uobis quia

23 aut quis for et quis.

24 in qua potesta for in qua potestate. in qua potesta is all that remains in *r*.

25 babtismum r_2 μ dim her D R for baptismum.

26 eeaelo slip for e caelo. habebant *a c f* g_1 *h q* her gat 𝔓 D E Q R T W O X for habent. profetam *d e ff q* her 𝔓 D for prophetam.

27 facio *a b d e ff h q* r_2 gat Ang Σ 𝔓 𝔐 D E Q R C T K V M T 𝕃 codd for faciam.

28 habebant for habebat. filii for fili.

29 poenetentiam for paenitentia. habit for abiit.

30 acecedens slip for accedens.

31 quis + ergo *h* $r_{1\,2}$. nouissimus *a b d e ff* g_1 *h r* r_2 lam her 𝔓 R C T B F I O X Y A for primus. The sense requires the answer primus as given by VO. St. Jerome gave the comment 'Sciendum est in veris exemplaribus non haberi *novissimum* sed primum.' gat reads aright :—

et accedens adprimum dixit illi filii uade hodie operare inuineam meam ille h respondens ait nolo post ea h paenitentia motus abiit accedens h adalterum dixit similiter at ille respondens ait eo domine & non iuit quis exduobus fecit noluntatem patris ***** dicunt ei primus. . . . .

We have already considered the interesting reading of Q (p. xlv) in this place.

puplicani *b q* r_2 𝔓 D R for publicani.

ni et meritrices praecedunt uos inreg
no dī [32] uenit enim aduos iohannis in
uia iustitiae et noncredidistis ei pupli
cani autem et meritrices crediderunt 98
ei uos autem uidentes nec poenetenti
am habuistis post ea ut crederetis ei
[33] Aliam parabulam audite homo er
at pater familias qui plantauit uine
am et septem circum dedit ei et fodit in
ea turcular et edificauit turrem et lo
cauit eam agriculis et peregre profectus
est [34] cum autem tempus fructuum adpro
pinquasset missit seruos suos adagri
culas ut acciperent fructus eius [35] agricu
lae adpraechensis seruis eius alium
cederunt alium acciderunt alium uero
lapidauerunt [36] iterum missit alios ser
uos plures prioribus et fecerunt illis
similiter [37] nouissime autem missit adeos
filium suum dicens uerebuntur filiū
meum [38] agricule autem uidentes filium
dixerunt inter se hic est heres uenite
occidamus eum et habebim heriditatē
eius [39] et adpraechensum eum iecierunt 99
extra uineam et occiderunt [40] cum ergo ue
nerit dn̄s uineae quidfaciet agriculis illis

31 meritrices r_2 *μ* dim D for meretrices. in regno *e r* Iren Aug gat for in regnum.

32 iohannis *d ff* r_2 her gat Ꝥ Σ D Q R X for iohannes. puplicani *q* r_2 her Ꝥ D R for publicani. meritrices r_2 *μ* dim her for meretrices. poenetentiam r_2 W vg for paenitentiam.

33 parabulam r_2 her gat D O R for parabolam. septem Q, with *t* erased, giving sepem with *c ff* g_1 *h* r_2 D Ꝥ gat M̄ R W T O V for saepe. turcular her gat for torcular. edificauit r_2 her C W for aedificauit. agriculis her gat B H R for agricolis.

34 missit r_2 her gat D R for misit. agriculas her R H T gat for agricolas.

35 —et *ff* gat before agriculae for agricolae. adpraechensis r_2 her Q for adprehensis. cederunt *ff μ* dim her Ꝥ gat R H Y for ceciderunt. acciderunt with the *a* erased to an *o* for occiderunt.

36 and 37 missit r_2 her D Ꝥ gat R for misit.

38 agricule her for agricolae. inter *a* W for intra. habebim with two lines above it and corresponding marks at the end of the line and above it, giving habebimus. heriditatē for hereditatem.

39 adpraechensum r_2 for adprehensum. iecierunt for eiecerunt.

40 agriculis *f* g_1 *l q μ* her gat R δ for agricolis.

[41] aiunt illi malos male perdet et uineam
locabit alis agriculis qui reddant ei fruc
tum temporibus suis [42] dicit illis ihs̄ num
quam legistis inscripturis lapidem quem
reprobauerunt aedificantes hic factus ÷
incapud anguli adn̄o factus est istud hoc
est mirabile inoculis nostris [43] ideo dico uo
bis quia auferetur auobis regnum dī et
dabitur genti facienti fructus eius [44] et qui
ciciderit super lapidem iustum confrin
guetur super quem uero ciciderit conteret
eum .·. [45] Et cum audissent principes sacer
dotum et farissei parabulas eius cogno
uerunt quoddeipsis diceret [46] et queren
tes eum tenere timuerunt turbas quo
niam sicut profetam eum habebant
XXII [1] Et respondens ihs̄ dixit iterum inpa
rabulis eis dicens [2] simile factum est
regnum eaelorum homini regi quifecit
nuptias filio suo [3] et missit seruos suos
uocare inuitatos adnuptias et noleba
nt uenire [4] iterum missit alios seruos di
cens dicite inuitatis ecce prandium meū
paraui tauri mei et altilia occisa et om
nia parata uenite adnuptias [5] illi autē
neglexerunt et abierunt alius inuil
lam suam alius uero adnegotiatio
nem suam [6] reliqui uero tenuerunt ser
eius et contumilia adfectos occideru
nt [7] rex autem cum audiss iratus est
et misis exercitibus suis perdidit homi

41 alis R for aliis. agriculis μ dim gat her R for agricolis.

42 ÷ is the sign for est. capud $q\ r_2$ Σ for caput. factus (second) *a b c ff h q* gat r_2 Σ D Q R for factum. hoc est $r_2\ \mu$ dim D Q R for et est.

44 Verse 44 is omitted in r_2. ciciderit (twice) her D R gat for ceciderit. iustum with a dot over the first *u* for istum. confrinquetur D for confringetur.

45 farissei r_2 her for pharisaei. parabulas g_1 her D ℈P gat R for parabolas.

46 querentes *ff q* her gat D E C for quaerentes. profetam *e q r* ℈P D R O for prophetam.

XXII 1 parabulis g_1 *h r* her gat D R F Σ (*d* paranolis) for parabolis.

2 eaelorum slip for caelorum.

3 and 4 missit r_2 her gat D R for misit.

6 ser for seruos. contumilia r_2 her ℈P MT D R for contumelia.

7 audiss for audisset. misis for missis.

cidas illos et ciuitatem illorum succen
dit [8] tunc ait seruis suis nuptiae quidē
paratae sunt sed qui inuitati erant
nonfuerunt digni [9] ite ergo adexitus ui
arum et quos cum que inueneretis uo
cate adnuptias [10] et egresi serui eius in
uias congregauerunt omnes quos inue 101
nerunt malos et bonos et impletae sunt
nuptiae discumbentium [11] Intrauit autē
rex ut uideret discumbentes et uidit ibi
hominem nonuestitum ueste nuptiali
[12] et ait illi amice quomodo huc intrasti
nonhabens uestem nuptialem at ille
obmutuit [13] tunc dixit rex ministris liga
tis manibus et pedibus mittite eum in
tenebras exteriores ibi erit fletus et
stridor dentium [14] multi autem sunt
uocati pauci uero electi ∴ /fecerunt
[15] Tunc abeuntes farissei consilium
ut caperent eum insermone [16] et mittunt
ei discipulos suos cum hirodianis di
centes magister scimus quia uerax es
et uiam dī inueritate doces et non est
tibi cura dealiquo non enim respicit
adpersonam hominum [17] dic ergo nobis
quid tibi uidetur licet censum dari
cessari aut non [18] cognita autem ihs̄ 102
nequitia eorum ait quid me temp
tatis hypochritae [19] ostendite mihi num
misma census at illi obtulerunt ei
denarium [20] et ait illis ihs̄ cuius est

9 inueneretis her for inueneritis.

10 egresi for egressi.

13 manibus et pedibus (—eius) *ff h* r_2 Tert Greg DER for pedibus eius et manibus.

15 farissei r_2 D R for pharissei. fecerunt *c ff h* (r_2 fecert̄) D Q R for inierunt.

16 The *t* in mittunt is subscript. hirodianis her for herodianis. respicit + ad D Q R for respicis.

17 uidetur *a b e ff* g_1 *h q* r_{12} Aug gat (*d* bidetur) D E Ͽ Q R W C B M O V Z codd vg for uideatur. cessari r_2 dim her D Ͽ gat for caesari. aut *a b e f ff* g_1 *r* E Q C T B gat (corrected to an) for an.

18 temptatis *b e f ff* g_1 *h* r_{12} dim her gat D E R C B for temtatis. hypochritae for hypocritae. Here the scribe departs from his rule of never using a *y* except in moyses and pylatus.

19 nummisma gat E Ͽ R L for nomisma. obtulerunt *d e f h* Ͽ D E T W B Θ Z for optulerunt.

imago haec et super scriptio [21] dicunt
ei cessaris cessari et quae sunt dī dō
[22] et audientes mirati sunt et relicto eo
abierunt .·. [23] INillo die accesserunt ad
eum saducei qui dicunt nonesse resur
rectionem et interrogauerunt eum [24] dic
entes magister moises dixit si quis mor
tuus fuerit nonhabens filium ut edu
cat fratrem eius uxorem illius et susci
tet semen fratri suo [25] erant autem autem
apud nos septem fratres et primus ux
ore ducta defunctus est et non habens
semen reliquit uxorem suam fratri suo
[26] similiter secundus et tertius usque
adseptimum [27] nouissime autem omniū
et mulier defuncta est [28] inresurrectione 103
ergo cuius erit deseptem uxor omnes enī
habuerunt ea [29] respondens autem ihs̄
ait illis erratis nescientes scripturas
neque uirtutem dī [30] inresurrectione er
go neque nubent neque nubentur se
derunt sicut angili dī incaelo [31] deresur
rectione autem mortorum nonlegistis
quoddictum est adn̄o dicente uobis [32] ego
sum ds̄ abracham et ds̄ iacob et ds̄isac
non est ds̄ mortuorum sed uiuentium
[33] et audientes turbae mirabantur indoc
trna eius .·. [34] Farissei autem audientes

20 super scriptio *a b ff h q* her (Σ superscribtio) for suprascriptio.

21 — tunc ait illis reddite ergo quae sunt caesaris after cessaris for caesaris through homoeoteleuton. cessari for caesari.

23 saducei $q\ r_2$ her D R W for sadducaei.

24 moises her W for moses. educat (her utducat, r_2 adducat) for ducat. fratrem for frater.

25 At first sight it would appear that the second autem here is the scribe's mistake, nevertheless it is the reading of *e* 'erant autem autem apud nos septem fratres'.

28 52 shows underneath the pagination 103 here. ea for eam.

30 ergo for enim. nubentur according to Wiseman is an archaism, used in this way almost exclusively by African writers.

se⁄derunt r_2 *e* Aug gat her D E Q R codd vg Hil (—sed) Faustus of Riez for sed erunt instead of sed sunt. angili for angeli.

31 mortorum for mortuorum. adn̄o = a domino with r_2 E D Ᵽ R codd for a deo.

32 abracham r_2 her gat for abraham. isac *b d e ff h r* gat her Ᵽ for isaac. There is an inversion of order here et deus iacob et deus isac for et deus isaac et deus iacob.

33 doctrna for doctrina.

34 Farissei r_2 D *b* for Pharisaei.

quod silentium inpossuiset saduceis
conuenerunt inunum adeum [35] et inter
rogauit eum unus exeis legis doctor
temtans eum [36] magister quod est manda
tum magum inlege [37] ait illi ihs̄ dilegis
dn̄m dm̄ tuum intoto corde tuo et into
ta animatua intota mentetua [38] hoc
est maximum et primum mandatum 104
[39] secundum autem simile est huic dile
ges proximum tuum sicut te ipsum [40] in
his duobus mandatis unuuersa lex
pendet et profete .·. [41] Congregatis autem
farisseis interrogauit eos ihs̄ [42] dicens
quid uobis uidetur dexp̄o cuius filius
est dicunt ei dauit [43] ait illis quomodoer
go dauid insp̄u uocat eum dn̄m dicens
[44] dixitdn̄s dn̄o meo sede adextris meis do
nec ponam inimicos tuos scabillum pe
duum tuorum .·. [45] Siergo dauid uocat eum
dn̄m quomodo filius eius est [46] et nemo po
test respondere ei uerbum neque ausus
fuit quicquam exilla die eum amplius in
XXIII terrogare : [1] Tunc ihs̄ locutus est adtur
bas et addiscipulos [2] dicens super cathe
dram moisi sederunt scribe et farissei
[3] omnia ergo quae cumque dixerint uobis
seruate et facite secundum opera uero
eorum nolite facere dicunt enim et non 105
faciunt .·. [4] Alligant enim onera grauia
et inportabilia et inponunt inhumeros

34 inpossuiset for imposuisset. saduceis r_2 her D R W for sadducaeis. +ad eum *b c d e f ff* dim her.

36 magum slip for magnum.

37 dilegis r_2 for diliges. —et her after anima tua.

39 dileges *b e* r_2 D ℙ R for diliges.

40 unuuersa for uniuersa. The second *u* has been rased down to an *i*. profete r_2 for prophetae.

41 farisseis for Pharisaeis.

44 peduum R for pedum.

46 potest for poterat. quicquam corrected to quisquam.

XXIII 1 —suos r_2 after discipulos.

2 moisi (r_2 moysi) her for mosi. St. Jerome substituted moses for the O.L. moyses, and the old genitive case-ending in i is taken from the O.L. scribe r_2 W for scribae. farissei r_2 for pharisaei.

4 enim *d e f h* r_2 Iren gat ℙ D E R vg for autem. humeros *a e f* g_1 *h* Iren Gildas gat 𝕃 ℙ D R C T Θ O X for umeros.

hominum degito autem suo nolunt ea
mouere .·. 5 Omnia uero opera faciunt
ut uideantur abhominibus dilatant
enim filactiria sua et magnificant fim
brias 6 amant autem primos recubitos
in caenis et primas cathedras insinago
gis 7 et salutationes inforo et uocari ab
hominibus rabbi .·. 8 Uos autem nolite
uocari rabbi unus enim est magister
† uester omnes autem uos fratres estis
9 et patrem nolite uocare uobis super
terram unus enim est pater uester qui
incaelis est 10 nec uocemini magistri quia
magister uester unus estxp̄s .·. / ter ues
11 Qui maior est uestrum erit minis
ter 12 qui autem se exaltauerit humilia
bitur et qui se humiliauerit exalta
uitur .·. 13 Uae autem uobis scribae et 106
farissei hippocrite quia clauditis reg
num caelorum ante hominis uos autē
non intratis nec introeuntes sinetis intra
re 15 Uae uobis scribae et farissei hi
pochrite quia circum itis mare et aridā
ut faciatis unum prosilitum et cum fue
ritfactus facitis eum filium gechennae
duplo quam uos 16 uae uobis duces ceci
quid dicitis qui cum que iurauerit intem

4 degito for digito.

5 —sua R after opera. filactiria her EP R for phylacteria.

6 recubitos g_1 her EP R T F M Y for recubitus. sinagogis *ff* r_2 gat EP H W for synagogis.

9 The i in qui is a subscript letter.

12 exaltauitur *d* O for exaltabitur.

The text of q is missing till verse 29.

13 farissei r_2 her for pharisaei. hippocrite for hypocritae. hominis for homines. uos autem *ff* her Gildas EP petroc D E Q R F for uos enim. sinetis her for sinitis.

14 The verse about devouring widows' houses and making long prayers is absent from our codex as it is also from gat. WO omits it on the ground that it is absent from the best MSS. whether Latin or Greek. In r_2 it reads :—

Ue ħr uobis scribe et farissei chipochrite qui comeditis domum uidbarum occassione longa orantes propter hoc accipietis amplius iudicium.

15 farissei *r* W her for pharisaei. hipochrite W for hypocritae. circum itis for circumitis. Hil has circuitis. prosilitum r_2 her gat EP R T for proselytum. gehennae her for gehennae.

16 ceci r_2 W for caeci. quid dicitis her for qui dicitis. in templum *b f ff h* r_2 her gat Σ D Q R B Hil for per templum.

plum nihil est qui autem iurauerit in
aurum templi debitor est [17] stulti et ceci
quid enim maus est aurum an templū
quod sc̄i ficat aurum [18] et qui cum que iu
rauerit inaltare nihil est qui autem iu
rauerit indono quod est super illud
debitor est [19] ceci quid enim maius estdo
num an altare quod sc̄i ficat donum
[20] qui ergo iurat inaltare iurat ineo et in
omnibus quae super illud sunt [21] et qui
iurauerit intemplo iurat inillo et ineo 107
qui habitatinipso [22] et qui iurat incaelo
iurat introno dī et ineo quisedet super
eum .·. [23] Uae uobis scribae et farissei hi
pochrite quia decimatis mentem et are
tum et cimminum et reliquistis quae
grauiora sunt legis iudicium et misericor
diam et fidem haec oportuit facere et il
la nonomittere .·. [24] Duces caeci exculen
tes culicem camellum autem gluttie
ntes [25] Uae uobis scribae et farissei
hippochrite quia mundatis quodde
foris est calicis et parabsidis intus h·
pleni sunt rapina et inmunditia [26] fa
risseae ecce munda prius quod intus
est calicis et parabsidis ut fiat id quod
defores est mundum .·. [27] Uae uobis scri
bae et farissei hipochrite quia simileses

16 aurum r_2 her gat for auro. debitor est *a c d f ff h* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat μ 𝕄 D E for debet.

17 ceci K W for caeci. maus for maius.

18 qui cum que r_2 for quicumque. in altare *c d f ff* $g_{1\,2}$ r_2 μ dim Σ D E Q R K Θ X Z A for in altari. qui for quicumque. *b is missing from verse* 18 *of this chapter to verse* 27. debitor est *a c f ff h* r_2 μ gat 𝕃 D E Q R codd for debet.

19 ceci W for caeci.

20 in altare *d* g_1 μ dim gat D E Q R codd for in altari.

21 habitat for inhabitat.

22 trono *ff* g_1 her T for throno.

23 farissei r_2 for pharisaei. hipochrite for hypocritae. mentem for mentam. aretum *ff h* (r_2 annitam) for anethum. cimminum her 𝔓 R for cyminum.

24 exculentes E for excolantes. camellum *a e ff h* r_2 𝔓 gat D R B codd for camelum. gluttientes *e f ff* g_1 *h* Σ C R X Y Z A codd for glutientes.

25 farissei r_2 her for pharisaei. hippochrite for hypocritae. parabsidis *h* D E R C T X Σ codd her gat for parapsidis. h· for autem.

26 farisseae r_2 for pharisaee. ecce slip for caece. parabsidis *a* gat D E R C I X codd for parapsidis. — et after fiet. defores (aforis gat) for deforis.

tis sepulchris dealbatis quae aforis
apparent hominibus speciosa intus uero
plena sunt ossibus portuorum et om 108
ni spurcitia [28] sic et uos aforis paretis
quidem hominibus iusti iustus autem
pleni estis hypochrisi et iniquitate ∴
[29] Uae uobis scribae et farissei hipochri
te qui aedificatis sepulchra profeta
rum et ornatis monumenta iustorum
[30] et dicitis quia sifuissemus indiebus pa
trum nostrorum non essemus socii eo
rum insanguine profetarum [31] itaque
testimonium estis uobis met ipsis quia
filii estis eorum quiprofetas occiderunt ∴
[32] Et uos inplete mensuram patrum ues
trorum [33] serpentes genimina uiperarū
quomodo fugietis aiudicio gechennae ∴
[34] Ideo ecce mitto aduos profetas et sapi
entes et scribas et exillis occidetis et cru
cificetis et exillis flagillabitis in sina
gogis uestris et persequemini deciuita
te inciuitatem [35] ut ueniat super uos
omnis sanguis iustus qui effus 109
sus est super terram asanguine
abel iusti usque adsanguinem sacha
riae filii barachiae quem occidistisin
tertemplum et altare. [36] amen dico uo
bis uenient haec omnia supergenera
tionem istam ∴ [37] Hirusalem quae occidis

27 apparent for parent. portuorum slip for mortuorum.

28 paretis quidem ⅌ for quidem paretis. iustus for intus. hypochrisi for hypocrisi.

The text of q is resumed after the break at verse 12.

29 farissei r_2 for pharisaei. hipochrite for hypocritae. 29 and 30 profetarum *e ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ her ⅌ D E R O for prophetarum.

30 +quia *a b c ff h q* r_{12} gat D E Q R.

31 testimonium *a b e ff h q r* D Q R for testimonio. profetas *e ff r q* her ⅌ D Q R O for prophetas.

32 inplete *a ff h* D ⅌ C T O F for implete.

33 gechennae g_1 her for gehennae.

34 –ego before mitto *d* Iren Aug E R Z. profetas *a* her ⅌ D Q R for prophetas. exillis (second) *b f h q r* gat for ex eis. crucificetis for crucifigetis. flagillabitis r_2 her ⅌ for flagellabitis. sinagogis r_2 her gat ⅌ T for synagogis.

35 effussus for effusus. sachariae (r_2 sacharie) for zachariae.

37 Hirusalem *r* W her for Hierusalem. Our text has but one Jerusalem here.

profetas et lapidas eos qui adte missi
sunt quotiens uolui congregare filios
tuos quem admodum gallina congre
gat pullos suos subalas suas et nolu
isti [38] ecce relinquetur uobis domus ues
tra deserta [39] dico enim uobis nonne ui
debitis amodo donec dicatis benedictus
XXIV qui uenit innomine dñi ∴ [1] Et egressus
ihs̄ detemplo ibat et accesserunt disci
puli eius ut ostenderent ei aedificatio
nes templi [2] ipse autem respondens dix
it illis uidetis haec omnia amen dico
uobis nonrelinquetur hic lapis super
lapidem qui non distruatur ∴ / ueti 110
[3] Sedente autem illo super montem oli
accesserunt adeum discipuli secre
to dicentes dic nobis quando haec erunt
et quod signum aduentus tui et consum
mationis saeculi [4] et respondens ihs̄
dixit eis uidete ne quis uos seducat
[5] multi enim uenient innomine meo di
centes ego sumxp̄s et multos seducent
[6] audituri autem estis proelia et opinio
nes proeliorum uidete neturbemini op
ortet enim haec fieri sed nondum est fi
nis [7] consurget enimgens ingentem et reg
num inregnum et erunt pestilentiae et
fames et terrae motus perloca [8] haec h
omnia initia sunt dolorum ∴ [9] Tunc tra
dent nos intribulationem et occident
uos et eritis omnibus gentibus propter
nomen meum [10] Tunc scandalizabunt'
multi et inuicem tradent et odio habe

37 profetas *a e q r* her for prophetas. alas + suas *a b c d δ e* g_1 *h q* $r_{1\,2}$ ff_1 her Faustus of Riez Cyp Ambr Aug D E Ꝑ H Q T codd. gat corrects halis suis to halas suas.

38 relinquetur *c e f* ff_1 $g_{1\,2}$ *h q* r_2 Iren gat D E Q R C B W Z codd vg for relinquitur.

39 nonne for non me.

XXIV 2 illis *a b e ff h* Aug her gat E R W C T B for eis. distruatur *e* g_1 r_2 D Ꝑ her gat for destruatur.

3 illo for eo. *nt* in erunt is in ligature with *t* subscript.

6 autem *a b c f q* her D T H O Z for enim.

9 nos for nos. — odio after eritis.

10 — et F before tunc. scandalizabunt' for scandalizabuntur.

bunt inuicem [11] et multi seodo profete sur 111
gent et seducent multos [12] et quoniam ha
bundauit iniquitas refrigerescet caritas
multorum [13] qui autem permanserit usque
in finem hic saluus erit ∴ [14] Et praedicabi
tur hoc euangelium regni inuniuerso or
be intestimonium omnibus gentibus et
tunc ueniet consummatio ∴ [15] Cum ergo ui
deretis abhominationem desolationis
quae dicta est adanielo profeta stan
tem inloco sc̄o qui legit intellegat ∴ / tes
[16] Tunc qui inuidia sunt fugient inmon
[17] et qui intecto non discendat tollere
aliquid dedomu sua [18] et qui inagro
nonreuertatur tollere tonicam suā
[19] Uae autem praegnantibus et nutrien
tibus inillis diebus [20] Orate autem ut
non fiat fuga uestra hiemeuel sabba
to [21] Erit enim tunc tribulatio magna qua
lis nonfuit abinitio mundi usque mo
do neque fiet ∴ [22] Et nisi brebiati fuiss 112
nt dies illi nonfieret salua omnis ca
ro sed propter electos breuiabuntur
dies illi ∴ [23] Tunc siquis uobis dixerunt
ecce hic xp̄s aut illic nolite credere
[24] Surgent enim seudo xp̄i et seudo profe
tae et dabunt signa magna et prodigia

11 seodo profete (r_2 seodo) D R for pseudoprophetae.

From xxiv. 12 to xxviii. 3 Professor Lawlor prints the O.L. part of the text of the Book of Mulling. It is of importance as showing how the Old Latin text was vulgatized by the corrections made to bring it up to the Vulgate standard.

12 habundauit g_1 r_2 for abundabit. refrigerescet $r_{1\,2}$ μ D E for refrigescet.

13 permanserit *b c ff q* μ dur D Q C T codd for perseuerauerit.

15 uideretis Σ R for uideritis. abhominationem *a q* μ dim 𝔓 𝔐 𝔏 D E R W codd for abominationem. danielo $ff\,ff_1$ μ dim gat 𝔓 T R V E Y Z codd for danihelo. profeta for propheta.

16 inuidia (r_2 iniudia, her ĩiudia) for in Iudaea. fugient for fugiant. inmontes *r* Iren Aug Cyp her 𝔐 R W F K for ad montes.

17 discendat *b* g_1 her D 𝔓 gat R for descendat. de domu μ 𝔐 D Q R V for de domo.

18 tonicam *h* (r_2 tonicas) μ gat 𝔓 D E R for tunicam.

19 praegnantibus *a e r* Aug Cyp Hil E Q W C T B Y (part of the first *n* has been erased) for praegnatibus.

22 brebiati *b e* μ C O X for breuiati. fuiss⸗nt for fuissent.

23 dixerunt for dixerit.

24 seudo xpi r_2 μ for pseudochristi. seudo profetae for pseudoprophetae.

ita ut inerorem inducantur si fieri pot
est etiam electi [25] ecce praedixi uobis [26] sier
go dixerint uobis ecce indeserto est no
lite exire ecce inpenetrabilibus nolite
credere [27] si ait ergo fulgor exit aboriente
et aparet usque inoccidente mitta erit
et aduentus filii hominis [28] ubi cum que
fuerit corpus illic congregabuntur a
quile .·. [29] Statim autem post tribulatio
nem dierum illorum sol obscurabitur
et luna nondabit lumen suum et stelle
cadent decaelo et uirtutes caelorum
commouebuntur [30] et tunc parebit signum
fili hominis incaelo et tunc plan 113
gent se omnes tribus terrae et uidebunt
filium hominis uenientem innubus cae
li cum uirtu te multa et maistate
[31] et mittet angelos suos cum tuba et uoce
magna et congrabunt electos eius aqua
tuor uentis et asummis caelorum usq:
adterminos eorum .·. [32] abarbore autem

24 Scrivener gives memorem (pro in errorem) as the reading here and is followed by WO 'memorem'; but an inspection of our MS. at xiv. 13 shows that *in* should be read there as here. At first I transcribed it *in nauiculam locum destum* until I thought it looked odd and remembered the difficulty here due to the likeness of the letters. The context of xiv. 13 demanded an *in*. What looks like the scribe's *m* is in reality *in*, and here the letters have the same appearance as in xiv. 13. Scrivener and WO are wrong here.

26 penetrabilibus *a ff* g_1 *h* her gat ꝐR B W Y Z codd for penetralibus.

27 si ait for sicut. ergo for enim. fulgor g_1 *h q* r_2 her gat for fulgur. aparet for paret. occidente for occidentem. mitta for ita.

28 illic *aj* g_1 *h q* r_2 her gat for illuc. aquile *b* r_2 her W for aquilae.

29 stelle W for stellae.

30 fili for filii. + se before omnes *a b c ff h q* r_2 *μ* her gat D E F. nubus for nubibus. uirtu (there seems to be a stab in the parchment here) te. maistate for maiestate. *δ* has also gloria, with *d*.

31 There is confusion here. The scribe wrote congrabunt perhaps as a contraction for congr(eg)abunt. Now in *r* the reading is congrega at the end of the line and tur at the beginning of the next, giving congregatur. The scribe appears to have been in a doubt. He erased *bu* but did not complete the erasure of *n*, for he left half of it, reducing the *n* to an *i*, and he seems to have left the word for further correction. E* gives congregabuntur. WO's 'congregabit L^{c}' is not quite correct, for there is no *eg* in our MS. here.

quatuor $r_{1\,2}$ gat her ꝐD E R Hil for quattuor. uentis + et *b* gat Q Θ O Z. usq: r_2 and gat for usque.

fici discite parabulam cum iam ramus
eius tener fuerit et folia nata scitis quia
prope est aestas 33 ita et uos cum uidere
tis haec omnia scitote quia prope
est inianuis 34 amen dico uobis quia non
praeteribit haec generatio donec omnia
haec fiant 35 caelum et terra transibu
nt uerba uero mea nonpraeteribunt
36 Dedie autem illa et hora nemo scit
neque angeli caelorum nisi pater so
lus .·. 37 Sicut autem indiebus noe ita
38 ante diluium comedentes et bibentes
et nubentes et nuptum tradentes us 114
que adeum diem quo intrauit inar
cam noe 39 et non cognouerunt donec ue
nit diluium et tulit omnes ita erit
et aduentus filii hominis .·. 40 Tunc duo
erunt inagro unus adsumetur et unus
relinquetur 41 duae molentes inmola una
adsumetur et una relinquetur 42 uigela
te ergo quia nescitis qua dn̄s uesteruen
turus sit 43 illud autem scitote quoniam
si sciret pater familias qua hora fur
uenturus esset uigilaret utique et nonsi
neret perfodiri domum suam 44 ideoque
et uos estote parati quia nescitis qua

32 parabulam *h* r_2 her gat R O for parabolam.

33 uideretis Q gat for uideritis.

37 —erit et aduentus filii hominis sicut enim erant in diebus, through homoeoteleuton after ita.

38 diluium r_2 her Ꝥ R for diluuium. + et after bibentes *b m* r_2 her.

39 diluium $r_{1\,2}$ μ her Ꝥ R for diluuium. After tulit there appears to be a break in the parchment corresponding to that on the other side of the skin.

40 and 41 adsumetur *a b d f ff* g_1 *h q* r_2 EꝤ Q R C T B A Θ O Y Z A for assumetur. Here again WO editio minor differs from the editio maior.

42 Our MS. with WO omits verse 42 duo in lecto, unus assumetur, et unus relinquetur, which appears in the Sixtine Vulgate but the Clementine vg omits it. It is found, however, in *a b f ff*. WO departs from the numbering of the A.V. and R.V., which is one verse behind to the end of the chapter. Nestle's numbering follows the A.V. and R.V., as does also the Clementine. These are followed here in preference to WO till the end of the chapter. uigelate D for uigilate. —hora *ff* after qua.

44 ideoque *f* her Ꝥ gat E Q C T B F Θ for ideo. nescitis qua hora *b ff h* r_2 D E Q R T O K M' V Hil for qua nescitis hora.

hora filius hominis uenturus est .·. / quē
[45] Quis nam fidelis est seruus et prudens
constituit dominus suus super famili
am suam ut det illis cibum intempore
[46] Beatus ille seruus quem cum uenerit
dn̄s eius inuenerit sic facientem [47] amen
dico uobis quoniam super omnia 115
bona sua constituet eum [48] Si autem
dixerit malus seruus ille incorde suo
moram facit dn̄s meus uenire [49] et cepe
rit percutere conseruos suos manducet
autem et bibet cum ebreis [50] ueniet dn̄s ser
ui illius indie qua nonsperat et hora
qua ignorat [51] et diuidet eum partemque
eius ponet cum hippochritis illic erit
XXV fletus et stridor dentium .·. [1] Tunc simile
erit regnum caelorum .x. uirginibus qu
ae accipientes lampades suas exierunt
obiam sponso et sponsae [2] quinque autē
exeis erant fatuae et quinque pruden
tes [3] sed quinque fatuae acceptis lampa
dibus nonsumpserunt oleum secum
[4] prudentes uero acciperunt oleum in
uassis suis cum lampadibus [5] morā
autem faciente sponso dormitaue
runt omnes et dormierunt [6] media ħ
nocte clamor factus est ecce spon 116
sus uenit exite obiam ei [7] tunc surrex
erunt omnes uirgines ille et ornaue
runt lampades suas [8] fatue autem sa
pientibus dixierunt date nobis deoleo

45 quis +nam *b c h* $r_{1\,2}$ dim *ff f* R Hil. In 𝕃 quis putas is omitted in the text but written above the line. —putas *a b m q* $r_{1\,2}$ Hil. fidelis est gat for est fidelis.
super *a ff* g_1 *h m q* her gat Iren Hil D E Ꝑ Q R C T B codd for supra.

The revised African e is missing from this place till xxviii. 2.

49 ceperit (*r* incipiet) W for coeperit.
bibet r_2 for bibat. ebreis for ebriis.

51 hippochritis (*r* infidelibus) gat R for hypocritis.

XXV. 1 .x. $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat D E R W for decem. obiam r_2 Q R for obuiam.

3 sumpserunt *b* δ *ff* g_1 *h* r_2 μ her gat Σ 𝕃 Ꝑ D E Q R W C T B codd vg for sumserunt.

4 acciperunt her gat Ꝑ D E R for acceperunt. uassis r_2 her gat Ꝑ D E R Y for uasis.

6 ħ gat for autem. obiam r_2 her R for obuiam.

7 ille *ff q* r_2 E W for illae.

8 fatue g_1 *q* W for fatuae. dixierunt for dixerunt. See note on Mt. iii. 7. p. 7.

uestro quia lampades nostrae extin
guntur [9] respondens autem prudentes
dicentes nonne forte nonsuficiet nobis
et uobis ite putius adeos uendentes et
emitte uobis [10] dum autem irent emere ue
nit sponsus et quae parate erant intra
urunt cum eo adnuptias et clausa est
ianua [11] nouisimi ueniunt et relinque uir
gines dicentes dñe dñe aperi nobis [12] at ille
respondens ait amen dico uobis quod
nescio uos [13] uigilate itaque quia nescitis
diem neque horam [14] Sicut homo peregre
profeciscens uocauit seruos suos et tra
didit illis bona sua .·. [15] Et uni dedit quin
que tallenta alii autem duo alii uero
unum uni cuice secundum opera sua 117
et profectus est statim [16] abit autem qui
cumque tallenta acciperet et operatus
est ineis et lucratus est alia duo qui
quinque [17] similiter et quiduo acciperet
lucratus est alia duo [18] qui autem unum
acciperet habens fodit interram et ab
scondit pecuniam dñi sui [19] post mul
tum uero temporis uenit dñs seruo
rum illorum et possuit rationem cū

9 respondens for responderunt. + autem *d* δ *q* dim her D Q. nonne forte *b d* g_1 *r* her gat (*μ* non ne forte) for ne forte. + non *b d* g_1 *q r* gat D E R. suficiet for sufficiat. putius r_2 *μ* her ꝐP R for potius. ad + eos *h μ r*. emitte g_1 V for emite.

10 parate for paratae. intraurunt corrected to intrauerunt.

11 nouisime for nouissime. relinque for reliquae.

12 + quod *b c* D before nescio.

14 — enim *d* after sicut. profeciscens for proficiscens.

15 tallenta r_2 for talenta. uni cuice for unicuique. opera sua for propriam uirtutem. WO has an important note on this: '*Codicis* autem *Lichfeldensis* uel *Landauensis* (L) proprietates paucae sunt. Correctiones quidem in eo quasdam forsan ex Graeco factas esse supra notauimus; uarietates autem quae ei insunt singulares scribarum erroribus plerumque imputandae uidentur: hae tamen memorari possunt: Mt. xxv. 15 propriam uirtutem: opera sua L *non uett*: Mc. ix. 37 huiusmodi: cuius modi L. xv. 28 et cum iniquis ueritas deputata est L.' (715).

16 abit Q for abiit. cumque, mistake for quinque. tallenta r_2 her for talenta. acciperet (also in 17 and 18) for acceperat. alia + duo qui *r* (her alia .II. qui).

17 + et *a c d* δ *f ff*$_{1\,2}$ $g_{1\,2}$ *h q r μ* dim Greg D Q W H vg.

18 habens for abiens. terram *a b f* g_1 *h μ* her gat E T W H O X vg for terra.

19 possuit gat r_2 her ꝐP R for posuit.

eis [20] et accedens qui quinque tallenta
acciperet obtullit alia quinque tal
lenta dicens quique talenta mihitra
didisti ecce alia quinque super lucra
tus sum [21] ait illi dn̄s eius euge serue bo
ne et fidelis quia super paucae fuisti
fidelis super multae constituam intra
ingaudium dn̄itui [22] accesit alter et qui
duo talenta acciperet et ait dn̄e duota
lenta tradidisti mihi ecce alia duo lu
cratus sum [23] ait illi dn̄s eius euge ser 118
ue bone et fidelis quia super pauca
fuisti fidelis super multe te constituā
intra ingaudium dn̄i dī tui [24] accedens h·
et qui unum tallentum acciperet ait
dn̄e scio quia homo durus es metis ubi
nonseminas et congregas ubi non spa
rasti [25] et timens ego abui et abscondit
tallentum tuum interra ecce habes
quodtuum [26] respondens autem dn̄s dix
it ei seruae male et piger sciebas quia
meto ubi nonsemino et congrego ubi non
sparsi [27] oportuit ergo te committere
peccuniam meam nummularis et ue

20 tallenta (twice) r_2 her for talenta. acciperet r_2 for acceperat. obtullit r_2 gat R for optulit. —domine. quique slip for quinque. In the same line talenta is spelt with two l's and with one. —et before ecce with *a b f ff* g_1 *q r* r_2 her D V E Q R C T H V X Z codd.

21 paucae for pauca. super *a b d f ff* g_1 *h r* Iren her Σ gat ⱻP Q R W C T B F Θ O V Y A for supra. O.L. apparently made no difference between over a few things and over many things. St. Jerome wrote super pauca but supra multa. multae for multa. —te.

Verses 22 *and* 23 *are missing in* r_2.

22 accesit alter et with gat for accessit autem et. acciperet for acceperat.

23 super with *a b d δ f ff* g_1 *h* Iren Greg gat her M̄ D E Q R C vg codd for supra. multe for multa. domini + dei with B O R.

24 h· with gat for autem. tallentum with r_2 her for talentum. acciperet for acceperat. —et after es with *b f ff* g_1 r_2 her Greg gat D E R W C T B codd vg. seminas with J for seminasti. sparasti with her for sparsisti.

25 timens + ego (*r* timui ergo) with gat her D Q R dim. abui for abii. abscondit. Here the *t* has been partly erased as a correction to abscondi. tallentum r_2 her for talentum. —est at end, *d* and *q*.

26 —eius after dn̄s *f r* her dim D. seruae male for serue male.

27 committere with *a b c f q* Ambr D Q R W Θ V X Z, which St. Jerome changed to mittere. peccuniam r_2 D R for pecuniam. nummularis ⱻP Y μ dim her for nummulariis.

niens ego recipissem utique quodmeū
est cum ussura [28] tollite itaque abeo
tallentum et date ei qui habet decim
tallenta : :· [29] Omni habenti dabitur et ha
bundabit ei autem qui nonhabet et
quod uidetur habere auferetur [30] ieci
te intenebras exteriores illic erit fle 119
tus et stridor dentium :· [31] Cum autem
uenerit filius hominis inmaiestate
sua et omnes angeli cumeo tunc sedebit
super sedem maiestatis suae [32] et congre
gabuntur ante eum omnes gentes et se
parabit eos abinuicem sicut pastor
segregat oues abhedis [33] et statuet oues
quidem adextris haedos autem asinis
tris [34] tunc dicet rex his qui adextris eius
erunt Uenite benedicti patris mei pos
sedite regnum paratum uobis aconsti
tutione mundi [35] essuriui enim et dedistis
mihi manducare sitiui et dedisti mihi
bibere hospes eram et colligistis me [36] nu
dus et operuistis me infirmus et uisitas
ti me incarcere eram et uenistis adme ∴
[37] Tunc respondebunt ei iusti dicentes
dn̄e quando te uidimus essurientem
et paumus sitientem et dedimus tibi
potum [38] quando autem te uidimus 120

27 recipissem with *ff h* r_2 her D ℈P gat for recepissem. ussura with her for usura.

28 tallentum with r_2 her R for talentum. decim with *q* her K for decem. tallenta for talenta.

29 —enim after Omni. habundabit with *d* r_2 μ gat MT D C for abundabit. —ab eo after auferetur.

30 —et inutilem seruum. The omission of ab eo et inutilem seruum shows how the texts of L and μ agree, and how the O.L. portions of μ were being corrected to the Vulgate standard. Here both L and μ omit ab eo, ab eo et being erased in μ and in the margins and over the erasure ab eo ∴ et inutilem. r_2 reads ab eo et nequam seruum. μ has expuncted nequam. iecite μ dim her D R for eicite.

32 hedis g_1 *h q* her gat E R W C B codd for haedis. —suis after dextris.

34 possedite with r_2 her dur dim R for possidete. regnum paratum uobis with *f* dur Q corrected to paratum uobis regnum. After possedite there is a dot with a line over it and two dots over the line, and the same after regnum, and a dot after uobis.

35 essuriui r_2 gat her D for esuriui. dedisti (second) g_1 Iren H Y for dedistis. colligistis C R for collegistis.

36 uisitasti Iren for uisitastis.

37 essurientem r_2 gat her for esurientem. paumus with a dot over the first u for pauimus.

hospitem et collegimuste aut nudum
et co operumus [39] aut quando te uidimus
infirmum aut in carcerem et uenimus
adte [40] et respondens rex dicit illis amen
dico uobis quandiu fecistis uni dehis
fratri bus meis minimis mihi fecistis
[41] tunc dicet his qui asenistris erunt dis
cedite ame maledicti inignem aeternā
qui praeparatus est diabulo et angelis
eius [42] essuriui enim et non dedistis mihi
manducare sitiui et non dedistis mihi
potum [43] hospes eram et non colligistis
me nudus et non operuistis me infirm
us et incarcere et nonuissitasti me : / ndo
[44] Tunc respondebunt et ipsi dicentes qua
te uidimus essurientem aut sitientemaut
hospitem aut nudum aut infirmum uel
incarcem et non ministrauimus tibi [45] tunc
respondebit illis dicens amen dicouobis
quandiu nonfecistis uni deminoribus 121
his nec mihi fecistis [46] et ibunt hii insu
plicium aeternum iusti autem inuitam
XXVI aeternam .·. [1] Et factum est cum consum
masset ihs̄ sermones hos omnes dixit
discipulis suis [2] scitis quia post biduum
pascha fiet et filius hominis tradetur
ut crucificatur [3] tunc congregatisunt prin
cipes sacerdotum et seniores populi ina

38 co operumus for cooperuimus.

39 *us* in ligature in uidimus. carcerem with *a b h* B C F H Θ X Y for carcere.

40 dicit with *a b h* O for dicet. quandiu with *c ff* r_2 *μ* dim D EP R O for quamdiu. There is a gap wide enough for a letter between fratri and bus with a large dot after the fratri. *a* and *b* read fratrum.

41 —et before his with *a b d ff* r_2 *μ* dim Q R T Z. senistris with r_2 EP for sinistris. aeternam corrected to aeternum. diabulo with *ff* g_1 *h* her gat EP R C B V Z (r_2 sabulo) for diabolo.

42 essuriui with r_2 gat her D for esuriui. Q has the interesting reading beire for potum here, and r_2 bibere.

43 colligistis with EP mg Q R for collegistis. uissitasti for uisitastis.

44 —dñe after dicentes. essurientem with gat r_2 D for esurientem. carcem for carcere.

45 quandiu with *a b c ff μ q* r_2 dim EP D R M O for quamdiu.

46 hii with *b d f ff* g_1 Σ EP gat D R W C T B for hi. suplicium with *f* D for supplicium.

XXVI 2 crucificatur for crucifigatur.

trium principes sacerdotum qui dece
batur caiphas [4] et consilium fecerunt ut
ihm̄ dolo tenerent [5] dicebant autem non
indie festo ne forte tumultus fieret inpo
pulo ∴ [6] Cum autem essetihs inbethania
indomu simonis leprosi [7] accessit adeum
mulier habens olbastrum unguenti prae
tiosi et effudit super capud eius recumbe
nte ipso [8] uidentes autem discipuli indig
natisunt dicentes ut quid perditio haec
[9] potuit enim istud uenundari pretio
multo et dari pauperibus [10] sciens autē 122
ihs̄ aitillis quid molesti estis mulieri
bonum opus operata est inme [11] nam
semper pauperes habebitis uobis cum
me autem nonsemper habebitis / cor
[12] Mittiens enim haec unguentum hoc in
pus meum adsepeliendum me fecit ∴
[13] amen dico uobis ubi cum que praedi
catum fuerit hoc euangelium intoto
mundo dicetur et quod haec fecit inme
moriam eius ∴ [14] Tunc abiit unus deduo
decim quidicitur iudas scariothaad
principes sacerdotum [15] et ait illis quid
uultis mihi dare et ego uobis eum tra
dam atilli constitueruntei trigenta ar
gent eos [16] et exinde querebat oportunita

3 principes with *b* g_1 *h q* r_2 gat her for principis. decebatur for dicebatur (gat uocatur). caiphas with *a d f ff* g_1 *h* r_2 B E H Θ K MT O V W X Y Z vg for caiaphas.

4 —et occiderent with r_2 after tenerent.

6 domu with r_2 *μ* dim her D for domo.

7 olbastrum for alabastrum. unguenti *a b d f ff* g_1 *q r* her 𝔈𝔓 E Q R T W K MT O X Σ 𝔏 Hil vg for ungenti. praetiosi for pretiosi. capud with *q* r_2 R W for caput. eius *a b c f ff h q* r_{12} her *μ* E Q R 𝔈𝔓mg for ipsius. recumbente ipso *a b c ff q* r_{12} D E O Q R *μ* X dim for recumbentis.

9 pretio multo with *ff* gat (praetio) her D for multo.

10 bonum opus r_2 her D E 𝔈𝔓 Q for opus bonum.

11 habebitis *b q* r_2 dur her gat D E Q R C T B K M MT O X for habetis. habebitis with *b f q* r_2 gat *h* D E Q R W B F H Θ K MT O V X for habetis.

12 mittiens with r_2. See note on Mt. iii. 7. p. 7. The *i* has been partly erased, correcting it to mittens. unguentum with *a b d f ff* g_1 *h q r* D 𝔈𝔓 Q T W B K MT V X Y Z Hil for ungentum.

14 dicitur with *a b d f ff* g_1 *h q* r_2 Aug gat Σ D E 𝔈𝔓 Q R W C T B F Θ K M MT O V X Z dim (H 𝔏 dicetur) for dicebatur.

scariotha her, with the *a* partly erased (D iscariotha), for scarioth.

15 trigenta for triginta.

16 querebat *d ff q* her gat D R C for quaerebat.

tem ut eum traderet ∴ 17 Prima autem
die azemorum accesserunt discipuliad
ihm̃ dicentes ubi uis paremus comedere
pascha 18 atihs̄ dixit ite inciuitatem ad
quendam et dicite ei magister dicit tem 123
pus meum prope est apudte facio pas
cha cum discipulis meis 19 et fecerunt dis
cipuli sicut constituit illis ihs̄ et praepa
rauerunt pascha ∴ / decim discipulissuis
20 Uespere autem facto discubuit cumduo
21 et manducantibus illis dixit amen dico
uobis quia unus uestrum me tradet ∴
22 et contristatisunt nimis caeperuntsin
guli dicere numquid ego sum dn̄e ∴ 23 qui
bus ille respondens dixit qui intinguit
mecum manum inparapside hic me
tradet 24 filius quidem hominis uadit
sicut scriptum est deeo uae autem illi
perquem filius hominis tradetur bo
num erat nonnas hominem 25 respon
dens autem iudas quitraditurus eum

17 + die with *a b f h* r_2 *μ* dim her gat 𝔈 𝔐 Hil D E Q W B F K codd. azemorum r_2 her D 𝔈 K for azymorum. —tibi after paremus.

There is a break here in r_2 *at verse* 18, *and the text is missing till verse* 45.

18 For quendam here *h* has the reading ad dynan from the Greek.

19 praeparauerunt E for parauerunt.

20 discubuit *a b c d h n q r* dim R for discumbebat. gat is corrected from discumbuit to discubuit. + suis with *a b ff h* 𝔐 E W C T B F Θ K O V X Z vg.

21 manducantibus with *d h r* for edentibus. In *μ* the word edentibus is written above the line, which shows the adoption of the Vulgate reading. tradet *d δ f r* for traditurus est. *μ* has *us* above the line and corrects traditur to traditurus.

22 contristati + sunt D E R 𝔈 her gat. *a* reads contristatis here as our MS. does in xvii. 23, while *b f ff r* have contristati with nimis or ualde. nimis with *b h q r* for ualde. Here again *μ* has ualde above the line. caeperunt for coeperunt.

23 quibus ille respondens dixit for At ipse respondens ait. intinguit with gat E 𝔈 C Θ for intingit.

24 de eo with *a d f q* gat Θ for de illo. —homini after autem. tradetur with *e ff h q r* Aug 𝔈 𝔐 D E Q R W B H Θ K V vg for traditur. bonum erat nonnas hominem for bonum erat ei si natus non fuisset homo ille. There are various readings here. R* reads non nasci ille homo but nasci ille has been expuncted and the Vulgate reading entered above. Aug has bonum erat illi non nasci. *r* bonum erat non nasci hominem. *μ* non nasci homini illi, but it has been erased and over it appears the Vulgate et si natus non fuisset homo illi. With our reading compare bonum erat homini illi non nasci of *b c ff*.

25 qui traditurus eum erat *ff h r* (her and Q with gat qui traditurus erat eum) for qui tradidit eum. In *μ* the scribe has changed *tu* into *di*, erased *rus*, and written

erat dixit num quid ego sum rabbiait
illi ihs̄ tu dixisti [26] ipsis autem mandu
cantibus accipitihs̄ panem et bene
dixit acfregit et dedit discipulis suis 124
dicens accipite et manducate hoc est
corpus meum [27] et accipiens calicem gra
tias egit et dedit illis dicens bibite exhoc
omnes [28] hic est enim sanguis meus nobi
testamenti quipromultis effundetur
inremisionem peccatorum [29] dico autem
uobis quia nonbibam amodo dehoc
geniminae uitis usque inillum diem
quo illud bibam uobiscum nouumin
regno patris mei [30] et imno dicto exieru
nt inmontem oliueti .·. [31] Tunc dixit ihs̄
discipulis suis omnes uos scandalū
patiemini inme inista nocte scriptum
est percutiam pastorem et dispergent'
ouesgregis sui [32] sed cum resurrexero prae
cedam uos ingalileam [33] respondens au
tem petrus dixit et si omnes scandali
zati fuerint inte ego numquam scanda
lizabor [34] dicit illi ihs̄ amen dico tibi quod
inhac nocte ante quam gallus cantet 125

t over it, giving the Vulgate tradidit for the O.L. traditurus. illi + ihs̄ with *a b c ff ff h q r μ* gat dim D E Q R.

26 ipsis autem manducantibus with *d r μ* dim for caenantibus autem eis. accipit with Ꝑ Q R for accepit. et dedit *ff ff h q* D for deditque. dicens with *a ff ff h r q* Q R for et ait. manducate with *b d ff ff h q r* R for comedite. Unlike lam our scribe has left the O.L. manducate unchanged. *μ* is corrected to the Vulgate here. Q adds quod confringitur pro secula vita.

28 Harl. 1802 has sangis for sanguis here as our MS. has in xvi. 17. nobi for noui. *b* adds here et aeterni as our MS. does in St. Mark xiv. 24. effundetur *b f* g_1 *h* her Iren Aug Cyp Σ Ꝑ D E Q R W C T B Θ K M V X vg for effunditur. remisionem with her gat R for remissionem.

29 uobis + quia with *f r* her gat Ꝑ D E Q R *μ* dim. geniminae for genimine. in illum diem with *a h* for in diem illum.

quo Cyp Eucherius of Lyons her dim Q X for cum.

30 imno dim lam R T for hymno.

her begins with a cross here which corresponds to gat's cclxxxvi. vi.

31 dixit ihs̄ discipulis suis for dicit illis iesus. —enim after scriptum est.

dispergent' for dispergentur. gregis + sui with gat E.

32 sed cum for postquam autem. galileam with *b f* her gat E Ꝑ R W C Θ K V for galilaeam.

33 dixit with *a c d h μ* gat for ait illi.

34 dicit with *b ff q* for ait. quod with *b h q* for quia.

terme negabis 35 ait illi petrus etiam si
oportuerit me moritecum nontenegabo
similiter et omnes discipuli dixierunt ∴
36 tunc uenit ihs̄ cum illis inagnum quidi
citur gezamani et dicit discipulis suis
sedite hic donec eam illuc orare 37 et ad
sumpto petro et duobus filis zebedei cae
pit contristari et metus esse 38 tunc dicit
illis tristis est anima mea usque admor
sustinete hic et uigelate mecum 39 et progre
sus procedit infaciem suam orans et di
cens pater si fieri potest transeat ame
calix iste uerum tamen non sicut ego uo
lo sed sicut tuuis 40 et inuenit addiscipulos
suos et inuenit eos dormientes et dicit
petro sic nonpotuistis una hora uigila
re mecum 41 uigilate et horate ne intretis
intemtationem ∴ Sp̄s quidem prumtus

35 dixierunt. See note on Mt. iii. 7, p. 7.

36 in agnum (slip for in agrum) for in villam. VO is wrong in giving 'in agrum L *d h* (agro)', as is also Scrivener with 'agrum qui (pro uillam quae)'. A glance at the word agrum in Dr. Abbott's facsimile of r_2, and comparison with the *n* in sanguinis immediately above it, will show how such a mistake is possible: the *r* and the *n* look so much alike. Here *a* and *f* read in locum, H Z in villa, Hil and *r* in agrum, *b c ff* and *q* in praedium. *μ* has uillam above the line. qui with *a f h r* Hil D E R F for quae. gezamini (her gat gethsamani) for gethsemani. et dicit with *a d ff q r* Hil for et dixit. sedite with *r* her R for sedete. eam for uadam. orare with *a b d ff h q* Hil for et orem. *μ* has horem with the *h* erased.

37 adsumpto with *a b ff h q r* D E 𝔓 gat R O for assumto according to VO editio maior and adsumto in the editio minor. filis for filiis. zebedei with *ff* g_1 *h q* for zebedaei. caepit for coepit. metus (*q μ* her gat give mestus, *a* anxius) for maestus.

38 dicit with *d h r* for ait. mor for mortem. uigelate for uigilate.

39 progresus with gat for progressus. —pusillum with *a* and Hil. procedit with her D E 𝔓 O X for procidit. si fieri potest with *a h* Tert Aug and Cyp for si possibile est. The correction is reminiscent of Fr. Ronald Knox: 'Call it dog-Latin if you will: there remains a proverb which tells us that a living dog is better than a dead lion, and the difference between the dog-Latin of St. Jerome and the lion-Latin of Cicero is the difference between a living and a dead language. I once used the words si fieri potest to a German priest: he corrected me with the blandest of smiles to si possibile est.' + uis with *a b c* g_2 *h r* her D E Q R T B O X codd Hil.

40 inuenit *r* her has been corrected to uenit by erasing the *in*, which still shows. Hil reads et venit ad discipulos suos et invenit eos dormientes. + suos with *a b d f ff* g_1 *h q* her gat D E V 𝔓 R B F O Hil.

41 horate with C for orate. ne with *h* gat R Faustus of Riez for ut non. prumtus with gat (*d* pronptus, *h* prumptus) for promtus.

est caro autem infirma [42] iterum secun
do habiit et horauit dicens pater mihi 126
si nonpot est hic calix transire nisi
bibam illum fiat uoluntas tua [43] et uenit
iterum et inuenit eos dormientes erant
enim oculi eorum grauati [44] et relictis illis
iterum abiit et orauit tertio euntem ser
monem dicens [45] Tunc uenit addiscipulos
suos et dicit illis dormite iam et requies
cite ecce adpropinquauit ora et filius
hominis tradetur inmanus peccatorum
[46] surgite eamus ecce adpropinquauit
quime tradet .·. [47] Adhuc ipso loquente
ecce iudas unus deduodecim uenit et cum
eo turba multa cum gladis et fustibus
misi aprincipibus sacerdotum et senio
ribus populi [48] Qui autem tradidit eum
dedit illis signum dicens quem cum que
oculatus fuero ipse est tenete eum [49] et con
festim accedens adihm̄ dixit aue rabbi
et osculatus eum [50] dixitque illi ihs̄ amice
adquod uenisti Tunc accesserunt 127
et manus iniecerunt inihm̄ et tenuerunt
[51] Et ecce unus exhis quierant cum ihūex
tens manum et exemit gladium et percu
tiens seruum principis sacerdotum
amputauit auriculam eius [52] Tunc aitil
liihs̄ conuerte gladium tuum inlocum
suum omnes enim qui acciperint gla
dium ingladio peribunt [53] anputas quia

42 iterum + ꝉr for autem in the margin. habiit with her C for abiit. C often puts the aspirate where it is not wanted or omits it where it ought to be, as in verse 45. horauit with C for orauit, yet in verse 44 it is spelt correctly. pater mihi (her pater ms̄) for pater mi.

44 euntem for eundem.

45 ora r_2 for hora.

r_2 resumes here after the break at verse 18 of this chapter.

46 quime tradet *a b f ff g_1 h q r* Aug her gat D E ꝐQ R W C T F Θ K M̄ O V Z vg for qui me tradit.

47 gladis with r_2 R for gladiis. misi with r_2 W Ꝑ R for missi.

48 oculatus for osculatus.

49 aue for haue. —est with *b q* r_2 after osculatus.

50 In tenuerunt *nt* is in ligature with *t* subscript. —eum after tenuerunt.

51 extens for extendens. manum + et. —suum with her dim R after gladium.

52 acciperint for acceperint. + in before gladio *h* her gat D E Ꝑ M̄ Q R.

nonpossum rogare patrem meum et
exibebitmihi modo plusquamxii legio
nes angelorum [54] quomo ergo inplebunt'
scripturae quia sic oportet fieri [55] Inlla
hora dixit ihs̄ turbis tamqu adlatronē
uenistis cumgladis et fustibus conprae
chendere me cotidie aput uos sedebam
docens intemplo et nonme tenuistis [56] hoc
autem totum factum est ut impleren
tur scripturae profetarum ∴ discipuli
omnes relicto eo fugerunt [57] at illi tenen
tes ihm̄ duxerunt adcaifan principem 128
sacerdotum ubi scribae et seniores
conuenerunt [58] petrus autem sequeba
tur eum alonge usque inatrium prin
cipes sacerdotum et ingressus inatrio
sedebat cum ministris ut uideret finē
rei [59] Principes autem sacerdotum et
omne concilium querebant falsum
testimonium contra ihm̄ uteum morti
traderent [60] et non inuenerunt eum et cum
multi falsi testes accesserent Nouissi
me autem uenerunt duo falsi testes [61] et
dixerunt hic dixit possum distruere
templum dī et post triduum aedifica
re illud [62] surgens princeps sacerdotū

53 exibebit with *b* her dim E C T (*r* exiberet) for exhibebit. xii r_2 her gat D E R W T F for duodecim.

54 quomo with *ff* for quomodo. The contraction of r_2 is qmo with a bent line over the *m*. inplebunt' with r_2 for implebuntur.

55 Inlla for In illa. tamqu for tamquam. uenistis *a b c d ff h q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* her gat D E ℈mg B for existis. gladis with r_2 her ℈ R for gladiis. conpraechendere (conprechendere r_2) for comprehendere. aput *a b ff h* ℈ F O (her ap̄) for apud.

56 There is a stab in the parchment here between hoc and autem.

The St. Gall fragment n resumes here after the break at xxi. 3.

profetarum with *b ff n q* r_2 her ℈ D R O for prophetarum. —tunc with dim before discipuli.

57 caifan with *b d n q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* her dim (*h* caifam) ℈ T for caiaphan. conuenerunt with g_1 her gat E R *δ* for conuenerant.

58 principes with *ff* for principis. in atrio for intro. (her reads usq: in atrium principis sacerdotum et ingressus intro. *μ* has intus in atrio with in atrio expunged.)

finem + rei *b d f* E ℈ mg T Θ X Z her (*a n* $r_{1\,2}$ exitem rei and *q* exitum rei).

59 querebant *ff n* r_2 her gat for quaerebant.

60 inuenerunt + eum et. accesserent for accessissent.

n is missing from verse 60 *to verse* 69.

61 distruere g_1 *μ* dim her gat D ℈ R for destruere. 62 —et r_2 R before surgens.

ait illi nihil respondes adea quae is
ti testificatur aduersumte [63] ihs̄ autem
tacebat et princeps sacerdotum ait
illi adiurote perdm̄ uiuum ut dicas
nobis situ esxp̄s filius dī [64] dicit illi ihs̄
tu dixisti .·. Uerum tamen dico uobis 129
amodo uidebitis filium hominis se
dentem addexteram uirtutis et ueni
entem innubibus caeli [65] Tunc princeps
sacerdotum sacerdotum scidit uesti
menta sua ait blasfemauit quidad
huc egemus testibus ecce nunc audistis
tis blasfemiam [66] quid uobis uidetur
respondentes dixerunt reus est mor
tis .·. [67] Tunc expuerunt infaciem eius et co
laphis eum caederunt alii autem pal
mas infaciem eius dederunt [68] dicentes pro
fetiza nobisxp̄e quis est quite percus
sit .·. [69] petrus uero sedebat foris inatrio
et accessit adeum una ancella dicens
et tu cum ihū galileo eras [70] at ille nega
uit coram omnibus dicens nescio quid
dicis .·. [71] Exeunte autem illo ianuam uidit
eum alia et ait his qui erant ibi et hic
erat cum nazareo [72] et iterum regnauit

62 testificatur *b*, with an *n* added between the *a* and the *t* and thus corrected to testificantur. testificatur aduersumte for aduersumte testificantur.

64 ad dexteram with *a b f* her EP mg R Encherius of Lyons (*q* ad dextram) for a dextris. *μ* erases the *am* and writes over it *is*.

65 sacerdotum is written twice. ait for dicens. blasfemauit with $q\ r_2$ dim her D EP R for blasphemauit. audististis slip for audistis. blasfemiam with r_2 her D EP Q R T for blasphemiam.

66 *d is missing till* xxvii. 2.

—at illi after uidetur.

67 caederunt for ceciderunt. eius (second) with $ff\ h\ q\ r_2$ gat her D E R vg for ei.

68 profetiza with $b\ ff\ r_{1\ 2}$ Σ her D R O for prophetiza.

n resumes after the break at verse 60.

69 ancella with dim D EP R (*n* anchilla) for ancilla. galileo with $f\ ff\ g_1\ h\ n\ r$ gat her D E EP W C T Θ K O for galilaeo.

71 —ihū after cum (her —cum Iesu). nazareo with *ff* gat for nazareno.

72 regnauit for negauit with part of the *r* erased and two dots placed over the *n* for correction. This reading is peculiar to our MS. The Welsh verb to curse is rhegi. In verse 74 the Welsh for 'then began he to curse and to swear' is 'Yna y dechreuodd efe *regu* a thyngu'. Is it possible that it had anything to do with this? There is here something that calls for an explanation. The Irish scribe of the C.C.C. MS. at Oxford wrote above this denial *cum iuramento* 'By God, bad is the word of his black oath, and bad is

cum iuramento dicens quia nonno 130
ui hominem 73 et post pussillum acces
serunt quistabant et dixerunt petro
uere tu exillis es nam et loquella tua
manifestumte facit .·. 74 Tunc caepit de
testari et iurare quia nonnouissent
hominem et continuo gallus cantauit
75 et recordatus est petrus uerbi ihū quod
dixerat prius quam gallus cantetter
me negauis et egressus foras amaris
XXVII sime fleuit .·. 1 Mane autem facto consi
lium feeerunt omnes principes sacer
dotum et omnes populiaduersus ihm̄
ut morti traderent 2 et uinctum addux
erunt eum et tradiderunt pontio pila
to praesidi 3 Tunc uidit iudas qui eum
tradidit quia damnatus est pene
tentia ductus retulit trigenta argen
teos principibus sacerdotum et seni
oribus 4 dicens peccaui tradens
sanguinem iustum Atilli dixerunt 131
quid adnos tu uideris 5 et proiectis se

himself, and we do not say which is the worse of them to-day; sudet qui legat', or to give it in its original form: 'Dar Dia is olc a briathar dub-luigi, 7 is olc é fein, 7 ni ebrem ni as mo d'ulc inna sein indiu, s.q.l.' Truly there is something in regnauit that wants 'a swatting-out', for it is a case of 'sudet qui legat'. iuramento + dicens *d f ff h r* her D Q (r_2 diciens).

73 pussillum with gat her D ƐP for pusillum. —et with *a ff h n q* r_2 D Y after uere.

74 caepit for coepit. *n is missing from* xxvi. 74 *to* xxvii. 62. nouissent with the second *n* marked for omission.

75 negauis with F O for negabis. amarissime fleuit for plorauit amare. Our reading is supported by *μ* ff_1 r_2 dur dim Q (.ae). Hereford reads fleuit amarissime, *b* amarissime plorauit, g_1 𝔏 Harl. 1802 vg fleuit amare.

XXVII 1 feeerunt slip for fecerunt *a c f* r_2 gat (interlined) Q R B instead of ierunt. *μ* erases fac and substitutes in. omnes with her for seniores. —eum after ut.

2 *d is resumed after the break at* xxvi. 66.

3 uidit for uidens. quia with *a b c f ff* g_1 *h* r_2 *μ* Aug gat dim her Σ for quod. damnatus est with *b c ff* g_1 *q μ* her Aug Hil gat dim D R C B X. St. Jerome changed est to esset in order to satisfy Latin idiom. *a*, however, has ess***. penetentia for paenitentia. retulit with *h q μ* her D E ƐP Q W C F H Θ K MT V Y Σ vg for rettulit. trigenta with g_1 ƐP (her xxx) for triginta.

5 After proiectis, —argenteis in templo recessit et abiens laqueo, before se suspendit. I have found several times that where there is something wrong with our text there is also difficulty in connexion with the text of a closely related member of the same textual family, where the scribe had to practise 'sudet qui legat'. For what is omitted here r_2

suspendit .·. [6] Tunc principes sacerdo
tum acceptis argenteis dixerunt non
licet eos mittere incorban quia prae
tium sanguinis est .·. [7] Consilio autemini
tio emerunt exillis agrum figuli inse
pulturam perigrinorum [8] propter hoc
uocatus est ager ille achel demach id
est ager sanguinis usque inodiernum
diem [9] Tunc inpletum est quoddictum
est perheremiam profetam dicentem
et acceperunt tringenta argenteos preti
um adpraetiati quem adpraetiauerunt
filii israhel [10] et dederunt eos inagrum
figuli sicut constituit mihi dn̄s / inter
[11] IHs̄ autem stetit ante praesidem et
rogauit eum praesis dicens tues
rex iudeorum dicit ei ihs̄ tu dicis [12] et cum
accussaretur aprincipibus sacerdotū
et senioribus nihil respondit .·. [13] dicit 132
illi pilatus non audis quanta aduer
sumte dicunt testimonia [14] et non res
pondit ei adullum uerbum ita utmi
raretur praesis uechementer .·. [15] Per

writes: 'arcadgabuthc' intem plo secessit et abit et laqueose s:pendit'. This represents argenteis in templo secessit or a portion of the vg. Et proiectis argenteis in templo, recessit: et abiens laqueo se suspendit.

6 +tunc with *b c ff h* μ $r_{1\,2}$ dim Q R. This is expuncted in μ to meet the Vulgate standard. —autem with *b c ff* $r_{1\,2}$ μ dim R after principes. eos mittere with *ff h r* μ her D Q R vg for mittere eos. corban with *f* g_1 *q* r_2 (*r h* corbam) gat D EP R for corbanan. praetium with *a b d f r* (her p̄tium) E EP C F MT O X Y for pretium.

7 initio with R (her accepto) for inito. Hereford's *r* in agrum here looks remarkably like an *n*. perigrinorum (the *r* here is different) r_2 μ dim D EP for peregrinorum.

8 +id est (*q* r_2 her gat quod est) T. odiernum with r_2 T for hodiernum.

9 —et before tunc with *a b* g_1 *q* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat Σ D E EP Q R W C T B F K MT V X Z. inpletum with g_1 r_2 her Σ D EP gat R for impletum. heremiam with r_2 her D R for hieremiam. profetam *ff q* her D EP R O for prophetam. tringenta (r_2 her xxx) EP for triginta. adpraetiati *b d f* EP R C B F MT O for adpretiati. adpraetiauerunt for adpretiauerunt. filii g_1 *h* D EPmg Q Aug dim her (Σ fili) for a filiis.

11 praesis *h* her E R for praeses. iudeorum (her iudeor̄) *ff* r_2 EP W for iudaeorum.

12 accussaretur *b q* her gat E EP Y for accusaretur.

13 —tunc before dicit. dicunt *b q* r_2 Aug (gat interlined) her Σ vg E R C T W B Θ K MT O V Z for dicant.

14 praesis *d* R for praeses. uechementer (her uechimenter) for uehementer.

diem autem sollempnem consuerat
praesis dimittere populo unum uinc
tum quem uoluissent [16] habebant autem
tunc uinctum quem uoluissent insignē
qui dicebatur barabbas [17] congregatis
ergo illis dixit pilatus quem uultis demit
tam uobis barabban an ihm̄ qui dicit'
xp̄s [18] sciebat enim quod per inuidiam
tradidissent eum [19] Sedente autem illo pro
tribunali missit adillum uxor eius di
cens nihil sit tibi et iusto illi multa enī
passa sum hodie peruisum per illum
[20] Principes autem sacerdotum et senio
res persuasserunt ut peterent bara
ban ihm̄ uero perderent [21] respondens
autem praesis ait illis quem uultis 133
uobis deduobus demitti at illi dixer
unt barabban .·. [22] Dixit illis pilatus quid
igitur faciam deihū qui dicitur xp̄s di
cunt omnes crucifigatur [23] ait illis prae
sis quid enim mali fecit at illi magis
clamabant dicentes crucifigatur .·. [24] Uidens
autem pilatus quia nihil proficeret sed
magis tumultus fieret accepta aqua
lauit manus coram populo dicens inno
cens egosum sanguine iusti huus uos ui
deretis [25] et respondens omnis populus di
xit sanguis huius super nos et super
filios nostros [26] Tunc dimissit illis bara
ban ihm̄ autem flagillatum tradiditeis

15 sollempnem r_2 her D R W Θ for sollemnem. consuerat r_2 her D Ꝥ Q T for consueuerat. praesis *d h* r_2 for praeses.

16 habebant *a b c d f ff h q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* gat dim her E R Θ M for habebat. + quem uoluissent. This repetition from the previous verse is an error.

17 demittam O for dimittam. dicit' = dicitur.

19 missit gat her D R for misit. + sit *a b* $ff_{1\,2}$ *h q* r_2 *μ* her gat dim Hil. per illum for propter eum.

20 persuasserunt D Ꝥ R for persuaserunt. — populis r_2. baraban *h* r_2 for barabban.

21 praesis *h* $r_{1\,2}$ for praeses. demitti Z for dimitti. 22 Dixit for Dicit.

23 praesis *h* (r_2 p̄ssis) her for praeses.

24 — a before sanguine (r_2 assanguine). C has ha for a here. huus for huius. uideretis Ꝥ O for uideritis.

25 omnis *d h r* R for uniuersus. huius *d f* T (r_2 has ɘ) for eius.

26 dimissit gat r_2 D Ꝥ Y for dimisit. baraban for barabban. flagillatum Σ her D Ꝥ R for flagellatum.

ut crucifigeretur [27] Tunc milites praesi
dis suscipientes ihm̄ inpraetorio con
gregauerunt adeum uniuersam coor
tem [28] et exeuntes eum calamidem coccine
am circum dederunt ei [29] et plectentes co
ronam despinis possuerunt super 134
caput eius et arundinem indexteram
eius et genu flexo ante eum inludeba
nt dicentes haue rex iudeorum .·. / dinē
[30] Et expuentes ineum acciperunt arun
et percutiebant caput eius [31] et postquā
inlusserunt ei exuerunt eum calamidē
et induerunt eum uestimentis eius et in
duxerunt eum ut crucifigeretur [32] Exeun
tes autem inuenerunt hominem cireniū
uenientem obuiam sibi nomine simonē
hunc angarizauerunt ut tolleret cru
cem eius [33] et uenerunt inlocum qui dici
tur golgotha quod est caluariae locus
nominatus [34] et dederunt ei uinum bibere
cum felle mixtum et cum gustasset no
luit bibere [35] Postquam autem crucifix
erunt eum diuisserunt uestimenta eius
sortem mittentes [36] et sedentes seruabant
eum [37] et inpossuerunt super caput eius
hic est ihs̄xp̄s rex iudeorum [38] tunc 135
crucifixerunt cum duos latrones un

27 coortem (r_2 her chortem) for cohortem.

28 exeuntes *h* her gat D Q R T V for exuentes. calamidem dim μ her D R for clamydem.

29 possuerunt ℈ her gat for posuerunt. arundinem *ff h* $r_{1\,2}$ W T R Θ O for harundinem. dexteram *b f ff h* her D Q R for dextera. iudeorum *q* r_2 her D R W C for iudaeorum.

30 acciperunt her gat D E ℈ for acceperunt. arundinem *ff h* r_2 her ℈ R T W Θ O for harundinem.

31 inlusserunt gat D R for inluserunt. calamidem r_2 μ dim her D for clamyde. induxerunt for duxerunt. crucifigeretur r_2 dim her Q R for crucifigerent.

32 cirenium (her cirinium) for cyreneum. + uenientem obuiam sibi *a b c d ff* g_2 *h* μ dim gat (r_2 obiam) her D E ℈mg R B O X Y. angarizauerunt her $r_{1\,2}$ dim gat (sz) D Q R for angariauerunt.

33 + nominatus ff_1 R.

35 diuisserunt her gat D for diuiserunt.

37 inpossuerunt gat (her r̄t = runt) for inposuerunt. — causam ipsius scriptam *d* after eius. + xp̄s r_2. iudeorum *q* r_2 D ℈ R W C her for iudaeorum.

38 crucifixerunt *c* g_1 *h q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ dim D ℈ R F for crucifixi sunt. eum corrected to cum. — eo immediately following. duos *c* $r_{1\,2}$ μ dim E ℈ Q R for duo.

us adextris et hunus asinistris [39] prae
ter euntes autem blasfemabant eum
mouentes capita sua [40] et dicentes ua qui
distruebas templum et intriduo illud
reaedificabas salua te ipsum sifilius
dī es discende decruce [41] similiter et prin
cipes sacerdotum inludentes cum scri
bis et senioribus dicentes [42] alios saluos
fecit se ipsum non potest saluum
facere si rex israhel est discendat
nunc decruce et credimus ei [43] confidet
indō et nunc liberet eum si uult dixit
enim quia dī filius sum [44] Id ipsum h᷑
et latrones qui crucifixerant cum eo
inproperabant ei et post quam cru
cifixerunt [45] asexta autem hora tene
brae factae sunt super uniuersam
terram usque adhoram nonam [46] et
circa horam nonam clamauit ihs̄ uoce 136
magna dicens heli heli lamasabatha
hoc est ds̄ meus ds̄ meus ut quid me de
reliquisti [47] Quidam autem illic stantes
et audientes dicebant heliam uocat iste
[48] et continuo currens unus exeis acceptam
spungeam impleuit acaeto et inpossuit
arundini et dabat ei bibere [49] caeteri ue
ro dicebant sine uideamus an uidi

38 hunus for unus in the second place.

39 blasfemabant *q* $r_{1\,2}$ dim her D Ꝑ R T for blasphemabant.

40 + ua *a b d ff h q* $r_{1\,2}$ D Q R her gat B (vg Vah). distruebas gat (corrccted to Vulgate) for distruit. reaedificabas *b d ff h* Ꝑ mg E Q R gat (reaedificabas with uel cat above cabas) for reaedificat. *μ* expuncts *ebas* and substitutes *it*. te ipsum r_2 gat her D Q R for temet ipsum. discende r_2 D E Ꝑ R gat her for descende.

41 dicentes *d* $g_{1\,2}$ Aug her Ꝑ mg D Q R C T B H Θ Y A for dicebant.

42 discendat r_2 *μ* gat dim her Ꝑ D R O for descendat.

43 confidet (her gat confidat) *a* g_1 *h* $r_{1\,2}$ Σ Ꝑ M̄ D R C F T H O V Y Z A for confidit. + et r_2 her Q R Σ after deo. nunc liberet Q R her for liberet nunc. — eum after uult.

44 h᷑ gat for autem. crucifixerant $r_{1\,2}$ for crucifixi erant. + et post quam crucifixerunt *a b c* Q R after ei.

46 lamasabatha for lema sabacthani. me dereliquisti *a b c d f* $ff_{1\,2}$ *h q* Iren Tert Aug Hil ber gat r_2 *μ* dim E R T J Σ for dereliquisti me.

48 spungeam Ꝑ for spongiam. *μ* corrects *u* to *o* and *i* to *e*. acaeto for aceto. inpossuit r_2 her Ꝑ gat R for inposuit. arundini vg for harundini.

49 caeteri *c ff μ* her dim D R I for ceteri. an + nidiamus an

amus anueniet helias liberans eum
alius autem accepta lancea pupun
git latus eius et exit aqua et sanguis
[50] ihs̄ autem iterum clamauit uoce mag
na emissit sp̄m [51] Et ecce uelum templi
scisum est induas partes asummo us
que deorsum et terra mota est et petrae
scisae sunt [52] et monumenta aperta su
nt et multa corpora sc̄orum quidormi
erunt surrexerunt [53] et euntes demonu
mentis post resurrectionem eius uene
runt insc̄am ciuitatem et apparunt 137
multis .·. [54] Centorio h· et quicum eo erant
custodientes ihm̄ uiso terrae motu et his
quae fiebant timuerunt ualde dicentes
uere dī filius erat iste [55] erant autem ibi
multae uidentes alonge quae sequtae
erant ihm̄ agalilea ministrantes ei [56] inter
quas erat maria magdalene et maria
iacobi et ioseph mater filiorumzebedei
[57] Cum autem sero factum esset uenit qui
dam homo diues abarimathia nomine
ioseph qui et ipse erat discipulus ihū [58] hic
accessit adpilatum et petiuit corpus ihū
Tunc pilatus iusit dari corpus [59] et cum ac

49 ueniet for ueniat. After liberans eum: + alius autem accepta lancea pupungit latus eius et exit aqua et sanguis (Q sangis) *d* gat r_2 μ D E ℞ mg Q R dim Harl. 1023 petroc Berne. It is absent from *a b f q* and other O.L. texts as well as from lam and Harl. 1802. Transcriptional evidence is in its favour, as it is found in Codex ℵ, B, and the best Greek MSS. The words are expuncted in μ. Intrinsical evidence is against it as an assimilation from St. John. Streeter says it is easily explainable as an attempt at harmonizing Matthew and John.

50 clamauit δ for clamans. emissit μ dim her gat D R for emisit.

51 scisum r_2 μ dim gat her E ℞ R Y for scissum. scisae gat her E ℞ R for scissae.

52 sc̄orum for sanctorum. dormierunt for dormierant.

53 euntes for exeuntes. apparunt for apparuerunt.

54 centorio r_2 μ dim her for centurio. h· for autem.

55 —mulieres *b* (not margin) after ibi. + uidentes *a b c d f ff h q* r_2 μ dim D E R. sequtae her for secutae. galilea *a f* g_1 *h q* her gat D E ℞ R W C Θ K O V for galilaea (*a* cana galilea).

56 —et mater her after mater. zebedei *a f ff* g_1 *q r* μ C E ℞ R W for zebedaei.

57 autem sero *b f* g_2 *h* $r_{1\,2}$ her D E Q R C T for sero autem. erat discipulus *ff* her dim for discipulus erat.

58 petiuit (her r_2 petit) for petiit. iusit r_2 her ℞ for iussit. dari *f h* $r_{1\,2}$ μ her dim gat D E Q R for reddi.

r_2 ends here in St. Matthew.

59 et cum accipisset ioseph corpus ihū, μ, for et accepto corpore ioseph.

cipisset ioseph corpus ihū inuoluit illud
insindone mundo [60] et possuit eum inmo
numento suo nouo quod exciderat inpe
tra et aduoluit saxum magnum adhos
tium monumenti et discessit [61] erat autem
ibimaria magdalena et altera maria
sedentes contra sepulchrum [62] Altera 138
autem die quae est post parasceuen conuene
runt principes sacerdotum et farissei
adpilatum [63] dicentes domine rememora
ti sumus quod seductor ille dixit adhuc
uiuens post tertium diem resurgam
[64] iube ergo custodiri sepulchrum usque
inhodiernum diem ne forte uenient dis
cipuli eius et furentur eum et dicant sur
rexit amortuis et erit nouissimus error
peior priori [65] ait illis pilatus habetis
milites ite custodite sicut scitis [66] illi autem
abeuntes munierunt sepulchrum signan
tes lapidem cum custodibus .·. / inprima
XXVIII [1] Uespere autem sabbati quae lucescit
sabbati uenit maria magdalenae et al
tera maria uidere sepulchrum [2] et ecce
terrae motus factus est magnus angelus
enim dn̄i discendit decaelo et accedens
reuoluit lapidem et sedebat super eum
[3] Erat autem aspectus eius sicut ful 139

59 mundo *q r* gat for munda.

60 possuit her gat Ꝑ R O for posuit. eum *b f ff h q r* Q for illud. hostium her D Ꝑ C T O (*h* expuncted in *μ*) for ostium. discessit *δ h r* (expuncted in *μ* where abiit appears above the line) for abiit.

61 magdalena (her magdalenae) *b q r μ* dim R for magdalene.

Line 8. I doubt whether this line is in the same hand.

62 farissei for pharisaei. *n resumes after the break at* xxvi. 74.

63 rememorati for recordati. quod *b f ff h n q r μ* dim E Ꝑmg Q R Z for quia. tertium diem *b f ff h n q r* dim gat Ꝑ mg E R Q Z for tres dies.

64 hodiernum diem for diem tertium. uenient for ueniant. —plebi (*a* pleui) after dicant. priori *a b f q r* DB Θ for priore.

65 This verse is missing from *n*. milites *h r μ* dim gat D Q R for custodiam.

XXVIII. Hereford begins this chapter with a cross and a large U. gat has the large U and the number ccclii. i.

1 magdalenae *a ff h* her dim *μ* gat D E Ꝑ C B Θ K M V Y Z for magdalene.

2 *e resumes with this verse after the break at* xxiv. 26. discendit *μ* her dim gat D Ꝑ Q R for descendit.

n is missing from verse 3 *to verse* 8.

3 fulgor *ff g₁ h q* dim gat her D E Ꝑ Q R C for fulgur.

gor et uestimenta eius candida sicut
nix [4] praetimore autem eius exteritisu
nt custodes et factisunt uelud mor
tui [5] respondens autem angelus dixit
mulieribus nolite timere uos scio enim
quod ihm̄xp̄m qui crucifixus est qui
retis [6] non est hic surrexit enim sicut di
xit uenite et uidete locum ubi possitus
erat dñs [7] et cito euntes dicite discipulis
eius quia surrexit amortuis et ecce
praecedet uos ingalileam ibi eum uide
bitis ecce dixi uobis [8] et exierunt cito demo
numento cumtimore et gaudio magno
currentes nuntiare discipulis eius [9] et
ecce ihū occurit illis dicens habetae
Ille autem accesserunt et tenuerunt pe
des eius et adoraunt eum [10] tunc ait il
lis ihs̄ nolite timere sed ite nuntiate
fratribus meis ut eant ingalileam
ibi me uidebunt [11] quae abiissent ecce
quidam decustodibus uenerunt inciui
tatem et nuntiauerunt principibus sa
cerdotum omnia quae facta fuerant
[12] Et congregati cum senioribus consilio
accepto pecuniam copiosam dederunt
militibus [13] dicentes dicite quia discipuli
eius nocte uenerunt et furatisunt eum
nobis dormientibus [14] et si hoc auditum
fuerit apraeside nos suadebimus ei et se

3 uestimenta *a b c f ff* $g_{1\,2}$ *h q r* Aug gat dim D E Ꝥ R T H K M̄ V Z for uestimentum. + candida *a b f ff h q* D E Ꝥmg.

4 exteriti R Y for exterriti. uelud R W B for uelut.

5 + xp̄m E gat. quiretis corrected to queritis for quaeritis.

6 uenite et uidete *a b c e f ff*$_{1\,2}$ *h r* Aug her *μ* gat Σ D E Q R W C T F H Θ K M̄ X for uenite uidete. possitus *μ* dim her gat D Ꝥ R for positus.

7 + a mortuis *c f ff* g_2 *q* gat D Q R. praecedet *h* her T H Θ for praecedit. galileam *f ff* g_1 *q r* her gat D E Ꝥ R W C K O Z for galilaeam. ecce dixi *a b c a c ff*$_{1\,2}$ *h*(dixi) Aug her gat E C R for ecce praedixi.

8 gaudio magno *a b d e f ff* g_1 *h n q r* gat Aug (her — magno) D Σ Q R W C T B Θ K M̄ O V X Z for magno gaudio.

9 ihū for iesus. occurit *a q* (*δ* has also obuiauit) for occurrit. habetae (her and gat auete) for hauete. ille *q* R W for illae. adoraunt for adorauerunt.

10 timere + sed gat D E R. galileam for galilaeam.

11 — cum after quae. abiissent *c* her D for abissent.

curos uos faciemus [15] at illi accepta pecu
nia fecerunt sicut erant instructi et deful
gatum est uerbum istud aput iudeos us
que inhodiernum diem .·. / ingalileam in
[16] UNdecim autem discipuli eius abierunt
montem ubi constituerat illis ihs̄ .·. [17] et uiden
tes eum eum adorauerunt quidam autē
dubitauerunt [18] et accedens ihs̄ locutus est
eis dicens data est mihi omnis potestas
incaelo et interra [19] euntes ergo nunc do
cete omnes gentes babtizan 141
tes eos innomine patris et fili
et sp̄u sc̄i [20] docentes eos obser
uare omnia quae cum que
mandaui uobis et ecce ego uo
bis cum sum omnibus dieb:
usque adconsummationem
saeculi finit . finit . . .

15 instructi *μ* dim her gat for docti. defulgatum for diuulgatum. aput *a b ff* g_1 *n* her Ꝑ W T for apud. iudeos *ff n q* her D Ꝑ R W for iudaeos.

The text of r in St. Matthew ends with this verse.

16 Capital UN is in ligature as the initial letters of the line. + eius *μ* dim gat D E R Hil. galileam *a f* ff_2 g_1 *h l n q* her gat D Ꝑ R W C K O V for galilaeam.

17 eum has been written twice.

19 ergo + nunc *a* (*n m* Hil euntes nunc) gat D E Q R. Nunc is O.L. (though *f* and *ff* have ergo) and has the support of the Celtic group and the Confession of St. Patrick. It is present in lam but not in Harl. 1802. babtizantes *μ* her dim D Ꝑ R T (gat babtiszantes) for baptizantes. fili *a b d e f ff n q* E F Y Σ for filii. sp̄n her X Y = spiritu, for spiritus. sc̄i for sancti.

20 obseruare (*h* obserbare) gat her D E Ꝑ Q R for seruare. dieb: gat for diebus. + finit finit Ꝑ R.

ST. MARK

[*Emblems of St. Mark.*] **142**

INITIUME **143**
UANG[E]LII
IHUXRIF[I]LIID[E]I
2 SICUTSCRIP
tum est inessaia profeta ecce mitto ange **144**
lum meum ante faciem tuam qui praepa
rabit uiam tuam 3 uox clamantis indeser
to parate uiam dn̄i rectas facite semitas eius
4 fuit iohannis indeserto babtizans et pradi
cans babtismum poenitentiae inremisionem
peccatorum 5 et egrediebatur adillum omnis
iudeae regio et hyrusolimitae uniuersi et bab
tizabantur abillo iniordane flumine confi
tentes peccata sua 6 et erat iohannis uestitus
piliscamelli et zona pellicia circa lumbos
eius et lucustas et mel siluestre aedebat et
praedicat dicens 7 uenit fortior me post me
cuius nonsum dignus procumbens soluere
corrigiam calciamentorum eius 8 ego babtizaui
uos aqua ille uero babtizabit uos ∴ / zareth
9 et factum est indiebus illis uenit ihs̄ ana
galilae et babtizatus est iniordane abioh̦an
ne 10 et statim ascendens deaqua uidit aper

The collation in St. Mark is with the Clementine Vulgate.

I 2 essaia r_2 her for Isaia. profeta *q* her D EP mg O for propheta. —ego *a b d f ff h q t* Iren Σ VO. —ante te *d h* her.

4 iohannis $r_{1\,2}$ her gat D E O R Σ for Ioannes. babtizans for baptizans. pradicans for praedicans. babtismum r_2 her gat D EP R T for baptismum. remisionem for remissionem.

5 adillum *b d f ff h q* r_2 Σ VO for ad eum. iudeae *ff q t* D EP R C B K V Σ for Iudaeae. hyrusolimitae for Ierosolymitae. babtizabantur for baptizabantur.

iordane *a f q* r_2 Σ VO for Iordanis.

6 iohannis her r_2 gat deer dim D E R Σ for Ioannes. camelli *a d ff t* her gat D EP Q R Σ for cameli. pellicia *f h q* her gat Σ VO for pellicea. lucustas for locustas. aedebat *d t* D CG for edebat.

praedicat for predicabat.

q is missing in verses 7 to 22.

7 calciamentorum *b d f ff* r_2 her gat VO for calceamentorum.

8 babtizaui r_2 D EP R for baptizavi.

babtizabit *h r t* dim D EP R for baptizabit. —Spiritu sancto.

9 galilae *b* gat for Galilaeae. babtizatus for baptizatus. iniordane abiohanne her : Ord. r_2 *t* Σ VO for a Ioanne in Iordane.

10 apertos caelos *b d f ff h* r_2 *t* her gat Σ VO for c. a.

tos caelos et sp̄m tamquam columbam dis
cendentem et manentem inipso [11] et uox facta 145
est adeum decaelis tues filius meus dilectus
inte conplacui [12] et statim sp̄s expellit eū
[13] indeserto quadragenta diebus et quadra
ginta noctibus et temptabatur asatana
Erat quae cumbestis et angeli ministraba
nt ei [14] Post quam autem traditus est io
hannis incarcerem uenit ihs̄ ingalileam prae
dicans euangelium regni dī [15] et dicens quoniam
inpletum est tempus et propinquauit regnū
dī paenitemini et credite euangelio [16] et praeteri
ens secus mare galilae uidit simonem et andriā
fratrem eius mittentes retia inmari erant
enim piscatores [17] Et dixit eis ihs̄ uenite post
me et faciam uos fieri piscatores hominum
[18] et protinus relictis retibus secutisunt eum
[19] Et progresus inde pussillum uidit iacobum
zebedei et iohannem fratrem eius et ipsos in
naui conponentes retia [20] et statim conuoca
uit illos et relicto patre suo zebedeo innaui
cum mercinaris secutisunt eum [21] Et egrediun 146
tur cafarnaum et statim sabbatis insinago
gam docebat eos [22] Et stupebant super doctri

10 discendentem r_2 gat D E Ꝑ R for descendentem.

11 + adeum Q after facta est. conplacui *d ff h t* her D E Ꝑ Q R gat C T codd for complacui.

12 expellit *h* r_2 her deer dim Σ (gat emissit) for expulit. — in desertum.

13 — et erat. quadragenta for quadraginta. temptabatur *a b d ff i l* r_2 her gat D E Ꝑ R codd for tentabatur. quae for que. bestis Ꝑ R for bestiis. ei *a b d f ff* r_2 dur gat D E R C T M for illi.

14 iohannis *h* r_2 her gat D E R G Σ for Ioannes. + incarcerem after iohannis. galileam *d f ff r* dim deer gat her E Ꝑ R codd for Galilaeam.

15 inpletum *f* r_2 gat D E Ꝑ R C T (her conpletum) for impletum. propinquauit for appropinquavit. paenitemini *d f t* her for poenitemini.

16 galilae for Galilaeae. andriam for Andream. inmari *r* for in mare.

19 progresus her gat Ꝑ for progressus. pussillum her r_2 gat Ꝑ for pusillum. zebedei *d ff r t* E Ꝑ R codd her gat for Zebedaei. iohannem *f ff* $r_{1\,2}$ *t h* gat her Σ VO for Ioannem. in naui conponentes retia Ord. *h t r* her gat VO for c. r. i. n.

20 conuocauit *t* for vocavit. zebedeo *d r ff* codd for zebedaeo. mercinaris r_2 gat R for mercenariis.

21 egrediuntur her for ingrediuntur. cafarnaum *a d t* her B Σ for Capharnaum. — ingressus after sabbatis.

verses 1 *to* 20 *of e are missing. q resumes here.*

sinagogam r_2 her dim deer dur Ꝑ Q R W for synagogam.

22 *a is missing in verses* 22 *to* 34.

nam erat enim docens eos quasi potestatē
habens et non sicut scribae [23] Et erat insina
goga eorum homo inspu inmundo et excla
mauit [24] dicens quid nobis et tibi ihs̄ nazarene
uenisti perdere nos scio quiasis sc̄is dī [25] et
comminatus est ei ihs̄ dicens obmotesce et exi
dehomine [26] et discerpenseum sp̄s inmundus
et exclamans uoce magna exiit abeo [27] et mi
ratisunt omnes ita ut conquirerent eum in
terse dicentes quid nam est hoc quae doctri
na haec noua est quia inpotestate et spiri
tibus inmundis imperat et obediunt ei [28] et pro
cessit rumoreus statim inomnem regionemga
lilae [29] Et protinus egredientes desinagoga ue
nerunt indomum semonis et andriae cum iaco
bo et iohanne [30] discumbebant autem socrus si
monis febricitans et statim dicunt ei deilla
[31] et accidens laeuauit eam et adprachensa ma 147
nu eius et continuo dimissit febris et minis
trabat eis [32] uespere autem facto cum occidis
set sol adferebant adeum omnes male
habentes uaris langoribus et demoniacos
[33] et omnis ciuitas erat congrigata adianuam
[34] et curauit multos quiuexabantur uaris lan

22 doctrinam *d e f h* r_2 *t* her dur D Ꝑ Q R codd for doctrina. —eius (her has an ꝯ for eius; see note Mt. xxvii. 25).

23 sinagoga *b d* r_2 her dim deer E Ꝑ R for synagoga. inmundo *d ff h* r_2 gat her Σ VO for immundo.

24 ihs̄ *ff* for iesu. quia r_2 her dur D Q W for qui. scis mistake for sanctus (her sc̄s dī).

25 obmotesce for Obmutesce.

26 inmundus *d f* r_2 gat VO for immundus.

27 + eum after conquirerent. quae *b h q* Σ VO for quaenam. + est r_2 her D E Ꝑ after noua. et *d e f ff r* her VO for etiam. inmundis *d f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for immundis.

28 rumoreus for rumor eius. galilae gat for Galilaeae.

29 sinagoga r_2 her gat E Ꝑ R for synagoga. semonis for Simonis. andriae r_2 D for Andreae. iohanne *e f q r* gat VO for Iohanne.

30 discumbebant *r* gat, corrected to discumbebat for decumbebat.

31 accidens O for accedens. laeuauit (Σ leuauit) for elevavit. + et after eam. adprachensa gat for apprehensa. dimissit gat D Ꝑ for dimisit. —eam.

32 adferebant *d e ff h l r* gat deer dim her D E Ꝑ R for afferebant. + uaris langoribus *r* O (*d ff* her .iis .guo) after habentes. demoniacos for daemonia habentes.

33 et omnis ciuitas erat *ff* Domnach for e. e. o. c. congrigata for congregata.

34 uaris r_2 gat her R for variis. langoribus r_2 gat Ꝑ R H T V for languoribus.

goribus et demonia multa ieciebat / eum
Et nonsinebat loquiea quoniam sciebant
35 Et deluculo ualde surgens et egresus abit
indesertum locum ibique orabat 36 et consecu
tus est eum simon et qui cum illo erant 37 et
cum inuenissent eum dixerunt ei quia ergo
omnes qua erunt te 38 et ait illis ihs̄ eamus in
proximos uicos et ciuitates ut et ibi praedi
cem adhoc enim ueni 39 et erat praedicans insi
nagogis eorum et omnigalileae et demonia ieie
ciens 40 Et uenit adeum leprosus depraecans
eum et genu flexo dixit siuis potes me munda
re 41 ihs̄ autem misertus eius extendit manum
suam et tangens eum ait illi mundare 42 et cum 148
dixiset statim discesit abeo lepra mundatus
est 43 et cominatus est ei statim et iecit illum 44 et
dicit ei uide nemini dixeris seduade ostende
te principisacerdotum et offer proemunda
tione tua quae pracipit moyses intestimoniū
illis 45 at ille egresus coepit praedicare et diffa
mare sermonem ita ut noniam possit mani
feste inciuitatem introire sed foris indeser
tis locis esse et conueniebant adeum undique
II 1 Iterum introit cafarnaum post dies 2 et audi
tum est quod indomo esset et conuenerunt
multi adeum ita utnoncaperet domus neque

34 demonia for daemonia. ieciebat r_2 her D for eiiciebat. loquiea *h* r_2 VO for ea loqui.

35 deluculo *b d l μ* her gat$_{mg}$ deer dim D ƎP G O Z for diluculo (*a* prima luce, *δ* mane). + et *a* E Q R Σ. egresus for egressus. abit for abiit.

36 consecutus *l* ƎPmg her* for prosecutus.

37 + ergo after quia. VO gives 'qua⸗erunt L (quachernnt ?) L*.' It is in the same line and the space is not enough for *ch*. 38 + ihs̄ after illis.

39 sinagogis *μ* her deer gat E ƎP R W for synagogis. galileae for galilaea. demonia *ff q* her DƎP O W for daemonia. ieieciens for eiiciens.

40 depraecans *b d h r* her DƎP C G H M̄T O X Y for deprecans. — ei *f h* r_2 gat her VO after dixit. 41 — Volo after illi.

42 dixiset for dixisset. discesit for discessit. — et r_2 after lepra.

43 cominatus O for comminatus. statim et *d ff* her dur gat D E Q R C T B M̄T for statimque. iecit D for eiecit.

44 pracipit for praecepit.

45 egresus her gat for egressus. noniam her (joined as here) dur *μ* for iam non. possit *d q* D ƎP Q M̄T O for posset. inciuitatem introire *d e f h q* r_2 VO for introire in civitatem. esse *d ff h q* r_2 gat her VO for esset.

II 1 — Et before iterum. introit for intravit. cafarnaum *d* for Capharnaum.

2 + adeum after multi. + domus *e* her gat D E Q after caperet.

adianuam et loquebatur eis uerbum [3] et uene
runt adeum offerentes paraliticum quia qua
tuor portabatur [4] et cumnonpossent offerre
eum illi praeturba nudauerunt tectum ubi er
at et pate facientes submiserunt grauattum
inquo paraliticus iacuerat [5] cumuidisset au
tem ihs̄ fidem illorum dixit paralitico filii di
mittentur tibi peccata tua [6] erant autem illic 149
quidam describis sedentes et cogitantes incordi
bus suis [7] quid hic sic locitur blasfemat quis
potest dimittere peccata nisisolus ds̄ [8] quo sta
tim cognito ihs̄ sp̄u sc̄o quia sic cogitarent in
tra se dicit illis quid ista cogitatis incordibus
uestris [9] quid est facilius dicere paralitico di
mittuntur tibi peccata tua aut dicere surge
et ambula tolle grauatum tuum indomumtuā
[10] ut autem sciatis quia potestatem habet filius
hominis interra dimittendi peccata ait para
litico [11] tibi dico surge et tolle grauatum tuum
et uade indomum tuam [12] et statim ille surrexit
et sublato grauatto abit coram omnibus ita
ut mirarentur omnes et honorificarent dm̄ di
centes quia numquam sic uidimus / turba
[13] Et egresus est rursus admare omnis que
ueniebat adeum et docebat eos [14] et cum praeteri
ret uidit leuin alfei sedentem adtiloneum et

3 offerentes for ferentes. paraliticum r_2 her gat D E ƎP R H W Y for paralyticum.

4 grauattum for grabatum. paraliticns r_2 her gat D ƎP R W Y for paralyticus. iacuerat for iacebat.

5 cumuidisset autem *a b d f h q* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat W for c̍. a. v. dixit *e* D for ait. paralitico gat D E ƎP R Y r_2 (her paralico) for paralytico. filii r_2 Q R A G ƎP for fili. dimittentur gat for dimittuntur.

7 locitur for loquitur. blasfemat *q* r_2 her D ƎP R MT for blasphemat.

8 sc̄o *h* r_2 gat E W her for suo.

9 paralitico r_2 her gat D E ƎP R H W Y for paralytico. + tua *b f ff q* r_2 her gat D E ƎPmg Q R after peccata. aut *a b d e f ff* g_2 *l q* her gat dur E ƎPmg Q C T for an: aut is O.L. corrected by St. Jerome to an. surge et ambnla tolle grauatum tuum for s. t. grabatum t. e. a. + indomumtuā *a b d e ff q* her Q B.

10 potestatem habet filius hominis *a b e f h q* r_2 Aug her gat VO for F. h. h. p. paralitico r_2 her gat D ƎP R Y for paralytico.

11 + et *d* E Q R M MT gat her after surge. grauatum C T Y for grabatum.

12 ille surrexit *f h l μ* r_2 her gat deer codd for s. i. grauatto r_2 for grabato. abit for abiit.

13 egresus *h* her gat for egressus.

14 leuin *f h l* her r_2 VO for Levi. A number of O.L. MSS., *a b c d e ff r*, have iacobum here, but *q* has leui. alfei *b q* $r_{1\,2}$ ƎP D T for Alphaei. tiloneum her for telonium.

ait illi sequere me et surgens secutus est eum
[15] et factum est cum accumberet indomo illius 150
multi puplicani et peccatores sìmul discum
bebant cum ihū et discipulis eius erant enim
multi qui et sequebantur eum [16] et scribae et fa
rissei uidentes quia manducaret cum peccato
ribus et puplicanis dicebant discipulis eius
quare cum puplicanis et peccatoribus mandu
cat et bibit magister uester [17] Hoc audito ihs̄
ait illis nonnecesse habent sani medico sed q.
male habent nonueni uocare iustos sedpec
catores [18] et erant discipuli iohannis et fari
ssei ieiunantes et ueniunt et dicunt ei qua
re discipuli iohannis et farisseorum ieiun
ant tui autem discipuli nonieiunant [19] et ait
illis ihs̄ numquid possunt filii nuptiarum
quam diu sponsus cum illis est iunare quan
to tempore habent secum sponsum nonpos
sunt ieiunare [20] uenient autem dies cum aufe
retur abipsis sponsus et tunc ieiunabunt
inillis diebus [21] nemo enim adsumentum panni
rudis adsuit uesti ueteri alioquin aufert 151
et supplimentum nouum aueteri et maior scis
sura fit [22] et nemo mittit uinum nouellum inu
teres ueteres alioquin disrumpit uinum ute
res et uinum effundetur et uteres peribunt
seduinum nouum inuteres nouos mittidebat
[23] Et factum est iterum cum sabbatis abula
ret ihs̄ persata discipuli eius caeperunt

15 puplicani *q* her gat D ƎP R for publicani.

16 farissei r_2 for Pharisaei. peccatoribus et puplicanis her gat Q: Ord. *h q* for pub. et p. puplicanis *q* r_2 her for ublicanis.

i begins here.

17 q. for qui. —enim *i* after non.

18 iohannis (twice) *a b d e f ff h q* r_2 gat Aug her VO for Ioannis. farissei r_2 D for Pharisaei. ei *a b* H for illi. farisseorum r_2 for Pharisaeorum.

19 iunare for ieiunare.

20 ipsis for eis.

21 +enim gat dur r_2 D E ƎPmg Q R after nemo. adsumentum *d ff h i q μ* $r_{1\,2}$ deer her Σ VO for assumentum. adsuit *b d e ff h i q* r_2 her gat Σ VO for assuit. uesti for vestimento. +et after aufert. supplimentum for supplementum.

22 nouellum *d δ ff h l t* gat Σ VO for novum. disrumpit *c ff q* dur Q B for dirumpet. uteres (four times) for utres. debat for debet.

23 —Dominus *a b e h q* r_2 *t* gat Σ VO. abularet for ambularet. +ihs̄ r_2 dur D ƎP Q R after abularet. —et after sata. caeperunt for coeperunt. VO is wrong

praegredi et uellere spicas 24 farissei autem
dicebant ei ecce quid faciunt discipuli tui
sabbatis quod nonlicet 25 et ait illis numquā
legistis quid fecit dauid quando necessitatē
habuit et essuit ipse et qui cum eo erant
26 quomodo intrauit indomum dī sub abiath
ar principe sacerdotum et panes propos
sitionis manducauit quos nonlicebat man
ducare nisi solis sacerdotibus et dedit eis
qui cum erant 27 Et dicebat eis sabbatum
propter hominem factum est et non homo
propter sabbatum 28 itaque dn̄s est filius
III hominis etiam sabbati 1 Et introiuit iterum 152
sinagogam et erat ibi homo habens manum
aridam 2 et obseruabant eum sisabbatis cu
raret ut accussarent illum 3 et ait homini ha
benti manum aridam surge inmedium 4 et dicit
eis licet sabbatis benefacere an male animā
saluam facere an perdere at illi tacebant 5 et
circum speciens eos cum ira contristatus su
percecitatem cordis eorum dicit homini exten
de manum tuam et extendit et restituta est
ei manus illius 6 Exeuntes autem farissei cū
herodianis consilium faciebant aduersus
quomodo eum perderent 7 et ihs̄ cum discipulis
suis secessit admare et multa turba agalilea
et aiudea secuta est eum 8 et abhierusolimis et
abedumea et trans iordanen et qui circa tirū
et sidonem multitudo magna audientes quae

in giving ceperunt for L W here as the *e* has the hook.

23 praegredi *h* her Σ VO for progredi.

24 farissei r_2 for Pharisaei. + discipuli tui *a b c d f i q r t* her gat codd.

25 fecit *a* Iren dur for fecerit. essuit for esuriit.

26 intrauit *b c q* r_2 *μ* Q for introivit. propossitionis for propositionis. + solis *b c e ff ffl q* r_2 *t* Iren her gat D Q R ƎP G MT. after nisi. — eo after cum.

III 1 sinagogam her gat r_2 ƎP Q for in synagogam.

2 accussarent *d q r* D ƎP R for accusarent.

5 cecitatem *a e l q* gat deer (*d* emortua) codd for caecitate. + ei after est. illius gat Q R O T V X Z for illi.

6 farissei for Pharisaei. — statim after farissei *a f ff q r* her gat G R MT. — eum after aduersus.

7 et ihs̄ *h l* r_2 gat her VO for Iesus autem. galilea *f ff q r* her D E ƎP codd for Galilaea. + a before iudea, *q* Q. iudea for Iudaea.

8 hierusolimis her gat D ƎP R MT for Ierosolymis. edumea for Idumaea. iordanen for Iordanem. tirū her ƎP T for Tyrum.

faciebat uenerunt adeum [9] et dixit discipulis
suis ut innauicula sibi deseruiret propter
turbam ne conprimerent eum [10] multos enim
sanabat ita ut inruerunt ineum ut illum tan 153
garent quot quot habebant plagas [11] et sp̄s in
mundi cum illum uidebant procidebant ei et
clamabant dicentes [12] tues filius dī et uechimen
ter comminabatur eis manifestarent illum
[13] Et ascendens in montem uocauit adse quos
uoluit ipse et uenerunt adeum [14] et fecit ut
essent duodecim cum illo et ut mitteret eos
praedicare euangelium [15] et dedit illis potes
tatem curandi imfirmitates et ieciendi demo
nia et ut circum euntes praedicarent euange
lium [16] et inpossuit simoni nomen petrum [17] et
iacobum zebedei et iohannem fratrem iaco
bi et inpossuit eis nomina barnarches quod
est filii tonitrui [18] et andriam et pilippum et
tholomeum et matheum et thomam et iaco
bum alphi et thaddeum et simonem canna
neum [19] et iudam scarioh qui tradidit illum
[20] et ueniunt addomum et conuenit iterum tur
ba ita ut nonpossent neque panem man
ducare [21] et cum audissent sui exrunt tenere eum 154
dicebant enim quoniam infurorem uersusest

9 + in before nauicula *adhilr* her deer Σ D E Ꝑ R C T codd. conprimerent for comprimerent.

10 inruerunt $d r_2$ gat for irruerent. taugarent *a* r_2 for tangerent.

11 inmundi *a ff q* r_2 her gat Σ VO for immundi.

12 uechimenter D r_2 for vehementer. — ne *d*.

14 + euangelium *d e ff* ff_1 *n q* r_{12} *t* Ꝑ G Θ MT O X Y Domnach. St. Jerome omitted the O.L. addition evangelium.

15 imfirmitates gat for infirmitates. ieciendi D her (corrector) for eiiciendi. demonia *ff q* r_2 her D Ꝑ O W for daemonia. + et ut circum euntes praedicarent euangelium *c e* her gat mg T Q (*a* et circumirent praedicantes evangelium).

16 inpossuit r_2 gat her Ꝑ R for imposuit. petrum *a e ff q* r_2 dur gat Q for Petrus.

17 zebedei *a e ff q r t* her D E Ꝑ Q R fo Zebedaei. iohannem *ff q* r_2 gat VO for Ioannem. inpossuit r_2 gat Ꝑ R for imposuit. barnarches for Boanerges. *d* and *r* read boanges while her and r_2 give bonarges.

18 andriam r_2 for Andream. pilippum for Philippum. tholomeum for Bartholomaeum. matheum gat her r_2 E Ꝑ R T Σ for Matthaeum.

The fragment t ends here.

alphi for Alphaei. thaddeum *h l* VO (*k* her thatheum) for Thaddaeum. cannaneum r_2 D Ꝑ MT R for Cananaeum.

19 scarioh (her scarioth) for Iscariotem. — et after qui *h i q* r_{12} gat *μ* dur deer D E Ꝑ Q R C T O W Z.

21 exrunt for exierunt.

[22] Et scribae qui abhirusolimis discenderunt
dicebant bel zephbhabet et quia inprincipe
demoniorum iecit demonia / modo pot est
[23] Et conuocatis eis inparabulis dicebat eis quo
satanas sataniecere [24] et siregnum inse diuda
tur nonpoterit stare regnum illud [25] et sidomus
super semet ipsam dispertiatur nonpoterit
domus illa stare [26] et satanas consurrexit in
semet ipsum dispertitus est et nonpotest sta
re sed finem habet [27] nemo potest uassa fortis
ingresus indomum diripere nisiprius fortem
alliget et tunc domum eius diripiet / tur
[28] Amendicouobis quoniam omnia dimitten
filis hominum peccata et blasfemiae quibus
blasfemauerint [29] qui autem blasfemauerit in
sp̄m sc̄m nonhabebit inse remisionem inaeter
num sed reus erit aeterni dilicti [30] quoniam dic
cebant sp̄m inmundum habet [31] Et ueniunt
matereius et fratres et foris stantes miserunt 155
adeum uocantes eum [32] et sedebant circa eum
turbae et dicunt ei ecce mater tua et fratres
tui foris quaerunt te uidere [33] et respondens
eis ait quae est mater mea et fratres mei
[34] et circum spiciens eos qui incircuitu eius sede
bant ait ecce mater mea et fratres mei [35] qui
enim fecerit uoluntatem dī hic frater meus

22 hirusolimis r_2 R for Ierosolymis. discenderunt for descenderant. - quoniam. bel zephb for Beelzebub. demoniorum *ff* r_2 her dur D Q T W for daemoniorum. iecit D her for eiicit. demonia *ff q* r_2 D Ꝑ W Y her for daemonia.

23 parabulis r_2 gat her R C for parabolis. eis *ff* dur gat Q R for illis. satan *l* for Satanam. iecere D for eiicere.

r_2 *is missing from* iii. 23 *to* iv. 19.

24 diudatur for dividatur. poterit *i* her gat D E R for potest. stare regnum illud *a f ff q* her gat dur Q Σ VO for r. i. s.

25 poterit *a h i n* her dur deer gat Σ VO for potest.

26 —si D but .*is*, presumably as a correction for *si*, is written above the line. consurrexit for consurrexerit.

potest *c d f ff h q r* her gat VO (her potestare) for poterit.

27 uassa D E Ꝑ R gat for vasa. ingresus her R gat for ingressus.

28 filis for filiis. blasfemiae *q r* her D Ꝑ C T for blasphemiae. blasfemauerint D Ꝑ for blasphemaverint (and blasfemauerit in verse 29).

29 + inse her after habebit. remisionem her gat R Y for remissionem. dilicti D for delicti.

30 dic/cebant for dicebant. inmundum her gat VO for immundum.

i is missing till iv. 4.

31 *t* in miserunt is subscript.

32 sedebant *f ff q r* for sedebat. turbae *e f ff q r* her for turba. + uidere *e* after te.

et soror mea et mater est / ta est adeum
IV [1] Et iterum caepit docere admare et congriga
turba multa ita ut innauem ascenderat in
mari et omnis turba circa mare super terrā
erat [2] docebat eos inparabulis multa et dice
bat illis indoctrina sua [3] audite ecce semina
ns adseminandum [4] et factum est dum semi
naret aliud cicidit circa uiam et uenerunt
uolucres et comederunt illud [5] aliud uero
cicidit super petrosa ubi nonhabuit ter
ram multam et statim exortum quoniam
nonhabebat altitudinem terrae [6] et quando
exortus est solextuauit et eoquod nonhabuit 156
radicem exurauit [7] et aliud cicidit inspinas et
ascenderunt spinae et subfocauerunt illud et
nondedit fructum [8] et aliud cicidit interram bo
nam et dabat fructum ascendentem et crescen
tem et adferebat unum tringenta et unum sex
agenta et unum centum [9] et dicebat quihabet au
res audiendi audiet [10] et cum esset singularis inter
rogauerunt eum hii qui cumeo erant cum duo
decim parabulas [11] et dicebat eis uobis datum est
nosse misterium regni dī Illis autem quiforis
sunt inparabulis omnia fiunt [12] ut uidentes ui
deant et nonuideant et audientes audiant et
non intellegant ne quando conuertantur et dimi

IV 1 caepit for coepit. congrigata for congregata. in nauem *b f ff h q* her VO for navim. ascenderat for ascendens. —sederet.

2 —et before docebat. parabulis her gat D R G (*d* parauolis) for parabolis.

3 —exiit after ecce.

4 +factum est after et, Q. seminaret her for seminat. *i resumes.* —caeli *e f h* gat VO after uolucres.

4 and 5 cicidit her gat D R for cecidit.

5 —est after exortum.

6 extuauit (her aestuauit) for exaestuavit. habuit for habebat. exurauit for exaruit.

7 cicidit D gat for cecidit. subfocauerunt (her suffucauerunt) for suffocaverunt. St. Jerome altered the word to offocauerunt (M Σ) to represent St. Mark's different Greek word. nondedit fructum for f. n. d.

8. cicidit D gat her for cecidit. *e is missing till verse* 10. adferebat *h l μ* her gat dim deer D E Ꝑ R Σ codd for afferebat. tringenta +et for triginta. sexagenta Ꝑ Y for sexaginta.

9 audiet for audiat.

10 hii her gat Σ D E Ꝑ R C T Θ W Z for hi. erant+cum. parabulas for parabolam.

11 misterium *l r* her gat deer D E Ꝑ C O W Y for mysterium. parabulis her gat R G for parabolis.

12 intellegant *a b d f ff h q* Σ her gat VO for intelligant. dimittentur for dimittantur.

ttentur eis peccata [13] et ait illis nescitis parabu
lam hanc et quomodo omnes parabulas cog
noscetis [14] Quiseminat uerbum seminat [15] hii sunt
autem qui circa uiam ubi seminatur uerbum et
cum audierunt confestim uenit satanas et aufe
ret uerbum quod seminatum est in corda eorū
[16] et hiisunt qui similiter qui super petrosa semi 157
nantur qui cum audi[e]rint uerbum s[ta]tim [cum
gaudio accipiunt illud [17] et nonhabent [rad]icem
inse sed temporales s[unt] deinde orta tribula
tione et persecutione prop[ter u]erbu[m conf]estī
scandalizantur [18] et alii sunt qui inspinis sem[i
nantur hii sunt qui uerbum audiunt [19] et erum
pnae saecul[i] et deceptio diuitiarum et ci[rca] reli
qua concupiscentiae introeuntes suffocant uer
bum et sine fructu efficiuntur [20] et hii sunt quisu
pra terram bonam seminatisunt hi sunt qu[iue]r
bum audiunt et suscipiunt et fructi[f]icant [u]num
xxx et unum lx et unum [21] Et d[ic]ebat illis num
quid uenit lucerna ut submodio poniatur aut
sublecto nonne ut supra cantellabrum pona
tur [22] Non est enim aliquid absconditum quod
nonifestetur nec factum est ocultum sed ut
inpalam ueniat [23] siquis habet aures [au]d[ien
di] audiat [24] Et dicebatillis uidet[e q]uid audia
tis inqua mensura mensi fueritis remittetur
uobis et adiecitur uobis [25] Qui enim habet da 158

13 parabulam her gat Σ D EP R G for parabolam. parabulas her gat Σ O EP R G for parabolas.

15 hii *r* D E EP C T G O Z W Σ for hi. sunt autem for a. s. audierunt for audierint. auferet *c d ff q r* dur EP K MT O Z for aufert. in corda *d ff h μ* Σ (her in corde) VO for in cordibus.

16 hii *r* her gat D E EP R C T G O W Σ for hi. sunt + qui.

a is missing 17–26.

18 hii her gat D E EP R C T O W Σ for hi.

19 erumpnae gat (her erumpna) for aerumnae. r_2 *resumes from* iii. 23. efficiuntur *b ff q* dur D E C T gat codd for efficitur.

20 hii *ff* r_2 dur her gat D E EP R C W O for hi. supra *h i q* her gat E Q R C T B K V Z for super. + hi sunt after sunt D EPmg Q R. uerbum audiunt for a. u. xxx *b e* r_2 D R W for triginta. xxx + et. lx *b e* D R V W for sexaginta. —centum (her centissimum).

21 poniatur for ponatur. See p. 7. supra *b* r_{12} her gat D E EP Q R Θ MT X for super. cantellabrum *ff* for candelabrum.

22 nonifestetur *i q* (*ff* ut manifestetur) for non manifestetur. ocultum r_2 for occultum.

24 remittetur *r* dur for remetietur. adiecitur for adicietur.

bitur illi et quinonhabet etiam quodhabetau
feretur abeo [26] Et dicebat sic est regnum dīqu
em admodum si homo iectat semen interram
[27] et dormiat et exsurgat nocte ac die et semen
germinet et increscat dum nescit ille [28] ultro enim
terra fructificat primum herbam deinde spi
cam deinde plenum frumentum inspica [29] et cum
se produxerit frutus statim falcem quoniam
adest messis [30] Et dicebant cui adsimulauimus
regnum dī aut cui parabulae conpauimus illud
[31] sic est enim sicut granum sinapis quod cum se
minatum fuerit interra [32] et cum seminatum fue
rit ascendit et fit maior omnibus oleribus et fa
cit ramos magnos ita ut sint subumbra eius
aues caeli habitare [33] Et talibus multis para
bulis loquaebatur eis uerbum prout poterant
audire [34] sine parabula autem nonloquebatur
eis Seorsum autem discipulis suis disserebat
omnia [35] Et ait illis in illa die cumsero esset
factum transeamus contra [36] et dimittentes tur 159
bam adsumunt eum ita ut erat innaui et aliae
naues erant cum illo [37] et facta est procellamag
na uenti et fluctus mit tebat innauem ita ut
inpleretur nauis [38] et erat ipse inpuppinauis

26 *a resumes from* iv. 17 *but very little of it remains till* v. 19.

iectat E Q (gat mg iactat) for iaciat.

semen *b f ff q r* her Q G for sementem.

27 ac *h* E gat for et.

29 + se after cum *h* μ r_2 gat VO. frutus for fructus. — mittit (her mittat) after statim.

30 dicebant (the *n* has a dot above it for correction) for dicebat. adsimulauimus r_2 for assimilabimus. parabulae r_2 gat μ D ℈ R Σ for parabolae. conpauimus for comparabimus.

31 + sic est enim before sicut (her sic est sicut: dur Q sic est ut). — minus est omnibus seminibus quae sunt in terra, after the first in terra. Our scribe has been severely criticized by Dr. Scrivener for his carelessness in having so many homoeoteleuta. The editor of gat has no verse 32 marked and nothing to show any omission from the text. In verse 31 we have in terra ascendit but between the first terra and ascendit vg reads minus est omnibus seminibus quae sunt in terra. 32 Et cum seminatum fuerit. Much that our scribe has missed is missing also from other Celtic MSS.

32 maior *de* for maius. sint for possint.

33 parabulis her gat r_2 D R G Σ for parabolis. loquaebatur for loquebatur.

34 parabula r_2 her D R G Σ for parabola.

36 adsumunt *l h* r_2 deer her for assumunt.

37 innauem *e ff h i l q r* μ gat (her in naui) VO for in navim. inpleretur *a f ff h* r_2 gat her D ℈ M Σ for impleretur.

38 + nauis after puppi her r_2 (*e* in priora super puluinum).

supra ceruical dormiens et excitant eum et di
cunt ei magister nonadte pertinet quia perimus
[39] et exsurgens comminatus est uento et dixit ma
ritace et omotesce et cessauit uentus et factaest
trancillitas magna [40] et ait illis quidtimidi estis
nec dum habetis fidem et timuerunt magno ti
more et dicebant adalter utrum quis putas
V est iste quia et uentus et mare obediunt ei [1] et
ueniunt trans fretum maris inregionem ge
rasenorum [2] et exeunti ei denaui statim occur
rit ei demonumentis homo inspū inmundo [3] qui
domicilium habebat inmonumentis et nque
catenis iam quisquam eum poterat ligare
[4] quoniam sępe conpedibus et catenis uinc
tus disruptas catenas et conpedes commi
nuisset et nemo eum poterat domare [5] et sem
per innocte ac die inmonumentis et inmonti
bus erat clamans et concidens se lapidibus
[6] Uidiens autem ihm̄ alonge cocurrit et adora
uit eum [7] et clamans uoce magna dicit quidmi
hi et tibiihs̄ filii dī summi adiurote perdm̄ ne
me torqueas [8] dicebat enim illi ihs̄ exiisp̄s in
munde abhomine [9] et interrogabat eum quod
tibi nomen est et dicit ei legio mihi nomen est
quia multi sumus [10] depraecabatur eum multū
ne se expelleret extra regionem [11] erat autem ibi
circa montem grex porcorum magnus pascens
[12] et depraecabantur eum sp̄s dicentes mitte nos

38 ei *b f* her gat r_2 VO for illi.

39 tace + et *b* her gat A F T. omotesce for obmutesce. trancillitas r_2 for tranquillitas.

40 magno timore *h i l q μ* her VO for t. m.

V 1 ueniunt dur Q for venerunt.

2 + ei after occurrit *f q* r_2 her gat Σ VO. inmundo *a d f ff h q* r_2 her gat Σ VO for immundo.

3 qui has *i* subscript. nque for neque (r_2 nece). eum poterat (her eum potunt) for p. e.

4 sepe *f μ* r_2 her deer gat D Ꝑ Q R W Y for saepe. conpedibus *b d l μ* her dim D Q G Θ O Z Σ for compedibus. disruptas for dirupisset. conpedes *b h l μ* her gat D Ꝑ R G Θ MT O for compedes. eum poterat for p. e.

5 innocte ac die *f h* (her per nocte ac die) gat (— in) for die ac nocte.

6 Uidiens for Videns. cocurrit for cucurrit.

7 dicit for dixit. ihs̄ for Iesu. filii r_2 her gat D Q R C T A for Fili. summi *c f ff h i q* $r_{1\,2}$ her VO (*d* excelsi) for altissimi.

8 + ihs̄ after illi *d ff r* her gat Ꝑmg. exii r_2 gat for exi. inmunde *a f h q* r_2 her gat VO for immunde.

10 — et. (and 12) depraecabatur *f h* E Ꝑ R H D Y Z for deprecabatur.

inporcosut ineos introeamus [13] et concessit eis
statim ihs̄ et exeuntes sp̄s inmundi intraueru
nt inporcos et magno inpetu grex praecipitatus
est inmare adduo milia et soffocatisunt inma
[14] qui autem pascebant eos fugerunt et nuntiaue
runt inciuitate et agros et gresisunt uidere fac
ti quid esset [15] et ueniunt adihm̄ et uident illum
qui ademonio uexabatur sedentem uestitum 161
et sanae mentis et timuerunt [16] et narrauerunt
illis qui uiderant qualiter factum est et deeo
qui demonium habuerat et deporcis [17] et rogare
eum coeperunt ut discedereret afinibus eorum
[18] Cum que ascenderet innauem coepit illum de
praecari qui demonio uexatus fuerat ut es
set cum illo [19] et non admissit eum sed ait illi
uade indomum tuam adtuos et adnuntia il
lis quanta tibi dn̄s fecerit et missertus sittui
[20] et abiit et coepit praedicare indecapilli quan
ta sibi fecisset ihs̄ et omnes mirabantur / fre
[21] Et cum trans cendisset innaui rursus trans
tum conuenit turba multa adillum et erat
circa mare [22] et uenit quidam dearchi sinagogis
nomin iarus et uidens eum procedit adpedes
eius [23] et depraecabatur eum multum dicens
quoniam filia mea inextremis est ueni inpo
ne manus super eam ut salua sit et uiuat

13 inmundi *a f ff h q r* her gat Σ for immundi. intrauerunt *b d* for introierunt. inpetu *ff* C T O for impetu. milia for millia. soffocati sunt (her suffucatus ÷) for suffocati sunt. inma for in mari.

14 inciuitate *b d* r_2 dur Ꝑmg C T Σ F for in civitatem. —in before agros. gresi for egressi. +facti *h i* after uidere. —factum after esset.

15 demonio *ff q* r_2 μ D Ꝑ W for daemonio.

16 factum est *q* D for factum esset. —ei *r* D. +et deeo. demonium *q* r_2 D Ꝑ O W for daemonium.

17 eum coeperunt r_2 gat her VO for c. e. discedereret for discederet. afinibus *e f ff* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat for de finibus.

18 innauem *f i h* her gat dur Q R C *ff* (—in) for navim. depraecari *b d i l q r* E Ꝑ R B O Y Z for deprecari. demonio *d ff* (+a) *q r* her Ꝑ for a daemonio.

19 admissit D Ꝑ gat (her adsumpsit) for admisit. adnuntia *d ff q h* r_2 her gat Σ VO for annuntia. missertus D r_2 gat for misertus.

20 decapilli for Decapoli.

21 —Iesus after transcendisset *h*. rursus *f h i q* her VO for rursum. illum *b ff h* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for eum.

22 archi sinagogis for archisynagogis. nomin for nomine. iarus r_2 (her iarius) for Iairus. procedit r_2 dur D Ꝑ Q R X* (her procedens) for procidit.

23 depraecabatur her E R B O Y Z for deprecabatur. inpone for impone. manus *a* her gat VO for manum. (her

[24] et abiit cum et sequebatur eum turba multa
et conprimebant illum [25] et mulier quae erat 162
inprofluio sanguinis annis duodecim [26] fue
rat multa perpessa aconpluribus medicis
et erogauerat omnia sua quicquam profice
rat sed magis deterius habebat [27] cum audis
set deihū uenit inturba retro et tetigit uesti
mentum eius [28] dicebat enim intra se quia si
uel uestimentum eius tetigero saluaro [29] et con
festim siccatus est fonsanguinis illius et sen
sit corpore quod sanata esset aplaga [30] et sta
tim ihš cognoscens insemet ipso uirtutem q:·
exierat deeo conuersus adturbam ait quis
stetigit uestimenta mea [31] et dicebant ei discipu
li illius uides turbam conpraementemte et di
cis quis me tetigit [32] et circum spiciebat uidere
eam quae hoc fecerat [33] mulier autem timens et
tremiens sciens quod factum esset inse uenitet
procedit ante eum et dixit ei omnem ueritatem [34] il
le autem dixit ei filia fidestua te saluuam fecit
uade inpace et esto sana aplaga tua [35] adhuc
eo loquente ueniunt abarchi sinagogo dicen 163
tes quia filia tua mortua est quid ultra uex
as magistrum [36] ihš autem uerbo quoddicebat'
audito ait archi sinagogo nolitimere tantum
modo crede [37] et non admissit quem quam sequi

ut salua sit et uiuat: *ff* ut salba sit et uibet: *e* filiola mea nouissime habet ueni et tange eam ut uiuet.)

24. —illo after cum. conprimebant *a b d e ff l μ q r* her gat deer dim D Ꝑ codd for comprimebant. illum *b d e f q* r_2 VO for eum.

25 profluio her D Ꝑ T Y for profluvio.

26 —et *b*. conpluribus *h i q* r_2 *μ* her dim E Ꝑ Σ codd for compluribus. —nec after sua. quicquam *b d i* r_2 gat VO for quidquam. proficerat r_2 *μ* her deer gat D E Ꝑ R codd for profecerat.

28 +intra se *a d ff i q r* dur Q her. saluaro (*e* salbabor) for salva ero.

29 fonsanguinis for fons sanguinis. illius for eius. quod for quia.

30 cognoscens insemet ipso *f h l* r_2 her gat *μ* VO for in semet ipso cognoscens. q:· *r* gat for quae. deeo *f h* her Σ VO for de illo. ait *d f ff q* her for aiebat. quis ⸗ stetigit for quis tetigit.

31 illius *d i* Ꝑmg Q R C T K V Z for sui. r_2 *is now missing till* vi. 13. conpraementem E for comprimentem.

33 autem *a f h i r* her VO for vero. tremiens for tremens. See p. 7. procedit *μ* her dur dim D Ꝑ Q R for procidit.

34 saluuam for salvam.

35 abarchi sinagogo her gat for ab archisynagogo.

36 uerbo quoddicebat' audito *h l μ* gat her VO for audito verbo quod dicebatur. archi sinagogo her for archisynagogo.

37 admissit D Ꝑ her gat for admisit. sequi se *a b f ff i q r* gat VO for se

se nisi petrum et iacobum et iohannem fratrē
iacobi [38] et ueniunt indomum archi sinagogi et ui
dit tumultum et flentes ethieiulantes multum
[39] et ingresus ait eis quid turbamini et ploratis pu
ella nonest mortua sed dormit [40] et inridebant
eum ipse uero iectis omnibus adsumpsit pa
trem et matrem puellae et quisecum erant et in
greditur ubierat puella iacens [41] et tenens manū
puellae ait illi tabitha comi quod est intibi di
co surge [42] et confestim surrexit puella et ambula
bat erat autem annorumxii et obstupuerunt
omnes stupore maximo [43] et praecipit illis uehi
menter utnemo id sciret et dixit dari illi mandu
VI care [1] et egresus inde abit inpatriam suam et se
quaebantur illum discipuli eius [2] et facto sab
bato caepit insinagoga docere et multi audien 164
tes admirabantur indoctrna eius dicentes unde
huic haec omnia quae est sapientia quae data
est illi et uirtutestales quae permanus eius ef
ficiuntur [3] nonne iste est filius fabri et mari
ae frater iacobi et ioseph et iudae et simonis
nonne sorores hic nobis cum sunt et scanda
lizabantur inillo [4] et dicebat illis ihs̄ quianon
est profeta sine honore nisi inpatria sua
et incognatione sua et indomo sua [5] et nonpo

sequi. iohannem *b e f ff q r* her gat VO for Ioannem.

38 archi sinagogi her for archisynagogi. uidit *f ff h l* gat E Q codd for videt. ethieiulantes gat (*e* ululantes: Σ heiulantes) for et eiulantes.

39 ingresus her gat R for ingressus. eis *f h* gat VO for illis.

40 inridebant *a e f ff h r* her Σ VO (*b q* deridebant) for irridebant. iectis *h* D her for eiectis. adsumpsit *a* D Ꝥ her G Θ T Z for assumit. erat puella *a b e f h q* her gat VO for p. e.

41 tabitha comi her gat D Q (*e* tabea acultha cumhi) for talitha cumi.. intibi dico for interpretatum Puella tibi dico. After *in* the letters *terpretatum* with the word Puella have been omitted.

42 xii *a b e f ff* D E R W gat for duodecim. + omnes *d* her gat. maximo *h* gat Σ for magno. St. Jerome changed the O.L. magno to maximo. See Turner's note on this in *The Vulgate Gospels*, p. 92.

43 praecipit her dur Ꝥ Q R for praecepit. uehimenter *h* gat for vehementer.

VI 1 egresus *h* gat for egressus. abit for abiit. sequaebantur E for sequebantur. illum for eum. eius gat for sui.

Verses 2 to 26 are missing in Σ.

2 caepit for coepit. sinagoga her gat Ꝥ MT for synagoga. doctrna for doctrina, cf. regna iusti Mt. xii. 42. —et before quae.

3 iste her gat for hic. filius fabri et mariae r_2 dur for faber, filius Mariae. —et after the second nonne *b* Q R gat. —eius after sorores R.

4 profeta *e ff q r* D Ꝥ for propheta. in cognatione sua et in domo sua *f* her

terat ibi uirtutem multam facere nisi pau
cos imfirmos inpossitis manibus curauit [6] et
mirabatur propter incredulitatem eorum et
circum ibat castella incircuitu dodcens / da
[7] Et conuocauit xii et coepit eos mittere binos et
bat eis potestatem spūm inmundorum [8] et prae
cipit eis ne quid tollerent inuia nisi uirgamtan
tum nonperam nonpanem neque inzonaaes
[9] sed calciatus scandalis et ne induerentur dua
bus tonicis [10] Et dicebat eis quo cum que intro
ieritis indomum illic manete donec exeatis inde 165
[11] Et quicumque locus nonreciperint uos nec
audierint uos exeuntes inde excutite puluerem
depedibus uestris intestimonium illis / rent
[12] Exeuntes pradicabant ut poenitentiam age
[13] et demonia multa ieciebant et unguebant oleo
multos egros et sanabant [14] Et audiuit hiro
dis rex manifestum est enim factum nomen eius
et dicebat quia iohannis babtiza surrexit a
mortuis et propter ea operantur uirtutes inil

VO (*h* domu: *q* genero) for in domo sua et in cognatione sua.

5 multam *f i q* D E M (*a* nullum) for ullam. imfirmos for infirmos. inpossitis her gat D E Ꝑ R for impositis.

6 circum ibat her gat VO for circuibat. dodcens for docens. This slip of the pen seems to show that *c* before *e* was pronounced as in the ecclesiastical pronunciation of Latin.

7 conuocauit *f h l μ* her gat for vocavit. xii *a b e r* gat D E R W for duodecim. eis *e f i* gat Ꝑ Q R for illis. spūm Y for spirituum. inmundorum *ff q* her gat VO for immundorum.

8 praecipit her dur Ꝑ Q R for praecepit.

9 calciatus *h* (*e* calciatos soleas: *ff*+ galliculas) for calceatos. scandalis for sandallis. The letter *c* has been erased between the *s* and the *a* as in the case of *h* and dur. tonicis her gat Ꝑ D V for tunicis.

The text of e practically ends here with sed calciatos soleas neque uestire duas tunicas . . . Then there is a blank again till xii. 37 *and but a few words in* 37–40. *Another blank follows till* xiii. 2 *with the text of verses* 2 *and* 3 *in part.* xiii. 4–23 *is missing, and there remain but fragments of* 24 *to* 36. *All the rest of St. Mark is missing in e.*

11 + locus after quicumque. reciperint her gat D E Ꝑ for receperint.

12 —et before exeuntes *q* her gat D E Ꝑ H. pradicabant with a minute *e* inside the first *a* for praedicabant.

13 demonia *ff q μ* her dim D Ꝑ W for daemonia. ieciebant D for eiiciebant. unguebant *f l μ* her gat D R codd for ungebant. egros Ꝑmg gat R T O W for aegros.

r_2 resumes from v. 31.

14 hirodis rex her dim: Ord. *f i* gat r_2 for rex Herodes. est enim factum *f* for enim factum est. *us* is in ligature in eius. iohannis *ff h* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat D R B O for Ioannes. babtiza D for Baptista. surrexit *b* her gat *μ* r_2 D E Q W for resurrexit. operantur uirtutes *b f l μ* her E Q R T codd for v. o.

lo 15 alii autem dicebant quia helias est alii ue
ro dicebant profeta est quasi unus ex profe
tis 16 Quo audito hirodis ait quem ego iohan
nem hic amortuis surrexit 17 Ipse autem hiro
dis missit actenuit iohannem et uinxit eum
incarcere propter hirodiadem uxorem phi
lipi fratris sui quia duxerat eam/ habere
18 Dicebat enim iohannis hirodi nonlicet tibi
eam uxorem fratris tui 19 hirodiadis autemin
sidiabatur illi et uolebat occidere eum nec
poterat 20 hirodis enim metuebat iohannem 166
sciens eum uirum scm̄ et custodiebat eum et
audito eo quod multa faciebat et libenter eum
audiebat 21 et cum dies oportunus accedisset
hirodis natalis sui caenam fecit principib:
et tribunis et primis galiliae 22 cumque introis
set filia ipsius hirodiadis et saltasset et pl
acuisset hirodi simul et recumbentibus rex
ait puellae peteame quod uis et dabotibi 23 et iu
rauit illi multa quia quic quid petieris dabo
tibi licet demedium regnimei 24 quae cum exisset
dixit matrisuae quidpetam et illa dixit capud
iohannis babtiste 25 cumque introisset statim cū
festinatione adlegem petiuit dicens uolo utpro

15 helias *a b d ff* her gat *i* r_2 VO for Elias. —Quia profeta *q* D Ꝥ R for propheta. profetis *d q* $r_{1\,2}$ D Ꝥ for prophetis.

16 hirodis r_2 for Herodes. —decollaui after ego. iohannem r_2 her gat D Ꝥ Q G H Θ K for Ioannem. surrexit *b d q* D Q for resurrexit.

17 autem for enim, after Ipse. hirodis her for Herodes (*ff* herodis). missit gat D Ꝥ for misit. iohannem *c ff i q r* dim gat D E Ꝥ Q R C codd for Ioannem. hirodiadem for Herodiadem. philipi r_2 for Philippi.

18 iohannis *μ* r_2 her D E R for Ioannes. hirodi for Herodi. habere + eam.

19 hirodiadis for Herodias.

20 hirodis her for Herodes. iohannem *ff q* her D E Ꝥ Q R codd for Ioannem. —iustum et after uirum. + quod after eo her.

21 oportunus *ff h* her gat for opportunus. accedisset *q* r_2 her E Q B for accidisset. hirodis r_2 for Herodes. caenam for coenam. principib: for principibus. r_2 and gat have the same contraction here. galiliae *r* D W her for Galilaeae.

22 hirodiadis r_2 for Herodiadis. hirodi r_2 for Herodi. simul et for simulque.

23 + multa after illi *d ff i q* gat Q R. quic quid r_2 for quidquid. demedium r_2 E R T for dimidium.

24 capud r_2 E R W Y for caput. iohannis babtiste *d* r_2 for Ioannis Baptistae.

25 adlegem, slip for ad regem. An attempt has been made to erase the lower part of the *l*.

tinus des mihi indisco capud iohannis babtis
te [26] et contristatus est rex propter iurandum et
propter simul recumbentes noluit contristare
eam [27] sed sibi miso confestim speculatore prae
cipit adferri capud eius indisco et deolauiteū
in carcere [28] et adtullit capud eius indisco et de
dit illud puellae et puella dedit matri suae 167
[29] quo audito discipuli eius uenerunt et tulle
runt corpus eius et possuerunt illud inmo
numento [30] Et conuenientes apostoli adihm̄
renuntiauerunt illi omnia quae egerunt et do
cuerunt [31] Et ait illis uenite seorsum in desertū
locum et reciescite pussillum erant enim qui
uenebant et rediebant multi et nec manducandi
spatium habebant [32] Et ascendentes innauiabi
erunt indesertum locum seorsum [33] et uiderunt
eos abeuntes et cognuerunt multi et pedestres
et deomnibus cucurrerunt illuc et praeuenerunt
eos [34] exiens uidit turbam multam ihs̄ et misser
tus est super eos qui erat sicut oues nonhaben
tes pastorem et caepit docere illos multa [35] et cū
iam hora multa fieret accesserunt discipuliei
us dicentes Desertus est locus hic et iam prae
teriit hora [36] dimitte illos ut euntes inproximos
uillas et uicos emant sibi cibos quos mandu

25 capud for caput. iohannis babtiste for Ioannis Baptistae.

26 iurandum gat (*b* iuramentum) for iusiurandum. recumbentes *b f h* r_2 gat Σ VO for discumbentes. contristare eam (*a* eam spernere) for e. c.

27 sed + sibi. miso r_2 her E R for misso. + confestim *f q* R Θ her (gat statim). speculatore *a b ff i* her gat r_2 Σ VO for spiculatore. praecipit r_2 ℈P Q R for praecepit. adferri *a ff δ* her gat VO for afferi. capud r_2 R W Y for caput. deolauit for decollavit.

28 adtullit r_2 gat for attulit. capud *d q* E R Y r_2 for caput.

29 tullerunt r_2 R gat for tulerunt. possuerunt r_2 gat ℈P R for posuerunt.

30 illi for ei. egerunt for egerant. docuerunt *a ff* G for docuerant.

31 reciescite for requiescite. pussillum r_2 D ℈P R for pusillum. uenebant for veniebant. rediebant *d q* r_2 gat Σ VO for redibant. manducandi spatium *b f ff q* r_2 her gat Σ VO for s. m.

32 innaui *a d f ff h i* r_2 her gat VO for in navim.

33 cognuerunt for cognouerunt. pedestres + et. — ciuitatibus after omnibus. cucurrerunt for concurrerunt.

34 — et before exiens, r_2 ℈P. missertus gat D ℈P r_2 (*i q* condoluit) for misertus. qui *a b d h* E R Q G for quia. erat for erant. caepit for coepit. docere illos *b d f i q* r_2 Σ VO for i. d.

35 praeteriit hora for h. p.

36 inproximos *q* for in proximas. manducarent for manducent.

carent [37] et respondens ait illis date illis
manducare et dixerunt ei euntes emamus 168
denaris ducentis panes et dabimus eis man
ducare [38] et dicit eis quot panes habetis ite
et uidete et cum cognouissent dicunt ei quin
que panes et duos pisces [39] et praecipit illis
ut accumbent omnes saecundum contuber
nia superuiride fenum [40] et discumbuerunt
persingulas arias percentenos et perquin
quagenos [41] et acceptis quinque panibus et duo
bus piscibus intuens incaelum benedixit et
fregit panes et discipulissuis ut ponerentan
te eos et duos pisces diuissit omnibus [42] et man
ducauerunt omnes et saturatisunt [43] et sustu
llerunt reliquias frgmentorum duodecim co
finos plenos et depiscibus [44] erant autem qui
manducauerunt quinque milia uirorum / na
[45] Et statim cogit suos discipulos ascendere in
uem ut praecederent eum trans fretum adbe
zaidam dum ipse dimitteret populum / re
[46] Et cum dimissiset eos abiit inmontem ora
[47] Et cum sero esset erat nauis inmedio ma 169
ri et ipse solus interra [48] et uidens eos labora
ntes inremigando erat enim uentus contrari
us eis et circa quartam uigiliam noctis uenit
adeos aubulans super mare et uolebat prae
terire eos [49] at illi ut uiderunt eum ambulantē

37 —uos *ahi* r_2 gat dur DꝐQR codd. denaris ducentis Ord. *abfilqr* gat VO for ducentis denariis. eis for illis.

38 +ei after dicunt *bfffiq* gat EQ. +panes *adfffiq* r_2 her gat DꝐQ.

39 praecipit r_2 dur ꝐQRFY for praecepit. accumbent for accumbere facerent. saecundum for secundum. fenum *ffq* RWKZ for foenum.

40 discumbuerunt gat for discubuerunt. persingulas arias (her per singulas areas: *q* areas et areas: gat per partes) for in partes. See p. xxxvi. Here her and Teilo = Chad are together against all the rest. perquinquagenos for quinquagenos.

41 —dedit *h*. diuissit gat r_2 D for divisit.

43 sustullerunt gat for sustulerunt. frgmentorum r_2 (her framentorum) for fragmentorum. cofinos *d* $r_{1\,2}$ ꝐR for cophinos.

44 milia *abfffhq* r_2 Σ her VO for millia.

45 cogit r_2 R for coegit. suos discipulos for d. s. +in before nauem *df* ꝐQ gat. nauem (na will be found two lines above: this line begins with uem) *dfiq* $r_{1\,2}$ gat QRΣVO for nanim. bezaidam (*b* bedsaida) for Bethsaidam.

46 dimissiset for dimisisset.

48 aubulans for ambulans. super for supra, and in 49.

super mare putauerunt fantasma esse et ex
clamauerunt [50] omnes qui eum uiderunt et con
turbatisunt et statim locutus est cum eis et
dixit illis confidete egosum nolite timere / tus
[51] Et ascendit ad illos innauem et cessauit uen
et plus magis intrase stupebant [52] non enim in
tellexerunt depanibus erat autem cor illorũ
obcecatum [53] et cum trans fretassent peruener
unt interram genizareth et adplicuerunt [54] cum
que egressent denaui continuo cognuerunt eum
[55] et percurrentes uniuersam regionem illam
coeperunt ingrauattis eos quise male abe
bant circum ferre ubi audiebant eum esse
[56] et quocumque introibat inuicos uel inuillas
aut inciuitates inplateis ponebant infir
mos et depraecabantur eum ut uel fimbriã
uestimenti eius tangerent et quot quot tange
VII bant eum salui fiebant [1] Et cumueniunt ad
farissei et quidam describuis uenientes abhi
rusolimis [2] et cumuidissent quosdam exdisci
pulis eius commonibus manibus idest nonlo
tis manducare panes uitu perauferunt [3] fari
ssei enim et omnes iudei nisi crebro labentma
nus suas nonmanducant tenentes tradition
em seniorum [4] et aforo nisi babtizentur nonco
medunt et alia multa sunt quaetradita sunt

49 fantasma *b d h q* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat dim μ Σ D E Ꝑ R codd for phantasma.

50 qui her R for enim. eum uiderunt *h l* μ her Σ VO for v. e. illis for eis. confidete *d ff q* Ꝑ R G H X for confidite.

51 innauem *d ff fh i q r* her gat Σ VO for in navim.

52 autem *r* for enim, after erat. illorum *a b f ff i* r_2 Σ gat VO for eorum. obcecatum *f* r_2 gat Ꝑ W O Y for obcaecatum.

53 peruenerunt *d h r* her VO for venerunt. genizareth for Genesareth. adplicuerunt *f h* r_2 gat VO for applicuerunt.

54 egressent (gat egresissent) for egressi essent. cognuerunt for cognoverunt.

55 grauattis r_2 (*ff* grauatis) for grabatis. abebant C for habebant.

56 + in before ciuitates. depraecabantur *d h* her E R codd for deprecabantur.

VII 1 cumueniunt for conveniunt. —eum after ad. farissei r_2 for Pharisaei. scribuis for scribis. hirusolimis r_2 R for Ierosolymis.

2 commonibus r_2 her D Q for communibus. uitu perauferunt (two words) for vituperaverunt.

3 farissei r_2 for Pharisaei. iudei *q* r_2 Ꝑ R C W for Iudaei. labent *l h* C O T X Z (dur Q lauent) for laverint. + suas after manus.

4 babtizentur r_2 μ dim D Ꝑ R C for baptizentur.

illis seruare babtismata calicum et urceorū
et eramentorum et lectorum [5] Et interrogaba
nt eum farissei et scribae dicentes quare dis
cipuli tui nonambulant iuxtatradionem seni
orum sed commonibus manducant manibus
panem [6] at ille respondens dixit eis beneprofe
tauit eseias deuobis chippocritis sicut scriptū
est populus hic labis me honorat cor autem
eorum longe est ame [7] inuanum autem me co 171
lunt docentes doctrinas et praeeepta homin
um [8] relinquentes enim mandatum dī tenentes
traditionem hominum babtismata ureeorū
et calicum et alia similia hiis facitis multa
[9] et dicebat illis beneinritum facitis praeceptum
dī uti traditionem uestram seruetis [10] moyses
enim dixit honora patrem tuum et matremtuā
et quimaledixerit patri aut matri morte mori
atur [11] uos autem dicitis sidixerit homo patri
aut matri coruan quod est donum quod cum
que exemetibiproderit [12] et ultra nondimittetis
eum quicquam facere patri suo aut matri [13] re
scinditis uerbum dī pertraditionem uestram
quam tradidistis et similia uestro huius modi
multa facitis [14] et uocans iterum turbam dice
bat illis audite me omnes et intellegite [15] nihil

4 babtismata D Ꝑ gat R C for baptismata. eramentorum Ꝑ C W Y for aeramentorum.

5 farissei r_2 for Pharisaei. + dicentes *a d ff i r* her Q R Θ X after scribae. tradionem r_2 for traditionem. commonibus r_2 her dim D Q for communibus. manducant manibus *f* Σ for manibus manducant.

6 profetauit *d q* $r_{1\,2}$ D Ꝑ R O for prophetavit. eseias *a b ff r* Σ for Isaias. chippocritis for hypocritis. Q has chipochritae in xii. 15. *d* begins the word with a Greek letter. *a* has another word, simulatoribus. Cf. the Charan of Acts vii. 2 with the Haran of Genesis and see p. liv. labis r_2 her Ꝑ R for labiis.

7 praeeepta for praecepta. Slip of the pen.

8 tenentes *a d q* r_2 her gat dur D Ꝑmg Q R Θ X Z for tenetis. babtismata r_2 gat C Ꝑ for baptismata. ureeorum, slip for urceorum. hiis her C for his.

9 inritum *a d f h i l μ q* r_2 her gat dim D Ꝑ R G O Z for irritum. uti for ut.

10 aut *b d ff h i q* Σ (*a* et) for vel.

11 coruan *q* (*a* donum) for corban. exemetibiproderit: exeme for ex me (*a* a me). proderit *d f i q* r_2 her gat Ꝑmg R B for profuerit.

12 dimittetis r_2 Q T for dimittitis. quicquam *b f ff i q r* gat for quidquam.

13 *The fragments n begin with this verse.* rescinditis (*a* spernentes) for rescindentes. + uestro after similia. *di* in huius modi is in ligature with *i* subscript.

14 uocans her for advocans. intellegite *a b d f h μ n* $r_{1\,2}$ her VO for intelligite.

est extra hominem introiens ineum quodpos
set eum coincinare sed quae dehomine pro
cebant hominem illa sunt quae comonicant
coinent [16] siquis habet aures audiendi audiat 172
[17] Et cum introisset indomum aturba interro
gabant eum discipuli eius parabulam [18] et ait
illis sic et uosprudentes estis nonintellegitis
quia omne extrin secus introiens inhominē
nonpotest eum coincinare commonicare [19] quo
niam nonintrauit incor eius sed inuentrem
et secessum exiit purgans omnes escas [20] dicebat
autem quoniam quae dehomine exeunt illaco
incinant homin [21] abintus enim decorde homin
um cogitationes malae procedunt adulteria
fornicationes homicidia [22] furta auaritiae neci
tiae dolos inpudicitia oculus malus blasfemi
ae superbia stultitia [23] omnia haec mala abin
tus procedunt et commonicant hominem [24] et in
de surgens abit infinestiri et sidonis et ingre
sus domum neminem uoluit scire et nonpo
tuit latere [25] mulier || statim ut audiuit abeo cu
ius habet filia sp̄m'inmundum intrauit et ꝓ
cidit adpedes eius [26] erat enim mulier gentilis

15 posset *ff* dim Q T for possit. coincinare *b f l q* r_2 (*d* communicare) for coinqninare. procebant for procedunt. + hominem. comonicant coinent for communicant hominem. coinent is for coinquinent (r_2 coincinare: *a b d* coinquinant). Our text is confused here. Cf. verse 18.

17 parabulam her gat r_2 D R G (*a* similitudinem) for parabolam.

18 prudentes her for imprudentes. intellegitis *a b d ff h i* her Σ VO for intelligitis. coincinare commonicare for communicare (her commonicare: *q* coinquinare: r_2 coincinare). Here we have another conflation.

19 quoniam gat D Q for quia. intrauit dur gat (her introiuit) for intrat. inuentrem et secessum exiit Ord. *b d f ff q* r_2 her VO gat (+in after et) for in ventrem vadit et in secessum exit.

20 coincinant (her and gat coinquinant: dur quoinquinant) for communicant. homin (r_2 hominū) for hominem.

21 cogitationes malae her: Ord. *a b d f ff h i* gat VO for m. c.

22 auaritiae here is the Vulgate reading, being a correction of the O.L. auaritia to correspond with the Greek plural. necitiae for nequitiae. dolos for dolus. inpudicitia *a c d f ff h i q r μ* VO for impudicitiae. blasfemiae r_2 dur Q for blasphemia. VΘ has 'superuia L for superbia' here, but the *b* is plain enough and there is no suggestion of *u*.

23 commonicant (*a q* coinquinant) her D Q r_2 for communicant.

24 abit for abiit. tiri EP R T for Tyri. ingresus her gat for ingressus.

25 || (r_2 with a cross stroke) for enim. abeo for de eo. habet filia for filia habebat. inmundum *a d f ff n q* r_2 her gat Σ VO for immundum. procidit (ꝓ with the backward and downward tail representing pro).

sero poecisa genere Et rogabat eum ut de 173
monium ieceret defilia eius [27] qui dixit illi sine
prius saturari filios nonest enim bonum
sumere panem filiorum et mittere canibus
[28] at illa respondit et dicit ei utique dn̄e nam
et catulli submensa comedunt demicis puero
rum [29] et ait illi propter hunc sermonem uade
exit demonium defilia tua [30] et cum abisset ad
domum suam inuenit puellam iacentem su
pra lectum et demonium exisset [31] Et iterū
exiens definibus tiri uenit persidonem ad
mare galiliae intermedios fines decapulis
[32] et adducunt ei surdum et mutum et deprae
cabantur eum ut inponet illi manum [33] et ad
prahendens eum deturba eorum misit di
gitos suos inauriculas eius et expuenste
tigit linguam eius [34] et suspiciens incaelumin
gemuit et ait illi effeta quod est adaperire
[35] et statim apertae sunt aures eius solutū
est uinculum linguae eius et loquebatur
recte [36] et precipit illis ne cui dicerent / gisplus 174
Quanto autem eis praecipiebat tanto ma
praedicabant [37] et eo amplius admirabantur
dicentes Bene omnia facit et surdos facit au
VIII dire et mutos loqui [1] inillis diebus iterum cum
turba multa esset et nec haberent quodma

26 sero poecisa for Syrophoenissa. demonium *q* r_2 D 𝔓 R O W Y for daemonium. ieceret D for eiiceret.

28 dicit *a h* her VO for dixit. ei *b d ff q h* her VO for illi. catulli (her dur Q catuli) for catelli.

Σ *is missing till* xiii. 29 *with the exception of some fragments.*

submensa comedunt *f h* r_2 VO for c.s.m. Reims renders 'for the whelps also eat under the table of the crumbs of the children'.

29 exit for exiit. demonium *ff q* r_2 D 𝔓 R W for daemonium. defilia *b d f i* r_2 her VO for a filia.

30 abisset for abiisset. + ad before domum dur Q. demonium *ff q* D 𝔓 R r_2 W Z for daemonium. exisset for exiisse.

31 tiri her 𝔓 R T W for Tyri. galiliae r_2 for Galilaeae. decapulis for Decapoleos.

32 depraecabantur *b d ff* her 𝔓 R C G O for deprecabantur. inponet for imponat.

33 adprahendens for apprehendens. eorum for seorsum.

34 effeta *b* r_{12} *μ* her dim D T codd for ephpheta.

35 — et after aures eius.

36 precipit D r_2 for praecepit.

37 facit (twice) gat dur Q R (her 1 fecit: 2 facit) for fecit.

VIII 1 inillis diebus *h l μ r* gat her VO for i. d. i. + et *a b d f* after esset.

nducarent conuocatis discipulis ait [2] misse
rior super turbam quia etiam triduo susti
nent me nec habent quod manducent [3] et side
missero eos ieiunos indomum suam deficient
inuia quidam enim exeis delonge uenerunt
[4] et responderunt ei discipuli sui unde ipsos
poterit quis hic saturare panibus insolitu
dine [5] et interrogauit eos quot panes habetis
quidixerunt septem [6] et praecipit turbae dis
cumbere super terram et accipiens septem
panes gratias agiens fregit dedit que discipu
lis suis ut adponerent et adpossuerunt
turbae [7] et habebant pisciculos paucos et
ipsos benedixit et iusit adponi illis [8] et man
ducauerunt et saturatisunt et sustulleru
nt quod super erat defragmentis septem
sportas plenas [9] erant autem quimanduca
uerunt quassi quattuor milia hominum et
dimisit eos [10] et statim ascendens innauem cum
discipulis suis uenit inpartes dalmanutha
[11] Et exierunt farisei adeum et coeperunt con
quirere cumeo querentes abillo signum decae
lo temptantes eum [12] et ingemescens sp̄u sc̄o ait
Quid generatio ista querit signum amen dico

1 —illis R after ait.

2 misserior D r_2 for misereor. etiam for ecce iam.

3 demissero for dimisero.

4 ipsos for illos. poterit quis *h l μ* r_2 her gat VO for quis poterit.

6 praecipit r_2 dur ƐP Q R Y for praecepit. agiens for agens. See p. 7. dedit que for et dabat. adponerent her for apponerent. adpossuerunt r_2 ƐP R gat for apposuerunt.

7 iusit her ƐP Y for iussit. adponi *b d f h* r_2 gat VO for apponi. +illis.

8 *k in St. Mark begins with this verse.* sustullerunt r_2 gat R for sustulerunt. super erat (her super fuerat: *b* superaberat: *ff* superauit) for superaverat. The scribe of *q* also had a difficulty with this verse, for he wrote supe rauerauerat, but uera is marked for correction, giving superauerat. +plenas *i r* her ƐPmg Q R after sportas.

9 manducauerunt *a c f h i l q* r_{12} her gat dur VO for manducaverant. The editor of gat should have placed his '9' after sportas instead of after eos. quassi for quasi. quattuor *a b f ff k q* VO for quatuor. milia *a b d f ff k q* r_{12} her Q VO for millia. +hominum *a b ff i q* Q after milia.

10 in nauem *b d f ff h i* her Q G K for navim.

11 farisei D ƐP for Pharisaei. + adeum her Q. querentes *ff q* gat her D for quaerentes. temptantes *a b d ff i l* r_{12} *μ* her gat D ƐP R C codd for tentantes.

12 ingemescens for ingemiscens. +sc̄o after sp̄u (*a f ff h q* suo). querit signum Ord. *d ff h i* her gat r_2 VO for signum quaerit.

uobis nondabitur generationi isti signum [13] et
demittiens eos ascendens iterum nauem abit
trans fretum [14] et oblitisunt discipuli eius su
mire panes et nisi unum panem nonhabe
bant secum innaui [15] et praeciebat eis dicens
uidete et cauete afirmento fariseorum et he
rodis [16] Et cogitabant adalter utrum dicen
tes quia panes nonhabemus [17] quo cognito
ihs̄ ait illis quid cogitatis incordibus ues
tris quia panem nonhabetis nondum cog
noscetis nec intellegitis caecatum adhuc ha 176
betis cor uestrum [18] oculos habentes nonui
dentes et aures habentes non audientes nec
recordamini [19] quando quinque panes fregi in
quinque milia hominum et quot cofinos frag
mentorum plenos sustulistis dicunt ei duode
cim [20] quando et septem panes inquatuor milia
hominum quot dispossitas fragmentorum
tulistis et dicunt ei septem [21] et dicebat eis quo
modo nondum intellegitis / et rogant eum
[22] Et uenerunt bethzaida et adducunt ei caecū
ut illum tangeret [23] et adpraehensa manu eius
ceci deflens eduxit eum extrauicum et expuuns
inoculos eius inpossitis manibus suis inter

12 non Q for si before dabitur.

13 demittiens for dimittens. VO is wrong in giving ‘dimittiens LR’ here.
ascendens *ff h q* μ r_2 (-iens) VO for ascendit. nauem *b d f i q̊ r* gat Ꝑ codd for navim. abit for et abiit.

14 + discipuli eius after sunt *r d* (— eius) her R Q Θ M. sumire panes Ord. *a d ff h r* her VO for panes sumere.

15 praeciebat corrected to praecipiebat by a stroke over the *ie* with two dots above the stroke and one beneath it. The margin contains the same stroke with *pi* beneath the line. firmento for fermento.
fariseorum *q* for Pharisaeorum. — fermento (second).

17 ihs̄ ait illis *a d f ff h q* her VO for a. i. I. + in cordibus uestris after cogitatis *a b d ff i q*. panem T for panes. cognoscetis r_2 Q R for cognoscitis. intellegitis *a b d ff h* r_2 dur gat Q VO for intelligitis. caecatum adhuc for a. c.

18 uidentes her Q for videtis. audientes Q for auditis.

19 milia *a b d f ff h k q* r_2 Q G her VO for millia. + hominum after milia *a b c ff l q* Q G. + et *d f h l* μ dim. cofinos *d q r* (*a* corbes) T F for cophinos.

20 milia *a d f ff h k q r* W her VO for millia. + hominum after milia *ff q r*. dispossitas for sportas.

21 intellegitis *a f h k* her for intelligitis.

22 uenerunt *a b ff q* for ueniunt. bethzaida D for Bethsaidam (*a* in Bethania : *b* Betsaidam and bethaniam : *d* uethaniam : *ff* bethania : *q* bethanian). rogant D B for rogabant.

23 adpraehensa *a k* B Z for apprehensa. + eius after manu. ceci gat for caeci. + deflens after ceci. expuuns for expuens. inpossitis *r* her gat D Ꝑ R for impositis.

rogauit eum sialiquid uideret [24] et aspiciens
uideo homines uelud arbores ambulantes [25] et
iterum inpossuit manus super oculos eius
et coepit uidere et restitus est ita ut uideret
clare omnia [26] et misit illum indomum suam
dicens uade indomum tuam et si inuicum
introieris nemini dixeris / cessariae philippi 177
[27] Et egresus est ihs̄ et discipuli eius incastella
et inuia interrogabat discipulos suos dicens
eis quem me dicunt esse homines [28] quirespon
derunt illi dicentes iohannem babtistam alii
heliam alii uero quassi unum deprofetis [29] tunc
dicit illis uos uero quem me dicitis esse / na
Respondens petrus ait tues xp̄s [30] et commi
tus eis ne cui dicerent deillo [31] et coepit docere
illos quoniam oportet filium hominis mul
ta pati et reprobari asenioribus et asum
mis sacerdotibus et scribis et occidi post tres
dies resurgere [32] et palam uerbum loquebat'
Et adprehendens eum petrus coepit incre
pare eum [33] qui conuersus et uidens discipulos
suos comminatus est petro dicens uade retro
me satenas quoniam nonsapis quae dī sunt
sed quae sunt hominum / eis si quis uult
[34] Et conuocata turba cum discipulissuisdixit
post me sequi abneget se ipsum et tollat cru
cem suam et sequatur me [35] qui enim uoluerit 178
animam suam saluam facere perdet eam
qui autem perdiderit animam suam propter

23 aliquid *b ff q r* her gat VO for quid.

24 —ait before uideo. uelud r_2 ΘW for uelut.

25 et *b k r* her for deinde. inpossuit r_2 her gat ꝐR for imposuit. restitus *ff* for restitutus. uideret clare *a b d ff l q r* her gat VO for c. v.

27 egresus gat for egressus. cessariae D R for Caesareae.

28 iohannem *f ff h q* $r_{1\cdot 2}$ her gat VO for Ioannem. babtistam her r_2 Ꝑ for Baptistam. heliam *d ff h i q* r_2 her gat VO for Eliam. quassi gat for quasi. profetis *k q* r_2 D Ꝑ R O for prophetis.

29 dicitis esse *a b d f i k h q* r_2 her VO for e. d. —ei D after ait.

30 —est R after comminatus.

31 illos *b d ff h i* r_2 her for eos. multa pati *a d f ff h i k q* r_2 her VO for p. m. —et after occidi.

32 loquebat' for loquebatur. adprehendens *a f* gat VO for apprehendens.

33 satenas for satana.

34 +post before me *b d f ff i k q* her gat dim dur VO. abneget *a ff i n q* (*k* neget) Aug her Q for deneget. se ipsum *a d h n* μ r_2 her gat Q VO for semetipsum.

me et propter euangelium saluam eam faciet
36 quid enim proderit homini silucreatur mun
dum totum et detrimentum faciat animae su
ae 37 aut quid dabit homo commotationem pro
anima sua 38 Qui enim me confussus fuerit
et mea uerba ingeneratione ista adultera et
peccatrice et filius hominis confudet eumcū
uenerit ingloria patris sui cum angelis scīs
IX 1 Et dicebat illis amen dicouobis quia sunt
quidam dehic stantibus quinongustabunt
mortem donec uidiant regnum dī ueniens inui
rtute sua 2 et post dies sex adsumpsit ihš pe
trum et iacobum et iohannem et ducit illos in
montem excelsum seorsum solus et trans fi
guratus est coram ipsis 3 et uestimenta eius
factas splendentia candida nimis uelud nix
qualia fullo super terram nonpot est candi
da facere 4 et aparuit illis helias cum moise 179
et erant loquentes cum ihū 5 et ait petrus ra
bbi bonum est hic esse et faciamus trea ta
bernacula tibi unum et moysi unum et heliae
unum 6 non enim sciebat quiddiceret erant ti

35 + propter after et *dffkq* VO (*a* gat mg causa). eam faciet Ord. *hl*r_2 gat *μ* VO (*a* saluabit) for f. e.

36 lucreatur for lucretur. faciat animae suae *bfffh*(-et) *r* her gat VO for a. s. f. (*a* iacturatus fuerit animam suam).

37 commotationem r_2 her DÐPR for commutationis.

38 confussus her dim gat D R for confusus. mea uerba *abdfinr*$_2$ her gat VO for v. m. confudet her for confundetur.

IX The numbering of the verses in ch. IX is confusing, VO's IX. 1 being VIII. 39 of the Clementine Vulgate, which is one verse behind in the numbering throughout the chapter. VO follows the numbering of the English Bible taken from the edition of Stephanus (A.D. 1555). The paragraph begins, as with the R.V., at verse 2 in VO's ditions. VO with the numbering of the English Bible is followed here.

1 uidiant r_2 for videant. + sua Q after virtute.

2 adsumpsit *abdffhk*r_2 her gat DÐP QRGZ for assumit. iohannem *bfffl μq*$r_{1\,2}$ her gat VO for Ioannem. solus *adffklnμq* her gat dur dim DÐPQR CT codd for solos.

3 factas (—unt) (r_2 factašt) for facta sunt. —et after splendentia *df* gat her r_2 VO. uelud VO (her sicut: *a* tanquam) for velut. super terram nonpot est Ord. *fffhk*r_2 VO for non potest super terram. her shows us how these divisions of words came into being, for it reads nonpot ÷.

4 aparuit for apparuit. helias *abdf ffhknq*r_2 her gat VO for Elias. moise for Moyse.

5 et ait petrus her Q for et respondens Petrus ait Iesu. —nos after est. trea r_2 her G for tria. heliae *abdfffkn* her gat VO for Eliae.

6 —enim *d* after erant.

more exterriti 7 et facta est nubs obumbrans
eos et uenit uox denube dicens hic filius
meus carissimus audite illum 8 et statim cir
cum specientes neminem amplius uiderunt
nisi ihm̄ tantum secum 9 et discendentibus
illis demonte praecipit illis ne cui quae ui
dissent narrarent nisi cum fillius hominis
amortuis resurrexerit / tes quid esset cuma
10 Et uerbum continuerunt apudse conquiren
mortuis resurrexerit / nt farissei et scribae
11 Et interrogabant eum dicentes qui enim dicu
quia heliam oportet uenire primum 12 qui res
pondens ait illis helias cum uenerit primo
restituet omnia et quomodo scribtum est in
filium hominis ut multa patiatur et contemp
natur 13 sed dicouobis quia et helias uenit et fe
cerunt illi quae cumque uoluerunt sicut scrip
tum est deeo / magnam circa eos et scribas con
14 Et ueniens addiscipulos suos uidit turbam
quirentes cum illis 15 et confestim omnis popu
lus uidens eum stupe factus est expauerunt
et adcurrentes ei salutabant eum 16 et interroga
bat eos quid interuos conquiritis / ter adtulli
17 Et respondens unus deturba dixit magis
filium meum adte habentem sp̄m inmundum
18 qui cum que eum adpraehenderit adlidit eum
et spumat et stridet dentibus et arescit et dixi
discipulis tuis ut iecerent illum et nonpotue

7 nubs *a b d ff n* r_2 her gat D ƎPmg T G for nubes. – est (sec.).

8 specientes for spicientes.

9 discendentibus r_2 her gat Σ D ƎP K for descendentibus. praecipit r_2 dur ƎP Q R for praecepit. ne cui quae *a b d f ff k n q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat for ne cuiquam quae. fillius for Filius.

11 qui enim for quid ergo. farissei for Pharisaei. heliam *b d f ff h q* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat for Eliam.

12 helias *a b d f ff h k q* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat VO for Elias. scribtum for scriptum. contempnatur r_2 her gat D ƎP codd for contemnatur.

13 helias *a b f ff h k q* r_2 her gat VO for Elias.

15 eum *a f q h* r_2 her gat for Iesum. —et after est. adcurrentes *f* her R for accurrentes. + ei after adcurrentes.

16 interrogabat for interrogavit.

17 adtulli gat for attuli. inmundum *a b q* r_2 gat D ƎP Q R VO for mutum.

18 qui cum que for qui ubicumque. adpraehenderit *d k r* ƎP R codd for apprehenderit. adlidit *h q* r_2 (her elidit) codd for allidit. eum *b k q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* her gat VO for illum. iecerent her D for eiicerent.

Nine lines of q and ff are missing here.

runt [19] qui respondens eis dixit ogeneratio ma
la incredula quan diu apud uos ero quan
diu uos patiar adferte illum adme [20] et adtul
lerunt eum et cum uidisset eum statim sp̄s
conturbauit eum et elisus interra uolutaba
tur spumans [21] et interrogauit patrem eius quan
tum temporis est exquo hoc ei accdit et ille ait
abinfantia [22] et frequenter eum et inignem et 181
quas missit ut eum perderet sed quidpotes
adiuua nos et miserere nostri [23] ihs̄ autem ait
illi sipotes credere omnia possebilia cred
enti [24] et continuo exclamans pater pueri cum
lacrimis aiebat credo adiuua incredulita
tem meam [25] Et cumuideret ihs̄ currentem tur
bam comminatus est spiritui inmundo dicens
illi surde et mute sp̄s ego tibi praecipio exi a
beo et amplius ne introias ineum [26] et clamans
et multum discerpens eum exiit ab eo et fac
tus est sicut mortuus ita ut multi dicerent
quia mortuus est [27] ihs̄ autem tenens manum
eius eleuauit illum et surrexit [28] et cum introis
set domum discipuli eius secreto interroga
bant eum quare nos nonpotuimus iecere eū
[29] et dixit illis ihs̄ hoc genus innullo potest exi
re nisi inoratione et ieiunio / et neuolebat
[30] Et inde profecti preter grediebantur galileā
quem quam scire [31] docebat autem discipulos

19 + mala after generatio. quan diu (twice) for quamdiu. adferte *b d f h k q* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat D ℈ C T codd for afferte.

20 adtullerunt r_2 gat E for attulerunt. eum (3rd) *b d h k* r_2 her gat for illum. interra *d i l* her gat Q R T codd for in terram.

21 hoc ei accdit for ei hoc accidit. Inside the second *c* in accdit there is a minute *e* as a correction to accedit for accidit, with gat. et for At.

22 + et after eum *f* gat. et quas for et in aquas. missit her gat D for misit. — si after sed. + et after nos *f* her. miserere *q* for misertus.

ff wants verses 23 *and* 24.

23 possebilia for possibilia. sunt —.

24 lacrimis *a b d f q* r_2 her gat for lacrymis. — Domine after credo *d i k l* r_2 gat dim VO.

25 currentem dur for concurrentem. inmundo *f ff q* r_2 her gat VO for immundo. ego tibi praecipio *d f ff q* r_2 her gat (— ego) VO for e. p. t. introias r_2 for introeas.

26 clamans *f q* gat VO for exclamans.

27 illum *d h* r_2 VO for eum.

ff is wanting in 7 *lines here.*

28 — in before domum gat R. iecere r_2 for eiicere.

29 + ihs̄ after illis *b* her gat mg D Q.

30 preter gat D H for praeter. galileam *f ff k l q* her ℈ R C codd for galilaeam. et ne for nec.

suos et dicebat illis quoniam filius hominis 182
tradetur inmanus hominum et occident eum
et occisus tertia die resurget [32] at illi ignoraba
nt uerbum et timebant eum interrogare / nt
[33] Et uenerunt cafarnauum qui cum domiesse
interrogabat eos quid inuia tractabatis / pu
[34] At illi tacebant siquidem interse inuia dis
tauerunt quis esset illorum maior [35] et resid
ens uocauit xii et ait illis siquis uult primū
esse fiat omnium nouissimus et omnium mi
nister [36] et accipiens puerum statuit eum in
medio eorum quem cum plexus esset aitil
lis [37] quis quis unum excuius modi pueris re
reciperit innomine meo merecipit et quicum
que me susciperit nonme suscipit sed eum
qui me misit [38] Respondit illi iohannis dice
ns magister uidimus quendam innomine tuo
iecientem demonia quinonsequitur nos et
proibuimus eum [39] ihs̄ autem ait nolite pro
hibere eum nemo est enim quifacit uirtutē
meo et posit cito male loqui deme [40] qui enī 183
non est aduersus uos prouobis est [41] quisquis
enim potum dederit uobis calicem aquae in
nomine meo quiaxp̄i estis amendicouobis
nonperdet mercidem suam / pussillis cred
[42] Et quic quis scandalizauerit unum exhis
entibus inme bonum est ei magis si circum

Some lines of ff are missing here.

32 eum interrogare *a b d f h* r_2 her VO for i.e.

33 cafarnauum for Capharnaum.

34 interse inuia *c ff h* μ r_2 her for in via inter se. *ff resumes with interse.* disputauerunt Q R C T M O for disputaverant. quis esset illorum maior *b* r_2 her VO for quis eorum maior esset.

35 xii *b f k* gat D R W for duodecim. primū for primus. fiat *b ff q* for erit.

36 plexus (*a* + in sinu sumsisset eum) for complexus.

37 excuius modi for ex huiusmodi. This reading is apparently peculiar to our MS. See p. 85. (smodi is all that remains in *r*.) re⁄reciperit (her reciperit) for receperit. susciperit EP R B Y for susceperit. me misit *k* her VO Ord. *b d ff q* r_2 for misit me.

38 iohannis *r* her gat D R X Y for Ioannes. quendam *a b f ff k q* r_2 Aug. VO for quemdam. iecientem her D for eiicientem. demonia *q* r_2 μ her dim Aug D EP W for daemonia. proibuimus *b* r_2 C X Z for probibuimus.

39 facit her D EP Q W B H for faciat. —in nomine. posit her G for possit.

40 aduersus *a d f ff k q* r_2 for adversum.

41 mercidem r_2 gat her R for mercedem.

42 quic quis for quisquis. pussillis r_2 her gat D EP R M for pusillis.

daretur mola assinaria collo eius et inma
re mitteretur 43 Et si scandalizauerit te ma
nus tua abscide eam bonum est tibi debi
lem introre inuitam quam duas manus
habentem ire ingechenam 44 ignis nonextintin
guitur 45 et sipestuus scandalizauerit te am
puta illum bonum est tibi cludem introire
inuitam aeternam quam duos pedes ha
bentem mitti ingechenam ignis inextinguibi
lis 46 Ubiuermis eorum nonmoritur et ignis
nonextingur 47 quodsioculustuus scandaliza
tte iece eum bonum est tibi luscum introi
re inregnum dī quam duos oculos haben
tem ingehennam ignis 48 ubi uermis eorumnon 184
moritur et ignis nonextinguitur 49 omnis igni
sallietur et omnis uictima sallietur / rit
50 Bonum est sal quodsisal insulsum fue
inquo illud condietis habete inuobis salem
et pacem habete interuos / tra iordanen et
X 1 Et inde exsurgens uenit infines iudeae ul
conuenerunt iterum turbae adeum et sicut
consuerat iterum docebat eos 2 et accidentes fa
rissei interrogabant eum silicet uiro uxorem
dimittere temptantes eum 3 at ille respondens
dixit eis quiduobis precipit moises 4 permissit

42 assinaria for asinaria.

43 eam *k* her ЭPmg for illam. introre for introire. gechenam r_2 for gehennam. —in ignem inextinguibilem :

44 —ubi vermis eorum non moritur, et. extintinguitur for extinguitur.

45 scandalizauerit te for te scandalizat. cludem for claudum. gechenam r_2 for gehennam.

46 extingur for extinguitur.

47 iece D for eiice. —mitti *d*.

49 —enim after omnis (*a* omnis hostia). igni *q* gat B for igne. sallietur *h q* r_2 her VO for salietur. —sale r_2 her gat after uictima. sallietur *h q* r_2 for salietur.

50 salem *a c d ff ff i l q μ* dim gat dur ЭPmg Q R C T codd for sal. (*k* set si sals fatum. fatum fuer. in quod illut condistis habetis in uobis panem. paca ti estote in illa uicem.)

X 1 exsurgens *ff ff h* her VO for exurgens. iudeae *b f i q r* gat ЭP R C codd for Iudaeae. iordanen *b d f h k* her gat VO for Iordanem. conuenerunt for conveniunt. consuerat *d* r_2 her D ЭP Q R O for consueverat. eos *d f q* her ЭPmg Q R G for illos.

2 accidentes gat MT (her accendentes) for accedentes. farissei r_2 for Pharisaei. temptantes *a b d q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat D ЭP Q R C codd for tentantes.

3 precipit r_2 for praecepit. moises her for moyses.

4 —Qui dixerunt Moyses her R. permissit r_2 gat ЭP R for permisit.

libelum repudi scribere et dimittere [5] quibus
respondens ihs̄ ait adduritiam cordis ues
tri scripsit uobis praeceptum istud [6] abini
tio autem masculum et feminam fecit ds̄
et dixit [7] propter hoc relinquet patrem et ma
trem et adherebit uxorisuae [8] et erunt duo
incarne una itaque nonsunt duo sed una
caro [9] quodergo ds̄ coniuncxit homo nonseparet
[10] et indomu itrum discipuli eius deeodem
interrogauerunt / suam et aliam duxerit ad
[11] Et dicit illis quicumque dimiserit uxorem
ulterium comittit super eam [12] et siuxor dimis
serit uirumsuum et alii nubs erit mechatur
[13] Et offerebant illi paruulos ut tangeret il
los discipuli autem comminabantur offeren
tibus [14] quos cumuideret ihs̄ indigne tulit et ait
illis sinite paruulos uenire adme et ne pro
ibueritis eos talium est enim regnum cae
lorum [15] amendicouobis quisque nonrecipe
rit regnum dī uelud paruus nonintrabit
inillud [16] et conplexans eos et inponens man
um super illos benedicebat eos / quidam
[17] Et cum egresus esset inuiam procurrens
ingenu flexo ante eum rogabat eum dicens
magister bone quid faciam ut habeam ui

4 libelum for libellum. repudi *k* r_2 gat (δ has recessionis in addition) for repudii.

6 —creaturae *b d ff q* her after autem. —eos after fecit *a b d ff ff k r*. + et dixit after Deus *b c d ff q r* codd.

7 —homo after relinquet. —suum after patrem *d* gat V W. adherebit *d ff l q* her μ dim gat D Ꝑ Q R C T codd for adhaerebit. uxorisuae *a f r* her gat Ꝑmg Q R M for ad uxorem suam.

8 Here the scribe of *k* has written dno (domino) for duo as our scribe did in Mt. x. 29. —iam *f ff* D after itaque.

9 coniuncxit *a b* Ꝑmg R codd for coniunxit.

10 indomu r_2 D Q V for in domo. itrum for iterum. —eum after interrogauerunt *k* r_2 (her has a stab here).

11 dicit *h k* μ her gat VO for ait. comittit gat for committit.

12 dimisserit for dimiserit. nubs erit *ff* her (*q* gat nubserit) for nupserit. mechatur r_2 VO for moechatur.

14 proibueritis r_2 for prohibueritis. est enim for enim est. caelorum gat (*k* clōm) for Dei.

15 quisque *b d ff* dur gat D Ꝑ Q R C T codd for Quisquis. reciperit gat D Ꝑ R for receperit. uelud gat VO (*a* tanquam: *f q* secut) for velut. paruus (*a* infans: *b q* puer: C parbolus: her paruulū) for paruulus.

16 conplexans *h l* μ her gat dim Ꝑ R C T Θ O for complexans. manum for manus.

17 egresus her gat for egressus. + in before genu. + dicens. ut habeam uitam aeternam for ut vitam aeternam percipiam.

tam aeternam 18 ihs̄ autem dicit ei quidme dicis
bonum nemo bonus nisi unus ds̄ 19 praecepta
nosti nefuroris nefalsum testimonium
dicas honora patrem tuum et matrem tuam 186
20 et ille respondens ait illi magister omnia haec
obseruaui aiuuentute mea / tibi de est uade
21 ihs̄ autem intuitus est eum et dixit illi unum
quae cum que habes uende et dapauperib:
et habebis thesaurum incaelo et uenisequere
22 Quicontristatus inuerbo hoc abit merens
erat habens possessiones multas 23 et circum
spiciens ihs̄ ait discipulissuis quam dificile
24 est confidestes inpecunis regnum dī introire
25 facilius est camellum perforomen acus trans
ire quam diuitem inregnum dī 26 quimagis admi
rabantur dicentes adsemet ipsos et quis pot
est saluus fieri 27 et intuens illos ihs̄ ait apudho
mines quidem inpossibile est sed nonapuddm̄
omnia enim possibilia sunt apudm̄ 28 et cepitpe
trus ei dicere Ecce nos dimisimus omnia et se
cuti sumus te 29 respondit ihs̄ ait amendicouob
is nemo est quireliquerit domum aut fratr
es aut sorores aut matrem aut patrem aut
filios aut agros propter me et propter euan 187

18 dicit her for dixit.

19 —ne adulteres ne occidas. furoris for fureris. dicas for dixeris. —ne fraudem faceris her. +tuam after matrem *a b d f q* r_2 her D R gat.

20 et for At. omnia haec *b d h q* r_2 μ dur dim her D ℇ P Q R O V Z for h. o.

21 +est after intuitus her. —dilexit eum (*b* +osculatus est eum : illum) D X. illi *a b d f ff h k* gat her VO for ei. pauperib: for pauperibus. —me after sequere.

22 +hoc after inuerbo (*ff* in hoc uerbo) her. abit *k* for abiit. merens *l* her gat D ℇ R C W M' O Z (*a f ff q* tristis : *b* tristes) for moerens. —enim after erat. possessiones multas *h l* r_2 μ VO (*a* magnam pecuniam : *b* +agros : *f q* diuitias multas) for m. p.

23 dificile gat M' R (her dicile) for difficile. —qui pecunias habent in regnum Dei introibunt.

24 —Discipuli autem obstupescebant in verbis eius. At Iesus rursus respondens ait illis Filioli quam difficile through homoeoteleuton. This omission occurs also in r_2. confidestes *a* for confidentes. pecunis her ℇ R for pecuniis. —in before regnum *q* her C T K X Z.

25 camellum *b d ff k* r_2 her dim gat μ D ℇ P R O for camelum. foromen for foramen. —intrare after diuitem *ff*.

27 +quidem *a* her Q. inpossibile *a b ff h k q* r_2 her gat for impossibile. apudm̄, with a small *d* inserted above the line, for apud Deum.

28 cepit r_2 VO for coepit. petrus ei for e. P.

29 respondit *k* for Respondens. aut matrem aut patrem *b f h q* VO for aut p. aut m.

gelium [30] quinon accipiet centies tantum nunc
intempore hoc domus et fratres et sorores
et matres et filios et agros cumpersecutionib:
et insaeculo futuro uitam aeternam / simi pri
[31] Multi autem erunt primi nouissimi et nouis
mi [32] erant autem inuia ascendentes inhirusoli
ma et praedicabat illis ihs̄ et stubebant adsu
mens iterum illos duodecim caepit illis dicere
quae essent ei futura [33] quia ecce ascendimus
inhirusolima et filius hominis tradetur prin
cipissacerdotum et scribis et senioribus et dam
nabunt multi eum et tradent eum gentibus [34] et in
ludent ei et conpuent eum et flagillabunt eum
et interficient eum et tertia die resurget / bedeidi
[35] Et accedunt adillum iacob et iohannis filiize
centes magister uolinius ut quodcumque petieri
mus facias nobis [36] at ille dixit eis quiduultis ut
faciem uobis [37] et dixerunt danobis ut unus add
exteram tuam et alius adsinistram tuam sed
eamus ingloria tua [38] ihs̄ autem ait eis nesci 188
tis quid petatis potestis bibere calicem quē
ego babtizari [39] at illi dixerunt ei possumus
ihs̄ autem ait eis calicem quidem quem ego
bibo bibetis et babtismum quo ego babtizor
babtizamini [40] sedere autem addexteram uel
adsinistram meam nonest mecum dare uo

30 accipiet *a q* gat r_2 Q T G for accipiat. domus *h* gat (*b* domum) for domos.

32 inhirusolima for Ierosolymam. praedicabat for praecedebat. illis *a* gat for illos. stubebant for stupebant. —et sequentes timebant et after stupebant. adsumens *b f ff h q* r_2 her VO for assumens. +illos *ff*. futura (*q* gat uentura) for eventura.

33 inhirusolima for Ierosolymam. principis her for principibus (*a* pontificibus sacerdotum: *b* summis). multi eum for eum morte.

34 inludent *a b f ff h q* r_2 her VO for illudent. conpuent (her consputent) for conspuent. flagillabunt *r* her D R for flagellabunt.

35 illum *b d r* C T B K O V Z for eum. iacob r_2 X for Iacobus. iohannis r_2 her gat D EP R O for Ioannes. zebedei *i l q r* her D EP R C H O MT Z for Zebedaei. uolinius for volumus.

36 faciem for faciam.

38 —bibo aut baptismo quo ego baptizor, after quem ego. (her baphtismo.) babtizari for baptizari.

39 babtismum $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* EP C Y for baptismo. babtizor for baptizor. babtizamini her dur for baptizabimini.

40 —meam after dexteram *d* r_2 X. +meam after sinistram. mecum $r_{1\,2}$ dur Q for meum.

bis sed quibus paratum est / iacobo et ioh
41 Et audientes decim coeperunt indiginari de
anne 42 ihs̄ autem uocans eos ait illis scitis qui
hi quiuidentur principari gentibus dominen
tur eis et principes eorum potestatem habe
nt ipsorum 43 nonita est autem inuobis sedq.
cum que uoluerit fieri maior erit uester mi
nister 44 quicumque autem uoluerit inuobis pri
mus esse erit omnium seruus / retur ei sed
45 Nam et filius hominis nonuenit ut ministra
ut ministraret et daret animam suam redem
ptionem promultis / richo et discipuli eius et
46 Et uenerunt hiericho et proficiscente eo dehe
plurima multitudo filius timei cuiusdam 189
bartimeus caecus sedebat iuxta uiam men
dicans 47 quicum audisset quia ihs̄ nazarenus
est caepit clamare et dicere filii dauid ihs̄ mis
serere mei 48 et comminabantur illi multi ut ta
ceret at ille multo magis clamabat filii dauid
misserere mei 49 et stans ihs̄ praecipit illum uo
cari et uocant caecum dicentes ei anima equior
esto surge uocat te 50 quiproiecto uestimentosuo
exiliens uenit adeum 51 et respondens illi ihs̄ dix
it quiduis tibi faciam caecus autem dixit ei ra
bbi ut uideam 52 ihs̄ autem ait illi uade fides
tua te saluum fecit et confestim uidit et sequ
ebatur eum inuia thaniae admontem oliue

41 decim for decem. indiginari $d\, r_2$ (*a* inuitus habere) for indignari. iohanne $d f k h r_2$ her gat VO for Ioanne.

42 qui has a minute *a* under the *i* as a correction to quia. dominentur for dominantur.

43 q.∕cum que for quicumque.

44 —et before quicumque with *f r*. +autem before uoluerit *f*.

46 uenerunt *f* Q her for ueniunt. hiericho *d h* her dur gat VO for Iericho. hericho r_2 Q R for Iericho. discipuli for discipulis. multitudo for multitudine. timei *f l* her dim gat Q R W Z for Timaei. +cuiusdam her Q. bartimeus for Bartimaeus.

47 filii dauid ihs̄ Ord. r_2 her VO for Iesu Fili David. filii (and 48) her gat Ꝑ Q R A for fili. ihs̄ *ff* for Iesu. misserere (and 48) r_2 her gat D Ꝑ for miserere.

48 illi for ei.

49 praecipit r_2 Ꝑ dur Q R for praecepit.

51 illi ihs̄ dixit $d q r_2$ gat Ꝑ R C T codd for I. d. i. uis tibi $k q r_2$ her gat VO for tibi vis. rabbi *d ff* (dm̄e rabbi) *k q* her VO for Rabboni.

52 After inuia there is a space for the insertion of the mark for the carry-up, but it was not inserted. After the *be* which concludes the line below there follows *thaniae*, while the *olive* at the end of the line has its *ti* carried down to the beginning of the next line but one.

XI [1] Et cum adpropinquarent hierusolimae et be
ti mittit duos exdiscipulis suis [2] et ait illis ite in
castellum quod contrauos est et statim intro
euntes illuc inuenietis pullum asinae ligatum
super quem adhuc nemo hominum sedit sol
uite illum et adducite [3] et siquisuobis dixerit
quidfacitis hoc dicite quia dn̄o necessariusest 190
et continuo dimittet / te ianua foris inbiuio
[4] Et abeuntes inuenerunt pullum ligatum an
et soluunt eum [5] et quidam deillic stantibusdi
cebant illis quidfacitis soluentes pullum [6] qui
dixerunt eis sicut preciper illis ihs̄ et dimisse
runt eis [7] et duxerunt pullum adihm̄ et inponu
nt illi uestimenta sua et sedit super eum [8] mul
ti autem uestimenta sua strauerunt inuia ali
autem frindones caedebant dearboribus et st
ernebant inuia / dicentes os anna [10] benedictus
[9] Et quipreibant et quisequebantur clamabant
quiuenit innomine dn̄i benedictus quoduenit
regnum patris nostri dauid os anna inexcelsis
[11] Et introiuit inhirusolimam intemplum et cir
cum spectis omnibus cum iam uespera esset
hora exiuit inbethaniam cum xii discipulissuis
[12] et alia die cum exirent abethania esuriit [13] cum
que uidisset alonge ficum habentem folia ue
nit uidere siquid forte inueneret inea et cum
uenisset adeam nihil inuenit praeter folia 191
nonenim erat tempus ficorum [14] et respondens

XI 1 adpropinquarent *f r μ* her VO for appropinquarent. hierusolimae her gat ℨP R for Ierosolymae. olivueti *b d f ff q r* her gat for Olivarum.

2 +asinae *a b r θ* after pullum. adhuc nemo *r* her gat codd for n. a.

3 +hoc *q* her gat Q. —illum before dimittet. —huc after dimittet *d*.

4 ianua *r* for ianuam.

6 preciper for praeceperat. dimisserunt r_2 gat D ℨP for dimiserunt.

7 inponunt *d ff* her VO for imponunt.

8 ali for alii. frindones (*k* frondia) for frondes.

9 preibant *ff* r_2 D for praeibant. os anna *f r* gat (*k* ossana : her ossanna) for Hosanna.

10 The 'carry-up' here makes '10' appear before '9', but after 'clamabant' read 'dicentes' in the line above and after 'benedictus' read 'quiuenit' in the line below. benedictus *a f k q* her gat for benedictum. (her d̄d̄ for David.) os anna *f* gat for Hosanna.

11 inhirusolimam for Ierosolymam. exiuit *b h* her VO for exiit. xii *b k* r_2 gat D R for duodecim. +discipulissuis *b r* Q her gat.

13 +uidere *d ff r* gat her Q after uenit. inueneret for inueniret.

dixit ei iam non amplius inaeternum quisquā
exte fructus manducet et audiebant discipu
li eius [15] et ueniunt hierusolimam et cum intro
isset templum caepit iecere uendentes et emen
tes intemplo et mensas nummulariorum et ca
thedras uendentium columbas euertit [16] et non
sinebat ut quisquam uas trans ferret per
templum [17] et docebat dicens illis nonne scrip
tum est quia domus mea domus orationis
uocabitur omnibus gentibus uos autem fe
cistis eam speluncam latronum / querebant
[18] Quo audito principes sacerdotum et scribae
quomodo eum perderent timebant enim eum
quoniam uniuersaturba admirabatur super
doctrinam eius / aridam factam aradicibus
[19] Ette [20] et cummane transiret uiderunt ficum
[21] et redatus petrus dicit ei rabbi ecce ficus cui
male dixisti aruit [22] Et respondens ihs̄ ait illis
habete fidem dī [23] amendicouobis quia quicū 192
que dixit huic monti tollere et mittere inma
re et non hessitauerit in corde suo sed credi
derit quia quodcumque dixerit fiat fiat ei .·.
[24] Propterea dico uobis omnia quae cum que
orantes petetis credite quia accipietis et ueni
et uobis [25] Et cum stabitis adorandum dem
ittite siquid habetis aduersus aliquem
ut et pater uester quiincaelis est demittet
uobis peccata uestra / bularet intemplo
[27] Et ueniunt rursus hirusulimam et cum am

14 quisquam exte fructus Ord. *f ff* (her inte) R G for ex te fructum quisquam.

15 hierusolimam her gat ЄP for Ierosolymam. —in before templum. iecere for eiicere. nummulariorum *b d ff h q* r_2 gat her VO for numulariorum.

16 uas trans ferret Ord. *h* r_2 her D ЄP Q C T codd for transferret uas.

17 illis *d ff k q* for eis.

18 querebant her gat for quaerebant. doctrinam $r_{1\,2}$ her gat dur D ЄPmg Q R codd for doctrinam.

19 Et and te are the first and last syllables of verse 19. —cum vespera facta esset, egrediebatur de civitate.

20 transiret *ff q r* G MT for transirent.

21 redatus for recordatus. dicit for dixit.

23 dixit for dixerit. hessitauerit her μ D ЄP gat (*a* dubitauerit) for haesitaverit. fiat (second) for fiet.

24 petetis MT for petitis. et ueniet her D ЄP Q codd for evenient.

25 demittite V for dimittite. demittet for dimittat.

26 —Quod si vos non dimiseritis: nec Pater vester, qui in caelis est, dimittet vobis peccata vestra *k l* r_2.

27 hirusulimam for Ierosolymam.

accedunt adeum summi sacerdotes et scribae
et seniores [28] et dicunt illi inqua potestate
haec facis et quis tibi dedit hanc potesta
tem ut ista facias [29] ihs̄ autem respondensait
illis interrogabouos et ego unum uerbum
et respondite mihi ut dicamuobis inqua po
testate haec facio [30] babtismum iohannis de
caelo erat an exhominibus respondite mihi
[31] at illi cogitabant secum dicentes sidixerimus
decaelo dicet ergouobis quare non[cred]id[istis] 193
ei [32] sidicemus exhominibus timemus popul[um]
omnes enim habeb[a]nt iohann[em]quia [uere]
profeta esset [33] et respondentes dixerunt ihū
nescimus respondens ihs̄ ait illis neque ego
dicouobis inqua potestate haec faciam / tina
XII [1] Et caepit illis inparabulis loqui uiniam pas
uit homo et circumdedit sepem et fodit lacum
et edificauit turrem et locauit eam agriculis
et perigre profectus est [2] et misit adagriculas in
tempore seruu[m] ut abag[ricu]lis acciper[et]defr
uctu uiniae [3] qui adprachensum eum cederunt
et dimisserunt eum uacuum [4] et iterum misit ad
illos alium seruum et illum in capite uulneraue
runt [5] et illum occiderunt et plures alios quos
dam cedentes alios uero occidentes [6] adhuc ergo

28 illi *b ff h q r* her gat VO for ei. tibi dedit *a b c f h l μ* her gat VO for d. t.

29 respondite *k l* r_2 R C T codd for respondete. facio *b d ff q* her D codd for faciam.

30 babtismum her D C (*a r* baptisma) for Baptismus. iohannis *a b f ff h q* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat VO for Ioannis. respondite r_2 *h* her R C T codd for respondete. ergouobis quare for Quare ergo.

32 dicemus *c k h* r_2 VO for dixerimus. iohannem *ff q* r_2 gat her VO for Ioannem. profeta *d k q* D Ǝ O for propheta.

33 dixerunt *a b c d f i k* r_2 D Ǝ Q R C T her gat dur codd for dicunt. —et after nescimus *d h* r_2 her gat VO.

XII 1 parabulis r_2 gat D R for parabolis. uiniam r_2 D R for vineam. edificauit r_2 gat W for aedificavit. turrem *a b d ff h k q* r_2 her gat VO for turrim. agriculis r_2 R (*a* vinitoribus: *b q ff* colonis: *k* rusticis) for agricolis. perigre for peregre.

2 agriculas for agricolas. agriculis r_2 gat R Y for agricolis. uiniae r_2 D R for uineae.

3 adprachensum *d l* R C Ǝ her codd for apprehensum. cederunt r_2 R T MT Y for ceciderunt. dimisserunt r_2 gat her D Ǝ for dimiserunt. VO gives 'misserunt L' but the *d* is quite plain and the *i* faint. The mistake is Scrivener's. + eum *a ff r* gat D.

4 —et contumeliis affecerunt. [5] —Et rursum alium misit (*a* et iniuriose tractauerunt).

f is missing till xiii. 33.

5 cedentes r_2 gat D Ǝ codd for caedentes.

unum habens filium carissimum et illum mi
sit adeos nouissimum dicens quia uerebun
tur filiummeum [7] coloniautem dixerunt adin
uicem hic eres uenit occidamus eum et nostra
erit hereditas [8] et adprahentes eum occide 194
runt et iecerunt extrauineam [9] quidergo faciat
dn̄s uiniae ueniet perdet colonos et dabit ui
neam alis [10] nec scripturam hanc legistis la
pis quem reprobauerunt aedificantes hicfa
ctus est incaput anguli [11] adn̄o factus est iste
et est mirabile inoculis nostris / cognuerunt
[12] Et querebant eum tenere timuerunt turbam
enim quoniam adeos parabulam hanc dixe
rat et relicto eo abierunt [13] et mittunt adeumqu
os dam et farisaeis et hirudianis ut eum cape
rent inuerbo [14] quiuenientes dicunt ei magister
scimus quoniam uerax es et non curas quem
quam nec enim uides infaciem hominum sed
inueritate uiam dī doces dic ergo nobis licetda
ri tributum cessari an non dabimus [15] quisciens
uersutias eorum ait illis quidme temptatis
adferte mihi denarium ut uidiam [16] at illi obtu
llerunt ei et ait illis cuius est imago haec et in
scriptio dicunt illi cessaris [17] respondens autē
ihs̄ dixit illis reddite ergo quae sunt cessaris 195

6 carissimum (*a q* dilectum) *b d h* r_2 gat her VO for charissimum. uerebuntur *b d i μ r* gat dur Q R codd for reverebuntur.

7 —est after hic. eres *r* for heres. uenit for venite.

8 adprahentes for apprehendentes. iecerunt her for eiecerunt.

9 faciat r_2 for faciet. uiniae D for vineae. —et after ueniet. alis ℔ for aliis.

10 lapis for Lapidem.

11 factus *a b d ff q* her gat ℔ R Y for factum. iste *d* (*q* -ae) for istud.

12 querebant *ff μ* gat D for quaerebant. —et before timuerunt her r_2. cognuerunt *r* for cognoverunt. parabulam r_2 gat her D R (*d* parauolam) for parabolam. dixerat r_2 her D ℔ X for dixerit.

13 et for ex. farisaeis *k* gat her for Pharisaeis. hirudianis for Herodianis.

14 quoniam *b i h r μ* gat D R T codd for quia. + dic ergo nobis after doces *a b c d ff q r* her gat D Q T. cessari her gat r_2 D ℔ R for Caesari.

15 uersutias *ff q* Q for versutiam. eorum *ff* r_2 her gat for illorum. temptatis *a b d ff h r* her gat D ℔ Q R codd for tentatis. (Q has here chipocritae as our MS. has it in vii. 6.) adferte *a b d ff k h q* r_2 her gat VO for afferte. uidiam for uideam.

16 obtullerunt gat (her obluterͭ) for attulerunt. illi *a ff h k q r* for ei. cessaris r_2 D ℔ for Caesaris.

17 ergo *ff q r* gat her D Q C T for igitur. cessaris for Caesaris.

cessari et quae dī dō et mirabantur super eū
[18] et uenerunt adeum saducei quidicunt resur
rectionem non esse et interrogabant eum dicen
tes [19] magister moises scripsit nobis ut si cuius
frater mortuus fuerit et demiserit uxorem et
et filios nonrelinquerit accipiat frater eius ux
orem ipsius et resuscitet semen fratrisuo [20] sep
tem ergo fratres fuerat apud nos et primus
accipit uxorem et mortuus est nonrelicto semi
ne [21] et secundus accipit eam et mortuus est et
nec iste reliquit semen et tertius similiter / li
[22] Et acciperunt eam similiter septem et nonre
querunt semen nouissima autem omniumde
functa est mulier [23] inresurrectione ergo cumre
surrexerint cuius dehis erit uxor septem enī
habuerunt eam uxorem [24] et respondens ihs̄
ait illis nonne ideo erratis nescientes scrip
turas neque uirtutem dī [25] cum enim amortuis
resurrexerint neque nubunt neque nuben
tur sederunt sicut angeli incaelis 196
[26] demortuis autem quodresurgant nonlegis
tis inlibro moisi super rubum quomodo dix
erit illi ds̄ inquiens egosum ds̄ abracham et
ds̄ issac et iacob [27] non est mortorum seduiuorū
uos ergo multum erratis [28] et accessit unus ex
scribis qui audierat illos conquirentes et ui
dens quoniam bene illis responderit interro

17 cessari r_2 gat (her cesari) for Caesari. —sunt before dei, gat. eū for eo.

18 saducei r_2 D W for Sadducaei.

19 moises her T for Moyses. scripsit nobis *a k q* D T for n. s. demiserit for dimiserit. et⸗et for et.

19 relinquerit r_2 her gat D EP codd for reliquerit.

20 fuerat (her fuerunt) for erant. +apud nos after fuerat *a* (aput) *b ff q r* her gat D EP Q. accipit her dur EP Q B G Y for accepit.

21 accipit r_2 her EP Q B G Y for accepit.

22 acciperunt r_2 gat her D EP H Y for acceperunt. +autem after nouissima *q* G W. —et before mulier r_2 dim *k* D EP Q R codd.

24 nescientes *a* her Q W for non scientes.

25 nubunt *a b d ff i k q r* codd for nubent. After nubentur there is a space large enough for about ten letters. (*a* gat + tanquam.) sederunt = sed erunt *b d* her gat EPmg Q T W for sed sunt.

26 moisi her W for Moysi. abracham her R. The letter *c* has been erased here as a correction to the Vulgate. In gat also the *c* is erased. issac r_2 D for Isaac. —deus before iacob.

27 —deus before mortorum. mortorum for mortuorum.

28 ex for de.

gauit eum dicens quod est primum omniumma
ndatum 29 ihs̄ autem respondit ei quia primum
omnium mandatum est audi israhel dn̄s ds̄
tuus ds̄ unus est 30 et dileges dn̄m dm̄ tuum ex
toto corde tuo et extota anima tua et extota
mente tua et extota uirtute tua hoc est pri
mum mandatum 31 secundum autem simile illi
dileges proximum tuum tamquam te ipsum
maius horum aliud mandatum nonest / isti
32 Et ait illi scrba bene magister inuiritate dix
quia unus est et nonest alius praeter eum
33 et ut diligatur extoto corde et toto intellectu
et extota anima et extota fortitudine et dilege 197
re proximum tamquam se ipsum maius est
omnibus holocausto matibus et sacrificis 34 ihs̄
autem uidiens quod sapienter respondisset
dixit illi nones longe aregno dī / spondiensihs̄
Et nemo iam audebat eum interrogare ∴ 35 Et re
dicebat intemplo quomodo dicunt scribae
xp̄m filium esse dauid 36 ipse enim dauid dicit
insp̄usc̄o dixit dn̄s dn̄o meo sede adextris me
is donec ponam inimicos tuos scabellum pedū
tuorum 37 ipse ergo dauid dicit dn̄m et unde est
filius eius et multa turba eum libenter audiebat
38 Et dicebat eis indoctrna sua cauete ascribis
quiuolunt instolis ambulare et salutari in
foro 39 et inprimis cathedris sedere insinagogis
et primos discubitos incenis / tu prolixae ora
40 Qui deuorant domus uiduarum subobten

28 + dicens after eum *b d* her Q. est *b d k q* her gat D MT for esset.

29 israhel her gat *r* VO for Israel.

30 and 31 dileges r_2 Ꝑ Y for diliges.

31 — est after simile.

32 scrba slip for scriba. uiritate for veritate. — Deus after est *h k l* r_2 VO.

33 — ex before toto intel. dilegere gat r_2 D Ꝑ R Y for diligere. holocausto matibus r_2 dur Q R (her holochaustomatibus) for holocautomatibus. sacrificis gat r_2 R (*a* hostiarum) for sacrificiis.

34 uidiens. The second *i* has been erased. See p. 7.

35 respondiens. Here again the *i* has been erased. See p. 7. — docens after dicebat.

37 — eum after dicit. audiebat (with *at* in ligature) *a d ff q* her codd for audivit.

38 doctrna for doctrina.

39 sinagogis r_2 her gat Ꝑmg R W Y for synagogis. discubitos (her discumbitos) *a b ff μ q* r_2 dim D Ꝑ Q codd for discubitus. cenis *a e h* gat her codd for coenis.

40 domus (*k* domo : *b* panem) *e ff h r* gat dur dim D R for domos.

tionis hii accipiunt prolixius iudicium [41] et se
dens ihs̄ contragazophilacium aspiciebat
quomodo turba iactaret et aes agozofilaciū
et multi diuites iactabant multa [42] cum ue 198
nisset autem una uidua paupercula misit
aera duo minuta quod est quadrans [43] et con
uocans discipulos suos ait illis amendico
uobis quoniam uidua haec pauperculapl
us omnibus misit quimiserunt ingaio filaci
um [44] omnes enim quod habundabant illis
misserunt haec uero depenuria sua omnîa
quae habuit missit totum uictum suum / ex
XIII [1] Et cum egrederetur detemplo ait illi unus
discipulis suis magister aspice quales lapides
et quales structum templi [2] et respondens ihs̄
ait illi uides has magnas aedificationes nonre
linquetur lapis super lapidem quinondistru
atur [3] Et cum sederet inmonte oliueti contra
templum interrogabant eum seperatim petrus
et iacobus et iohannis et andreas [4] dic nobis
quando ista fiat et quod signum erit quan
do haec omnia incipient consummari [5] et re
spondens ihs̄ cepit dicere illis uidete autem
ne quis uos seducat [6] multi enim uenient inno 199
mine meo dicentes quia egosum et multos se
ducent [7] cum autem audieritis bella et opinion
is bellarum ne timueritis oportet enim fieri

40 hii r_2 her gat codd for hi. accipiunt r_2 D ÆR GM for accipient.

41 gazophilacium (twice) *ff h* codd for gazophylacium. The first is spelt with *ph* and the second with an *f* and an *o* before the *z*. + et before aes. a for in.

42 una uidua paupercula her gat Ord. *μ* W for vidua una pauper. paupercula r_2 D Q Θ for pauper. + aera after misit her dur *b d* R Æmg.

43 paupercula *ff* her gat r_2 D Q Θ for pauper. ingaio filacium for in gazophylacium.

44 —ex eo after enim. habundabant *r* for abundabat. misserunt D Æ gat for miserunt. missit D Æ gat for misit.

XIII 1 structum for structurae. + templi *b d ff l q r* gat (her et qualis fructura ÷ templi) Q codd.

2 —omnes after has *a d* r_2 her gat. distruatur gat r_2 D for destruatur.

3 olіueti *a b d ff n q r* G for Olivarum. seperatim gat codd for separatim. iohannis her gat r_2 D R X for Ioannes.

4 fiat for fient.

5 cepit r_2 W for coepit. + autem after uidete.

7 autem audieritis *a b d ff n q* (her cum autem uideritis bella et opinione bellorum) D R for audieritis autem. opinionis for opiniones. bellarum (*a* praeliorum : *ff q* proeliorum) for bellorum. —haec after enim *a d n q* her VO.

sed nondum est finis [8] exsurget autem gens su
per gentem et regnum super regnum et erunt
terrae motus perloca et fames initium dolo
rum haec .·. / uos inconcilis et sinagogis uapu
[9] Uidete autem uos metipsos tradent enim
labitis et ante praesides et reges stabitis
propter me intestimonium illis / praedica
[10] Et inomnes gentes primum autem oportet
ri euauangelium / cogitare quiloquamini sed
[11] Et cum duxerint uos tradentes nolite prae
quoddatum uobis fuerit inilla hora id loque
mini non enim eritis uos loquentes sed sp̄ssc̄s
quiloquitur inuobis [12] tradet autem frater fra
trem inmortem et pater filium et consurgent
filii inparentes et morte adficient eos [13] et eritis
odio omnibus propter nomenmeum quiautem
sustinuerit usque infinem hic saluus erit .·.
[14] Cum auem uideretis abominationem desola
tionis traditam ubi nondebet qui legit intelle
gat Tunc qui iniudea sunt fugeant inmontes
[15] et qui super tectum nondescendet indomum
nec introeat ut tollat aliquid dedomu sua [16] et
qui inagro erit nonreuertatur retro tollere
uestimentum suum [17] Uae autem pregnantibus
et nutrientibus inillis diebus / uel sabbato
[18] Orate uero ut hiemae nonfiet fuga uestra
[19] Erunt enim dies illi tribulationes tales quales

7 + est after nondum *a b d n* her gat dur Q R.

8 exsurget for exurget autem for enim. super *a ff h i k l* r_2 her dur gat R C codd for contra.

9 concilis r_2 her R for conciliis. — in before sinagogis dur X. sinagogis *k* her gat μ dim Ꝑ Q R T codd for synagogis.

10 + autem *b d ff* after primum. euauangelium for evangelium.

11 quiloquamini for quid loquamini. loquemini for loquimini. eritis uos *d q* Q for v. estis. + quiloquitur in uobis after sc̄s *l* Q.

b is missing for verses 12 *to* 15.

12 adficient *a d ff i n q r* her gat VO for afficient.

13 + usque before in finem *k ff* her gat Q M.

14 auem for autem. uideretis R for videritis. traditam (*a* stare) for stantem. intellegat *a d ff k n q* r_2 her gat VO for intelligat. iudea *ff n q* her gat D Ꝑ R codd for Iudaea. fugeant for fugiant.

15 non *a ff k* her gat for ne. descendet for descendat. aliquid *a b n q* Ꝑmg Q R codd for quid. dedomu r_2 her D O Q V for de domo.

17 pregnantibus *b q* gat (her prignantib :) codd for praegnantibus.

18 hiemae (her ut non frafuga uestra hieme uel sabbato) for hieme. fiet (dur fiat) for fiant. + fuga uestra uel sabbato Ꝑ Q R (*k* aut).

nonfuerunt abinitio creaturae quam condidit dš
usque nunc neque fient / omnis caro sed prop
[20] Et nisi breuiasset dñs dies nonfuisset salua
ter electos quos elegit breuiabit dies / ce illic
[21] Et tunc siquis uobis dixerit ecce hic est xp̄sec
ne credideritis [22] Exsurgent enim seodoxp̄i et se
udo profetae et dabunt signa et portenta ad
seducendos sipot est fieri etiam electos [23] uos
ergo uidete ecce praedixi uobis omnia [24] Sed
illis diebus post tribulationem illam sol 201
contenebrabitur et luna nondabit splendo
rem suum [25] et erunt stellae caeli discenden
tes et uirtutes quae sunt inaelis mouebunt' .·.
[26] Et tunc uidebunt filium hominis uenientem
innubibus caeli cum uirtute multa et gloria
[27] et tunc mittet angelossuos et congragabit ele
ctos suos aquatuor uentis assummo terrae
usque adsummum caeli [28] aficii autem arbore
discite parabulam cum iam ramus eius tener
fuerit et folia nata fuerint cognoscetis quia in
proximo sit aestas [29] sic et uos cum uideretis ha
ec omnia fieri scitote quod inproximo sit inos
tiis [30] amendicouobis quoniam nontransiet ge
neratio haec donec omnia ista fiant [31] calum
autem et terra transibunt uerba autem mea
nontransibunt / geli incaelo neque filius nisi
[32] Dedie autem illo uel hora nemo scit neque an

20 breuiabit for breviavit.

22 seodoxp̄i for pseudochristi. The top of the first *o* has been partly erased in correction to seudo. WO gives 'sebdo L*', as though the top of a *b* had been erased down to *o* instead of the *o* being erased to *u*. The scribe writes *u* in the next line. seudo profetae r_2 her for pseudoprophetae. sipot est fieri Ord. *d ff h r* WO for si fieri potest.

25 erunt stellae caeli *h* dim Ꝑ codd for s. c. e. discendentes for decidentes.

quae sunt in caelis her gat: Ord. *h l m* WO for q. i. c. s. aelis, slip for caelis. mouebunt' for movebuntur.

26 + caeli r_2 her D.

27 congragabit (her congregabunt) for congregabit. assummo r_2 for a summo.

28 aficii for a ficu. WO's fici is wrong as ficii is clear enough. + arbore *a* Q.

parabulam her gat r_2 R for parabolam.

folia nata fuerint gat Q for nata fuerint folia.

b is missing in verses 28 *to* 33.

cognoscetis her gat *d* r_2 Q codd for cognoscitis.

29 uideretis *k* Q for videritis. + omnia after haec *ff q* (*d* omnia haec) Q.

30 transiet *a d q r* dur her Q R Ꝑ C T codd for transibit.

31 calum for caelum. + autem after calum Aug.

32 WO is wrong here as our rendering is uel not et.

pater ∴. 33 Uidete uigelate et orate nescitis enim qu
ando tempus sit 34 Sicut homo qui peregre pro
fectus relinquit domum suam et dedit seruis 202
suis potestatem cuius que operis et ianuatori
praecipit aut uigilet / utrum sero an media
35 Uigilate ergo nescitis enim quando dn̄s ueniat
nocte angallicantu an mane 36 ne cum ueniretre
pente inueniat uos dormientes 37 quod autem uo
bis dico omnibus dico uigilate / querebant sum
XIV 1 Erat autem pasca et azema post biduum Et
mi sacerdotes et scribae quomodo eum dolo
tenerent et occiderent 2 dicebant enim nonindie
festo neforte tumultus fieret populi ∴. / prosi
3 Et cum esset bethaniae indomu simonis le
et recumberet ueniens mulier habens alabas
trum ungentinardi praetiosi et fracto alabas
tro effudit super capud eius 4 erant autem qui
dam indigne ferentes intrasemet ipsos dedisci
pulis et dicentes ut quid perditio haec ungenti
facta est 5 poterat enim ungentum istud uenun
dari plus quam tricentis denaris et dari pau
peribus et fremebant ineam 6 ihs̄ autem dixit
illis sinite eam quid illi molesti estis bonumopus 203
operata est inme 7 semper enim pauperes habe
bitis uobis cum et cumuolueritis potestis illis
bene facere me autem non semper habebitis

f resumes after the break at xii. 4.

33 uigelate D for vigilate.

34 relinquit *f* for reliquit. ianuatori r_2 Q R (*a b d e f q r* ostario) for ianitori.

praecipit *e* $r_{1\,2}$ Q Ꝥ V her for praecepit. aut for ut.

35 —domus after dn̄s *e* F. +utrum before sero.

b is missing till xiv. 1, *and then for only ten words.*

XIV 1 pasca *q* D T for pascha. azema r_2 D Ꝥ (her azemorum) for Azyma.

querebant *μ* gat *ff* D for quaerebant.

b is missing till verse 4.

2 enim for autem. populi *a d ff h q* gat mg Σ for inpopulo.

3 indomu D Q U for in domo. ueniens for venit. ungentinardi praetiosi for unguenti nardi spicati pretiosi. ungenti gat r_2 VO for unguenti. praetiosi *a d f* Q Ꝥ codd for pretiosi. —spicati *a f*. δ has both spicati and pistici. capud r_2 R W Σ for caput.

b resumes.

4 +dediscipulis Q before et dicentes.

haec *ff* gat mg G T for ista. ungenti r_2 gat VO for unguenti.

5 ungentum r_2 gat VO for unguentum. uenundari for venumdari.

tricentis her gat D Ꝥ codd for trecentis. denaris her gat Ꝥ R for denariis.

6 +illis *a f q* Q after dixit.

Verses 6 *and* 7 *are missing in b.*

7 habebitis (twice) her gat *q* dur r_2 codd for habetis.

[8] Quod habuit haec fecit praeuenit enim ungen
to ungere corpus meum insepultura [9] amen di
couobis ubi cumque praedicatum fuerit eua
ngelium istud inuniuersum mundum et quod
fecit haec narrabitur inmemoriam eius .·. / ad
[10] Et iudas scariothis unus dedudecim abiit
summos sacerdotes ut proderet eum illis [11] qui
audientes gauisisunt et promisserunt ei peccu
niam se daturos et exeo querebat quomodo il
lum oportun traderet [12] et primodie azemorum
quando pascha immolab dicunt discipuli quo
uis iamus et paremus tibi ut manduces pas
cha [13] et mittit duos exdiscipulis suis et dicit eis
ite inciuitatem et occurret uobis homo lagonā
aquae boiolans sequimini eum [14] et quo cumq:
introierit dicite dño domus quia magister di
cit ubi est refectiomea ubi pasca cum disci 204
pulis meis manducem [15] et ipse uobis demons
trabit cenaculum stratum et illic parate no
bis [16] et abierunt discipuli eius et uenerunt inci
uitatem et inuenerunt sicut dixerat illis et
praeparaunt pasca .·. / [18] et discumbentibus eis
[17] Uespere autem facto uenit cum duodecim
et manducantibus ait ihš amen dicouobis quia
unus exuobis me tradet quimanducet mecum
[19] At illi caeperunt contristari et dicere ei singula
tim numquid egosum dne / cum incatino [21] et fili
[20] Qui ait illis unus ex xii qui intinget manumme

8 +enim ungento before ungere. insepultura *i* r_2 X Z for in sepulturam.

9 inuniuersum mundum *d f q* her dur Q R codd for in universo mundo.

10 scariothis r_2 gat D Θ W (her scarioth) for Iscariotes. dudecim for duodecim.

11 promisserunt gat D for promiserunt. peccuniam r_2 (gat pretiū) for pecuniam. + exeo Q after et. querebat for quaerebat. oportun for opportune.

12 azemorum for azymorum. immolab for immolabant. —ei after dicunt. iamus for eamus.

b contains but fragments until verse 22.

13 lagonam $r_{1\,2}$ gat D (*ff* lagoenam: *d* amphorae) for lagenam. boiolans her (*a d ff* portans) for baiulans.

14 quo cumq: for quocumque. pasca *k* T for pascha.

15 cenaculum *f* r_2 her VO for coenaculum. —grande r_2.

16 praeparaunt for paraverunt. pasca for pascha.

18 me tradet *f h q* r_2 her gat VO for t. m. manducet *ff* D (*a* edet) for manducat.

19 + sum dne F after ego.

20 xii *a r* D R W for duodecim. intinget *a* for intingit. manum mecum *a c f ff q* codd for mecum manum.

us hominis uadit sicut scriptum est deeo uae
autem homniilli perquem filius hominis tra
tur Bonum enim erat ei nonnasci ∴ / benedixit
22 Et manducantibus illis accipit ihs̄ panem et
fregit et dedit eis et ait simite hoc est corpus
meum 23 Et accepto calice gratias agiens dedit
eis et biberunt exillo omnes 24 et ait illis hic est
sanguis meus noui et aeterni testamenti qui
promultis effundetur 25 amen dicouobis quia
nonbibam deginimine uitis usque indiem illū
cum illud bibam nouum eum inregno dī / eis
26 Et imno dicto exierunt inmontem olíueti 27 Et ait
ihs̄ omnes scandalum patiemini inme inista
nocte ∴ Quia scriptum est percutiam pastorē
et dispergentur oues gregis mei 28 sed postea quā
surrexero praecedam uos ingalileam ∴ / rint
29 petrus autem ait ei et si omnes scandalizati fue
sed non ego 30 et ait illi ihs̄ amen dico tibi quia tu
hodie innocte hac prius quam gallus cantet
bis terme negaturus / me simul commori tibi
31 At ille amplius loquebatur et sioportuerit
nonte negabo similiter autem et omnes dixerunt
32 Et ueniunt inpredium cui nomen est getzemani
et ait discipulis suis ∴ sedite hic donec orem 33 et ad

21 —quidem *f* r_2 D after filius. homni for homini. tratur (*a* traditur) for tradetur. Bonum + enim. nonnasci (*k* non nasceretur) for si non esset natus. —homo ille after nasci.

22 accipit her r_2 ⴺ Q R for accepit. benedixit *a b d k* Aug Q for benedicens. simite for sumite.

23 agiens for agens. See p. 7.

24 noui et aeterni testamenti, with the Canon of the Mass: (*k* testamenti only) Q: (*d* qui est testamenti).

25 —iam, gat. deginimine for de hoc genimine. + eum after nouum.

26 imno ⴺ T (her ẏmno: gat ymno: *k* heminum) for hymno. olíueti *a b d f ff* (*k* eleol) r_2 G for olivarum.

27 scandalum patiemini *a c i k l q* Q (her scandalizemini) for scandalizabimini. inista nocte gat r_2 Q for in nocte ista. + gregis mei after oues (*a* + graegis).

28 postea quam *d f h i k q* VO for postquam. surrexero *a d i k* VO for resurrexero. galileam *b f ff q* her codd for Galilaeam.

29 ei for illi. —in te after fuerint *f ff k* r_2 gat.

30 gallus cantet (*a b d f ff r*) bis terme negaturus for gallus vocem bis dederit ter me es negaturus. VO follows Scrivener in giving '>gallus dederit bis (*om* uocem) L', which is wrong, for gallus cantet is plain enough. (*k* gallus cantaverit: *r* gallus cantet.) The Welsh is much like it: 'cyn canu o'r ceilog'.

31 dixerunt *k q* Q for dicebant.

32 predium *q* gat D (*f k* locum: *r* agrum) for praedium. + est *d f* B after nomen. getzemani for Gethsemani. sedite her r_2 for sedete.

sumpsit petrum et iacobum et iohannem secum
et coepit pauere et cedere / sustinete hic et uigi
[34] Et ait illis tristis est anima mea usque admor
late .·. [35] Et cum processisset paululum procedit
infaciem super terram et orabat ut si fieri 206
posit transiret abeo hora [36] et dixit abba pa
ter omnia possibilia sunt tibi transfer cali
cem hunc ame sed non quod ego uolo sed quod
tu uis [37] et uenit et inuenit eos dormientes et ait
petro simon domis nonpotuistis una hora
uigilare [38] Uiglate et orate ut ne intretis intem
ptationem sp̄s quidem prumtus est caro ue
ro autem infirma [39] et iterum abiens orauit eun
dem sermonem dicens [40] et reuersus denouo inue
nit eos dormientes erant enim oculi eorum ingra
uati asumno et ignorabant quid respondere
nt ei [41] et uenit tertio et ait illis dormite iam et re
quiescite .·. Sufficit uenit hora ecce tradetur fi
lius hominis inmanus peccatorum [42] surgite ea
mus ecce quime tradet prope est .·. [43] Et adhuc eo
loquente uenit iudas scarioth unus ex xii et cum
illo turba cumgladis et fustibus asummis sa
cerdotibus et scribis et asenioribus / quemcum
[44] Dederat autem traditor eis signum eis dicens
quem cum que osculatus fuero ipse est tene 207

33 adsumpsit *bd* kr_2 gat her D ƎP codd for assumit. iohannem *h f ff* $r_{1\,2}$ *q* μ Σ her gat VO for Ioannem. cedere r_2 (*a* cediari : *ff q* tediari : *d* taediari) for taedere.

34 admor for ad mortem.

35 procedit μ r_2 her dim dur gat D R O ƎP for procidit. + infaciem *a b d ff q r* gat. posit (her possit) for posset.

36 possibilia sunt tibi *q* r_2 her D ƎP T X for t. p. s. + uis *a b f ff* (*d* tu bis) *q* after tu.

37 domis for dormis. her has dorms with an *i* above *ms*. potuistis *b d ff k* r_2 for potuisti.

38 Uiglate for Vigilate. ne *a b d j* ƎPmg Faustus of Riez gat for non. temptationem *a b d* r_2 Σ her gat codd for tentationem. prumtus r_2 (her prumptus : *k* libens) for promptus. + autem after uero.

39 eundem for eumdem.

40 denouo r_2 gat D ƎP R (δ has also iterum) for denuo. ingrauati gat Σ VO (*a b* degravati) for gravati. + asumno *d* gat *q* (a somno).

41 tradetur filius hominis *a d f h k l* her VO for Filius hominis tradetur.

43 scarioth *a b f h q r* dur gat Σ VO for Iscariotes. ex for de. xii *a d* $r_{1\,2}$ gat R W Σ for duodecim. illo *a b d f h r* W Σ VO for eo. — multa. gladis r_2 her ƎP for gladiis. fustibus *a b d f k q r* Q G X for lignis. δ has both fustibus and lignis. + a before senioribus.

44 eis for eius. quem cum, with quem cum que on page 207, for Quemcumque. tenere for tenete.

re eum et ducite cum monitione 45 et cumuenisset
statim accessit adeum aue rabbi et oscula
tus est eum 46 at illi manus iniecierunt ineum
et timuerunt eum .·. 47 Unus autem quidam de
circum stantibus educens gladium percusit ser
uum summi sacerdotis et amputaui illi auri
culam 48 et respondens ihs̄ ait illis tamquamad
latronem existis cumgladis et fustibus conprae
hendere me 49 cotidie eram apud uos intemplo
docens et nonme tenuistis sed ut inplerentur
scripturae .·. 50 Tunc discipuli eius relinquentes
eum omnes fugerunt 51 adolescens autem quidam
sequebatur illum amictus sindone super nudo
et tinuerunt eum 52 at ille reiecta sindone nudus
profugit abeis .·. 53 Et adduxerunt ihm̄ adsummum
sacerdotem et conueniunt omnes sacerdotes et
scribae et seniores / que inatrium summi sacer
54 Petrus autem alonge stans secutus est eum us
dotes et sedebat cum ministris et cale faciebat
se adignem .·. 55 Summi uero sacerdotes et omne 208
concilium querebant aduersus ihm̄ testimo
nium 56 falsum dicebant aduersus eum et con
uenientia testimonia non erant .·. 57 Et quidam
surgentes falsum testimonium ferebant ad
uersus eum dicentes 58 quoniam nos audiuimus
eum dicentem ego dissoluam templum hoc ma

44 cum monitione *a b d ff r* (*d* diligenter: *f* ducite firmissime: dur Q —caute: her adducite et cum uenisset) for caute.

45 accessit *k a* for accedens. —ait before aue.

46 iniecierunt her for iniecerunt. timuerunt for tenuerunt. *m* has been erased down to *n* making timuernnt into tinuerunt.

47 percusit r_2 for percussit. amputaui for amputavit as in r_2. However, in r_2 amputaui is at the end of the line and the *t* may have disappeared.

48 gladis r_2 ℨ for gladiis. fustibus *a b c d f ff k q* D X for lignis. conpraehendere her *l* ℨ R codd for comprehendere.

49 cotidie *h* r_2 Σ her VO for Quotidie.

inplerentur for impleantur.

51 illum *b f h k* Aug gat dur ℨmg R C T codd for eum. tinuerunt (*a k* detinuerunt) for tenuerunt.

f is missing in verses 53 *to* 62.

53 conueniunt *a h l* r_2 her gat dim Σ VO for convenerunt.

54 + stans after longe. —intro after usque. sacerdotes *h* for sacerdotis. et cale faciebat se adignem *ff h* r_2 Σ her gat VO for ad ignem et calefaciebat se.

55 querebant *q* her gat for quaerebant.

55–56 —ut eum morti traderent nec inveniebant. Multi enim testimonium, through homoeoteleuton.

r is missing in xiv. 57 *to* xv. 8 *and then much is lost.*

nu factum et intriduum aliud manu factum
aedificabo 59 et non erat conueniens testimonium
illorum 60 et exsurgens summus sacerdos inme
dium interrogauit ihm̄ dicens non respondis
quicquam adea quae tibi obieiuntur abhis
61 ille autem tacebat et nihil respondit rursū
summus sacerdos interrogabat eum et dicit
ei tuesxp̄s filius dī benedicti ∴ / hominis seden
62 Ihs̄ autem dixit illi egosum et uidebitis filium
adextris uirtutis et uenientem cumnubibus cae
li 63 Summus sacerdos scidit uestimenta sua
ait Quid adhuc desideramus testes 64 audistis
blasfemiam eius quid uobis uideturquiomnes
condempnauerunt eum esse reum mortis / re 209
65 Et coeperunt quidam conspumere et inride
eum et uelare faciem eius colophis eum cede
re et dicere ei profetiza et ministri alaphis
eum cedebant ∴ 66 Et cum esset petrus inatrio de
orsum uenit una exancellis summi sacerdo
tis 67 et cum uidisset petrum cale facientemse
aspiciens illum ait et tu cum ihū nazareno
eras 68 at ille negauit dicens neque scio neque
noui quid dicas ∴ Et exiit foras ante atrium
et gallus cantauit 69 rursus autem cum uidisset
illum ancilla coepit dicere circum stantibus
quia hic exillis est 70 at ille iterum negauit et
post pussillum rursus qui adstabant dice
ba nt petro uere exillis es nam et gallileuses

58 intriduum for per triduum. —non before manu.

60 exsurgens *d h q* gat VO for exurgens. respondis *h l q* r_2 her Cerne dim codd for respondes. quicquam *h* her gat VO for quidquam. obieiuntur for obiiciuntur.

b has lost all the rest of St. Mark.

61 dicit *h k q* r_2 her gat VO for dixit.

62 seden for sedentem.

f resumes from verse 53.

—Dei after uirtutis *d f h q* her gat VO.

63 —autem after summus *ff*. scidit *d ff q* Q (*a* conscidit) for scindens.

64 blasfemiam *q* r_2 D ƎP MT for blasphemiam. + eius *d q* r_2 gat her ƎPmg MT. condempnauerunt gat codd for condemnaverunt.

65 conspumere et inridere eum for conspuere eum. — et *k ff* after eius. colophis D for colaphis. cedere gat r_2 ƎP codd for caedere. profetiza *ff q* r_2 D ƎP O for Prophetiza. alaphis her for alapis. cedebant *ff q* r_2 her gat ƎP codd for caedebant.

66 ancellis gat r_2 D ƎP MT for ancillis.

70 pussillum r_2 her gat mg ƎP MT R Y for pusillum.

The rest of f is missing in St. Mark.

dice⁄ba nt. There is a stab in the skin here with the hair of the deer showing after *ba*. gallileus for Galilaeus.

[71] ille autem coepit anati mazare et iurare quia
nescio hominem istum quem dicis [72] et statim ite
rum gallus cantauit ∴ Et recordatus est pe
trus uerbi quoddixerat ei ihs̄ prius quamgal
lus cantet bis termenegabis et coepit flere
XV [1] Et confestim mane consilium facientes sum 210
mi sacerdotes cumsenioribus et scribis et
uni uersa concilio Uincentes ihm̄ duxierunt
Et tradiderunt pilato [2] et interrogauit eum
pilatus tues rex iudeorum at ille respon
diens ait illi tudicis [3] Et accussabant eum
summi sacerdotes inmultis ipse uero nihil
respondit [4] pilatus autem interrogabat eum
dicens nonrespondis quiquam uides inqua
ntis te accussant [5] ihs̄ autem amplius nihil
respondit ita ut mirarentur pilatus ∴ / ex
[6] Perdiem festum solebat dimittere illis unū
uinctis quem cumque petissent / bas quicū
[7] Erat autem incarcere quidicebatur barab
seditiosis erat uinctus qui inseditione fe
cerat homicidum [8] et cum ascendisset turba
coepit rogare sicut semper faciebat illis per
diem sollemnem ut dimitteret unum uinctum [9] pi
latus autem respondit eis et dixit uultis dim
ittam uobis regem iudeorum [10] sciebat enim
quod per inuidiam tradidissent eum summi 211

71 anati mazare (*a ff q* deuotare) for anathematizare. dicis for dicitis.

72 iterum gallus cantauit *ff q* r_2 her VO*d* (secundo g. c.) for gallus iterum cantavit.

XV 1 Σ *continues from* xiv. 62.

uni uersa concilio for universo concilio. *o* is written above the *a* as a correction to universo. Uincentes dur Q for vincientes. duxierunt for duxerunt. See p. 7.

2 iudeorum *ff q* r_2 her D Ꝑ W for Iudaeorum. respondiens for respondens. See p. 7.

3 accussabant r_2 her D R for accusabant. + ipse uero nihil respondit (*a c* autem) from Luke xxiii. 9, Mt. xxvii. 12.

4 – rursum. interrogabat *a k* codd for interrogavit. respondis *d h l q* her dim Cerne codd for respondes. quiquam *h* for quidquam. uides *d q* D her (δ has ecce and uide) for vide. accussant *q* r_2 her D Ꝑ R for accusant.

5 *q is missing till verse* 36.

mirarentur r_2 corrected to miraretur by a dot placed over the *n* for removal.

6 – autem after diem.

7 + incarcere *k* gat. There is a stab in the parchment after seditione. homicidum for homicidium.

8 illis + per diem sollemnem ut dimitteret unum uinctum gat Q T.

r resumes from xiv. 57.

9 iudeorum r_2 dim μ D Ꝑ codd for Iudaeorum.

sacerdotes [11] Pontifices autem concitauerunt
turbam ut magis baraban dimitteret eis .·.
[12] Pilatus autem iterum respondiens ait illis
quid ergo uultis ut faciam regi illi quem dici
tis iudeorum [13] at illi iterum clamauerunt di
centes crucifige eum .·. [15] Pilatus autem uoliens po
pulo satis facere dimisit illis barabban et
tradidit ihm̄ flagillis cesum ut crucifigeretur .·.
[16] Milites autem duxerunt eum intro inatrium
praetorii et conuocant totam chartem [17] indu
unt eum purporam et inponunt ei plextan
tes spineam coronam [18] et coeperunt saluta
re eum aue rex iudeorum [19] et percutierunt ca
put eius arundine et conspuebant eum et po
nentes genua adorabant eum / purpora et
[20] Et postquam inlusserunt ei exuerunt illum
induerunt uestimentis eius et educunt illum
ut crucifigerent eum .·. [21] Et angarizaunt prae
ter euntem quempiam simonem cirineum ue
nientem deuilla patrem alaxandri et ruffi 212
ut tolleret crucem eius [22] Et perducunt illum
ingolgotha locum quod inter praetatur cal
uariae locus .·. [23] Et dabant ei maratum uinum

11 baraban gat for Barabbam.

12 respondiens for respondens. See p. 7. +ut before faciam. regi+illi quem dicitis. iudeorum r_1 $_2ff$ her Ꝥ W for Iudaeorum.

13 +dicentes *a d ff* her gat before crucifige.

14 —Pilatus vero dicebat illis: Quid enim mali fecit? At illi magis clamabant: Crucifige eum. The whole of this verse is omitted through homoeoteleuton as verse 13 ends with the same words. It is also omitted in the first hand of G. The original text of *a* ends in this chapter with Pilatus autem of this verse.

15 voliens for volens, see p. 7. barabban *h k* r_2 Σ her for Barabbam. flagillis D Ꝥ R for flagellis. cesum *ff* M W for caesum.

16 +intro before in atrium *h* (*d* intus) Aug dur her gat dim Ꝥmg Q R C T W B K M V Z Σ. chartem (her chohortem) for cohortem.

17 —et before induunt.

r_2 is missing in verses 17 *to* 41.

purporam for purpura. inponunt *h* gat VO for imponunt. plextantes for plectentes.

18 iudeorum *ff* D Ꝥ C W for Iudaeorum.

19 percutierunt for percutiebant.

20 inlusserunt D Ꝥ gat for illuserunt. purpora for purpura. —eum after induerunt. eius *k* for suis.

21 angarizaunt (gat angariszaverunt: Q *h* angarizaverunt) for angariaverunt. cirineum Ꝥ T for Cyrenaeum. alaxandri her D Ꝥ for Alexandri. ruffi D for Rufi.

22 —est after quod. inter praetatur for interpretatum.

23 maratum uinum bibere (*d* murram cum uino: her mureatum uinum) for bibere myrrhatum vinum.

bibere et non accipit ∴ / ta eius mittentes sor
24 Et crucifigentes eum diuisserunt uestimen
tem super ea quis quid tolleret / eum
25 Erat autem hora tertia et crucifixerunt
26 Et erat titulus causae eius inscriptus rex
iudeorum ∴ 27 Et cumeo crucifigunt duos latro
nes unum adextris et alium asinistris eius ∴
28 Et adinpleta est scriptura quae dicit
et cum iniquis ueritas deputata est 29 et prae
ter euntes blasfemabant eum mouentes ca
pita sua et dicentes .ua. quidistrues templū
et intribus diebus aedificas 30 saluum factem
et ipsum discendiens decruce / alter utrum
31 Similiter et summi sacerdotes inludentesad
cum scribis dicebant alios saluos facere
fecit se ipsum nonpot est saluum 32 xp̄s rex
israhel discendat nunc decruce ut uidiamus 213
et credamus ei ∴ Et qui cum eo crucifixerantcon
ficiabantur ei ∴ 33 Et facta hora sexta tenebrae
factae sunt pertotam terram usque inho
ram nonam 34 Et hora nona exclamauit dicens
ihs̄ heli heli lamasabethani quod inter prae
tatum ds̄ meus ds̄ meus ut quiddirilinquisti
me 35 et quidam decircum stantibus audientes di
cebant ecce heliam uocat iste ∴ 36 Currens autē

23 accipit *k* D Q R 𝔓 for accepit.

24 diuisserunt D 𝔓 gat for diviserunt. ea *d* gat for eis.

26 iudeorum *ff* her D 𝔓 W for Iudaeorum.

28 adinpleta her gat 𝔓mg Σ codd for impleta. ueritas deputata est (dur Q her deputatus) for reputatus est.

29 blasfemabant *d* for blasphemabant. .ua. *ff n h* her gat Σ VO for Vah. distrues (her destruxit) for destruis. —Dei after templum *d ff k h n* VO. aedificas *n* dim X for reaedificas.

30 discendiens for descendens (see p. 7).

31 inludentes her dur D 𝔓mg codd for illudentes. saluos facere fecit se ipsum nonpot est saluum for salvos fecit seipsum non potest salvum facere.

32 *r ends here.* israhel her gat VO for Israel. discendat D 𝔓 R M gat for descendat. uidiamus R for videamus. + ei after credamus *d ff* gat 𝔓mg Q. crucifixerant her gat D R Y for crucifixi erant. conficiabantur for convitiabantur.

34 exclamauit dicens ihs̄ for exclamavit Iesus. —uoce magna. heli heli lama (*n*) sabethani (her heloi heloi lamasabathani) for Eloi Eloi lamma sabacthani.

heli *c d ff i k n* dim X. —est before interpraetatum. inter praetatum her gat 𝔓 R C codd for interpretatum. dirilinquisti for dereliquisti.

35 heliam *h d ff* her gat VO for Eliam. + iste *d ff* gat Q after uocat.

unus et inplens spungiam aceto circum po
nens calamo potum dabat ei dicens / nendum
Sinite uidiamus sihuc ueniet helias addepo
eum [37] ihs̄ autem emisa uoce magna expirauit ∴
[38] Et ecce uelum templi scisum est induas par
tes asummo usque deorsum ∴ [39] Uidiens autem
centorio et qui exaduerso stabant quia sic
clamans expirasset et ait uere homo hic fili
us dī erat [40] Erant autem et mulieres alon
ge aspicientes inter quas erat et maria mag
dalenae et maria iacobi minoris et ioseph
mater et salome [41] et cumesset ingalilia seque 214
bantur eum et ministrabant ei et aliae mul
tae quae simul cumeo ascenderant hieru
solimam [42] Et cum iam sero esset factum
quia erat parasciue quod est ante sa
batum [43] uenit ioseph abarimathia nobillis
decorio qui et ipse erat expectans regnum
dī et audaciter introit adpilatum et petit cor
pus ihū [44] pilatus autem mirabantur se iam
cum obisset et arcesito centorione interroga
uit eum si iam mortuus esset [45] et cum cognoui
sset centorione donauit corpus ioseph / ens
[46] Mercauit autem ioseph sindonem et depon
eum inuoluit sindonem et possuit eum inmo

36 inplens her 𝔈 *μ* Σ codd for implens. spungiam (*k* spoliam) her 𝔈 Σ for spongiam. —que after ponens *n* VO. uidiamus for videamus. + huc after si. ueniet for veniat. helias *d k h n* her gat Σ VO for Elias.

37 emisa her R MT for emissa.

38 + ecce after et *n*. scisum her 𝔈 R G O gat for scissum. induas partes *d k n* gat Q for in duo.

39 Uidiens for Videns. The second *i* has the dot for correction. See p. 7. centorio her D R for centurio. + et D 𝔈. stabant 𝔈mg for stabat. + et before ait D 𝔈. homo hic *h* her Σ VO for hic homo.

40 alonge *d ff n* 𝔈 MT O for de longe. + et after erat. magdalenae *l q* her gat codd for Magdalene

41 galilia for Galilaea. hierusolimam her for Ierosolymam.

42 parasciue for Parasceve. sabatum for sabbatum.

43 arimathia *d ff h k n q r*$_2$ her gat VO for Arimathaea. nobillis decorio (*d k ff q* dives decurio) for nobilis decurio. audaciter *r*$_2$ her gat D 𝔈mg codd for audacter. introit for introivit. petit *d ff k n q r*$_2$ her 𝔈 Σ codd for petiit.

44 mirabantur for mirabatur. se iam cum obisset (*d* si iam mortuus esset) for si iam obiisset. arcesito gat for accersito. centorione (and 45) her gat *r*$_2$ D for centurione. 45 —a after cognouisset.

46 mercauit autem ioseph for Ioseph autem mercatus. sindonem (second) *d ff* Q MT O for sindone. possuit gat *r*$_2$ D 𝔈 R for posuit.

numentum quod erat excisum depetra et ad
uoluit lapidem adhostium monumenti / seph
47 Abit autem maria magdalena et maria io
XVI aspiciebant ubi poneretur 1 Et cum transis
et sabbatum mariae magdalenae et maria
iacobi et salome emerunt aromata ut ueni
entes ungerent eum 2 Et ualde mane una 2
sabbatorum ueniunt admonumentum hor
te iam sole 3 et dicebant adinuicem quis re
uoluit nobis lapidem abhostio monomenti
erat autem magnus nimis 4 et respicientes ui
dent reuolutum lapidem erat quippe magn
us ualde 5 et introeuntes inmonomento uident
iuuenem sedentem indextris co opertus stola
candida et obstupuerunt 6 quidicit illi noli
te expauescere ihm̄ queritis nazarenum cru
cifixum surrexit non est hic ecce locus ubi pos
suerunt eum 7 sed ite et dicite discipulis eius et
petro quia ecce praecidit uos ingaliliam ibieū
uidebitis sicut dixit uobis 8 At illae exeuntes
fugerunt demonumento inuasserat enim eas
tremor et pauor et nemini quicquam dixerunt
timebant enim 9 surgens autem mane prima sa
bati apparuit ihs̄ primo mariae magdalenae
dequa iecerat septem demonia 10 at illa uadens

46 inmonumentum G for *in* monumento. adhostium D ƎP R C M̄T O for ad ostium.

47 Abit autem maria for Maria autem. magdalena for Magdalene.

XVI 1 transiset r_2 ƎP for transisset. VO gives 'mariae L with *e* erased for maria' but there is no trace of an erasnre here. magdalenae for Magdalene. eum *ff h k n q* r_2 her gat Σ VO for Iesum.

2 horte for orto.

3 reuoluit *d h l μ q* r_2 her dur ƎP Q R codd for revolvet. hostio gat mg r_2 D ƎP M̄T O for ostio.

Σ *ends here in St. Mark.*

monomenti for monumenti. + erat autem magnus nimis.

4 uident her VO for viderunt.

5 inmonomento for in monumentum. uident for viderunt. co opertus (*d* indutum) for coopertum.

6 illi for illis. queritis *ff q* ga
quaeritis.

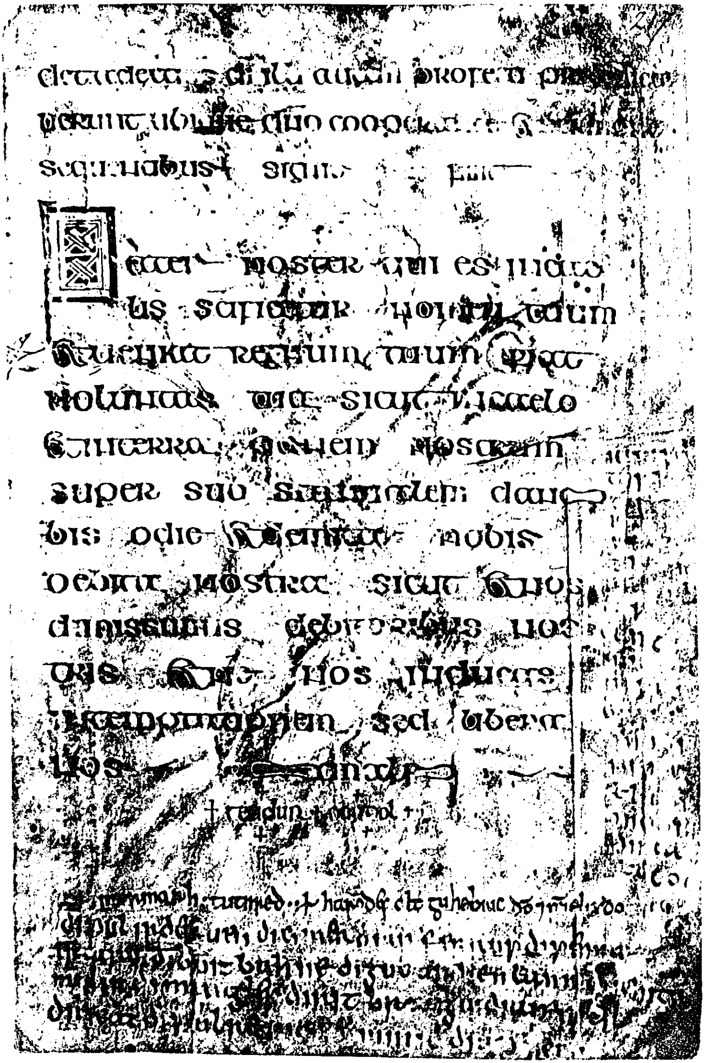
The rest of St. Mark is missing
possuerunt her gat ƎP R for posue

7 ite + et. quia + ecce Q. pra
for praecedit. galiliam r_2 D for
laeam.

8 inuasserat r_2 gat D ƎP for inva
quicquam her gat *ff h* VO for
quam. *k* ends here with timore
has the short alternative ending,
some mistakes and peculiarities.

9 sa⁄bati for sabbati. apparuit
magdalenae *c ff h l μ n* her cod
Magdalene. iecerat D ƎP M̄T for
rat. demonia *ff μ* r_2 her D ƎP R
for daemonia.

10 + at before illa.



THE BOOK OF ST. CHAD

f. 109r

nuntiauit his qui cum eo fuerant loquentibus
et flentibus [11] et illi audientes quia uiuus et uisus 216
esset abea noncrediderunt / ostensus est ina
[12] Post haec autem duobus exhis ambulantib:
lia effigie eutibus illis inuillam [13] et illi euntes
enuntiauerunt caeteris sed nec illis crediderு
nt [14] nouissime recumbentibus illis undecim
apparuit et exprobauit incredulitatem illo
rum et duritiam cordis illorum quia his
qui uiderant eum resurrexisse noncredide
runtnuntientibus [15] Et dixiteis euntes inmun
dum uniuersum praedicate euangelium om
ni creaturae [16] quicrediderit et babtizatus fue
rit salus erit qui uero non crediderit contem
pnabitur [17] signa autem eos qui crediderint ha
ec sequentur innomine meo demonia iecentlin
guiis loquentur nobis [18] serpentes stollent et si
mortiferum quidbiberunt noneos noce
bit superegrotos manus inponent et bene
habebant [19] et dn̄s quidem ihs̄ post quam lo
cutus est eis adsumptus est incaelum et se
det adext[ri]s dī [20] illi autem profecti pr[ae]dica 217
uerunt ubique dn̄o cooperante et [sermo]nē
sequentibus signis finit

Pater noster qui es incae
lis sc̄ificetur nomen tuum

10 loquentibus for lugentibus.

11 uiuus for viveret.

12 eutibus for euntibus. + illis gat before inuillam.

13 enuntiauerunt for nuntiaverunt. caeteris her gat r_2 D EP R for ceteris. + sed *q* Q.

14 exprobauit *q* M for exprobravit. illorum *h* Q Y gat for eorum.

The St. Gall fragment o contains verses 14 to the end.

14 + illorum after cordis *ff o q* Q. his *h* gat her R W K (gat hiis) for iis. + nuntientibus Q B after crediderunt.

16 babtizatus gat (.sz.) r_2 R Y for baptizatus. salus for saluus.

Five lines of ff are missing here.

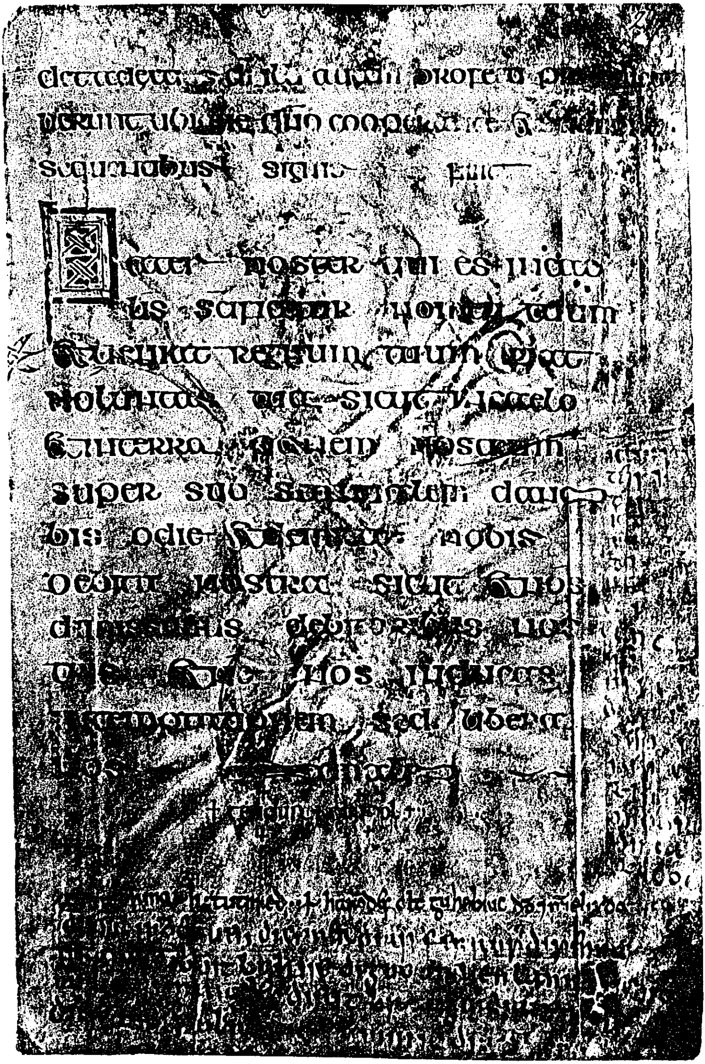
contempnabitur D for condemnabitur.

17 demonia *q* r_2 her dim for daemonia. iecent for eiicient. linguiis for linguis. nobis *h* r_2 M O Z for novis.

18 serpentes stollent for serpentes tollent. biberunt for biberint. eos for eis. egrotos her EP T A C for aegros. inponent for imponent. habebant for habebunt.

19 adsumptus *l m* r_2 gat EP Q codd for assumptus. *ri* in adextris for a dextris is obliterated.

20 —confirmante. + finit after signis D. The Hereford St. Mark ends here with the words: amen dō gratias finit.



THE BOOK OF ST. CHAD

f. 109r

nuntiauit his qui cum eo fuerant loquentibus
et flentibus [11] et illi audientes quia uiuus et uisus 216
esset abea noncrediderunt / ostensus est ina
[12] Post haec autem duobus exhis ambulantib:
lia effigie eutibus illis inuillam [13] et illi euntes
enuntiauerunt caeteris sed nec illis crediderunt
nt [14] nouissime recumbentibus illis undecim
apparuit et exprobauit incredulitatem illo
rum et duritiam cordis illorum quia his
qui uiderant eum resurrexisse noncredide
runtnuntientibus [15] Et dixiteis euntes inmun
dum uniuersum praedicate euangelium om
ni creaturae [16] quicrediderit et babtizatus fue
rit salus erit qui uero non crediderit contem
pnabitur [17] signa autem eos qui crediderint ha
ec sequentur innomine meo demonia iecentlin
guiis loquentur nobis [18] serpentes stollent et si
mortiferum quidbiberunt noneos noce
bit superegrotos manus inponent et bene
habebant [19] et dñs quidem ihs̄ post quam lo
cutus est eis adsumptus est incaelum et se
det adext[ri]s dī [20] illi autem profecti pr[ae]dica 217
uerunt ubique dño cooperante et [sermo]nē
sequentibus signis finit

Pater noster qui es incae
lis sc̄ificetur nomen tuum

10 loquentibus for lugentibus.

11 uiuus for viveret.

12 eutibus for euntibus. + illis gat before inuillam.

13 enuntiauerunt for nuntiaverunt. caeteris her gat r_2 D Ꝑ R for ceteris. + sed *q* Q.

14 exprobauit *q* M for exprobravit. illorum *h* Q Y gat for eorum.

The St. Gall fragment o contains verses 14 to the end.

14 + illorum after cordis *ff o q* Q. his *h* gat her R W K (gat hiis) for iis. + nuntientibus Q B after crediderunt.

16 babtizatus gat (.sz.) r_2 R Y for baptizatus. salus for saluus.

Five lines of ff are missing here. contempnabitur D for condemnabitur.

17 demonia *q* r_2 her dim for daemonia. iecent for eiicient. linguiis for linguis. nobis *h* r_2 M O Z for novis.

18 serpentes stollent for serpentes tollent. biberunt for biberint. eos for eis. egrotos her ꝐT A C for aegros. inponent for imponent. habebant for habebunt.

19 adsumptus *l m* r_2 gat Ꝑ Q codd for assumptus. *ri* in adextris for a dextris is obliterated.

20 —confirmante. + finit after signis D. The Hereford St. Mark ends here with the words: amen dō gratias finit.

et ueniat regnum tuum fiat
uoluntas tua sicut incaelo
et interra panem nostrum
super sub stantialem dano
bis odie et demitte nobis
debita nostra sicut et nos
dimissimus debitoribus nos
tris et ne nos inducas
intemptationem sed libera
nos amalo .·.

ST. LUKE

[A representation of St. Luke.] 218

[Emblems of the Gospels.] 219

[A page of Celtic art.] 220

I [1]QUONIAM 221
QUIDIMM
ULTICONATI
SUNTORDINa

re narrationem quae innobis conpletae 222
sunt rerum [2]sicut tradiderunt nobis quiab
initio ipsi uiderunt et ministri fuerunt ser
monis [3]uisum est et mihi adsecuto aprincipio
omnibus diligenter exordine tibi scribere obti
me theofile [4]ut cognoscas eorum uerborum
dequibus eruditus es ueritatem .·. [5]Fuit indieb:
herodis regis iudae sacerdos quidam nomine
zacharias defice abia et uxor illi defiliabus a
ron et nomen eius elizabeth [6]Erant autem ius
ti ambo ante dm̄ incedentes inomnibus manda
tis et iustificationibus dñi sine quaerella [7]et
non erat illis filius eo quod esset elizabeth
sterilis et ambo praecessisent indiebus suis
[8]factum est autem cum sacerdotio fungeretur
zacharias inordinem uicis suae ante dm̄ [9]sae
cundum consuetudinem sacerdoti sorte exiit ut

Only about 6 lines of a remain in the first 12 *verses of St. Luke.*

I 1 QUIDIM for quidem. ORDIN with the *a* as a minute letter at the side. This *a* can hardly be seen in the photostat copies, but is plain enough in the photographs at the British Museum and the South Kensington Museum. conpletae *f* D EP R C T codd for completae.

3 adsecuto *b h q r* D EP Q R C B G MT for assecuto. aprincipio omnibus *b f h q* Q for omnia a principio. obtime gat Q R T for optime. theofile *d f h* deer dur EP R B M O A Z for Theophile.

5 iudae *e f* gat D F for Iudaeae. defice R for de vice. illi *d e ff q r* for illius. aron *e* gat Y for Aaron. elizabeth Q R MT for Elisabeth.

6 quaerella *b e f μ* R B codd for querela.

7 elizabeth dur Q R MT for Elisabeth. praecessisent for processissent.

8 +zacharias *b c q* gat dim C T W codd. inordinem *b* Aug T for in ordine.

9 saecundum for secundum. sacerdoti *ff* R Y for sacerdotii.

incensum poneret ingressus intemplum dñi .·.
[10] Et omnis multitudo erat populi horans foris
hora incensi [11] apparuit autem illi angelus dñi
stans adextris altaris incensi .·. [12] Et zacharias 223
turbatus est uidens et timor inruit super eum
[13] ait autem adillum angelus dicens netimeas za
charia Quoniam ecce audita est depraecatio
tua et uxor tua elizabeth pariet tibi filium
Et uocabis nomen eius iohannem [14] et erit tibi
gaudium et exsultio et multi innatiuitate eius
gaudebunt [15] Erit enim magnus coram dño et
uinum et sicera nonbibet et sp̄usc̄o replebi
tur replebitur adhuc exutero matris suae
[16] et multos filiorum israhel conuertet addñm
dm̄ ipsorúm [17] et ipse praedet ante illum in
sp̄u et uirtute heliae ut conuertat corda pa
trum infilios et incredibiles adprudentiam iu
storum Parare dño plebem perfectam [18] et
dixit zacharias adangelum unde hoc sciamego
enim sum senex et uxor mea praecessit indieb:
suis [19] et respondit angelus dixit ei ego sum gabri
hel quiadsto ante dm̄ et missusum loqui ad
te et haec tibi euangelizare [20] et ecce eris tacens
et non poteris loqui usque indiem quo haec 224
fiant proeo quod noncredidisti uerbis meis
quae inplebuntur intempore suo [21] Et erat
plebs expectans zachariam et mirabantur
quod tardaret ipse intemplo [22] Egressus au
tem nonpoterat loqui adillos et cognouerunt

10 erat populi horans C (*q* erat populus horans) for populi erat orans.

12 inruit *h* for irruit.

13 + dicens *b ff r* Q M after angelus. ecce audita est gat r_2 for exaudita est.

r_2 begins in St. Luke at the 13th verse.

depraecatio Ꝑ R F G H M Y codd for deprecatio. elizabeth Aug r_2 deer dim dur D R M for Elisabeth. iohannem *a ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for Ioannem.

14 tibi gaudium *d e* gat for g. t. exsultio (*d* laetitia) for exultatio.

15 sicera *a b e f ff q* A B F M X Y for siceram. replebitur is repeated by mistake.

16 israhel $r_{1\,2}$ for Israel.

17 praedet for praecedet. heliae *a b d e f ff h q* $r_{1\,2}$ Iren μ her gat for Eliae

The Hereford Gospels begin St. Luk with this word, as there is a folio missing

incredibiles *a b q* r_2 μ her for incredulos

18 praecessit her r_2 Q Ꝑ for processit

19 respondit *e ff* for respondens. gabrihel *f* (*ff* grabiel) Aug gat Domnach for Gabriel. adsto *ff h q* μ r_2 her ga for asto. missusum for missus sum.

20 inplebuntur *ff r* her gat deer r_2 D Ꝑ C G for implebuntur.

quod uissionem uidisset intemplo et ipse erat
innuens illis et permansit mutus 23 et factum
est ut inpletisunt dies officii eius abit indo
mum suam 24 post hos autem dies concepit elit
zabeth uxor eius et occultabat se mensibus
quinque dieens 25 quia sic mihi fecit dn̄s indie
bus quibus respexit auferre obprobrium meū
inter homines 26 inmense autem sexto mussus est
angelus gabrihel adō inciuitatem galilae / sa
Cui nomen natzareth 27 aduirginem dispon
tam uiro cui nomen erat ioseph dedomo da
uid et nomen uirginis maria 28 et ingresus ange
lus adeam benedixit aue gratia plena dn̄s
tecum benedicta tu intermulieres 29 Quae cum
audisset turbataest insermone eius et co 225
gitabat qualis esset ista locutio 30 et ait an
gelus ei netimeas maria ipsa autem cum ui
disset mirata est introitu eius et erat cogita
nt quid sic benedixisset eam et dixit ei angelus
dn̄i noli timere maria inuenisti enim gratiā
apuddm̄ 31 et ecce concipiens inutero et paries
filium et uocabis nomen eius ihm̄ 32 Haec erit
magnus et filius altissimi uocabitur et dabit
illi dn̄s ds̄ sedem dauid patris sui et regna

22 uissionem gat μ D R for visionem.

23 inpleti *ff* μ r_2 dim D ℞ R codd for impleti. abit for abiit.

24 elitzabeth for Elisabeth. dieens, slip for dicens.

25 mihi fecit *a e f* for f. m. obprobrium *a b d e f ff h i q* r_{12} μ her gat deer D ℞ codd for opprobrium.

26 mussus est for missus est.

a is almost obliterated in verses 26 *to* 32.

gabrihel *h* Aug gat (*ff* grabiel) for Gabriel. galilae gat for Galilaeae. natzareth for Nazareth.

27 disponsatam *d e q* r_2 her gat codd for desponsatam.

28 ingresus her r_2 gat for ingressus. benedixit *e ff r* for dixit. intermulieres *b c d e ff l r* her gat mg codd for in mulieribus.

29 locutio for salutatio.

30 + ipsa autem cum uidisset mirata est introitu eius et erat cogitant quid sic benedixisset eam et dixit ei angelus dn̄i noli timere maria, after maria. The interpolation occurs in several MSS. in a slightly different form:—*e* illa autem cum uidisset angelum admirata est ad introitum eius recogitans quia sic benedixit eam : *ff* ipsa autem ut uidit eum mota est in introitu eius et erat cogitans : *q* quod sic benedisisset eam,—the rest is the same as *ff* omitting eum after uidit. *r* ipsa autem uidens eum expauit in introitu eius et erat cogitans quod ita eam benedixis(set).

31 + et before ecce *b d f ff q*. concipiens *d* Y for concipies.

32 Haec for hic. sui *e* Iren Cyp her gat for eius.

bit indomo iacob inaeternum 33 et regni eius non
erit finis 34 Dixit autem maria adangelum quo
modo fiet istud quoniam uirum noncognosco
35 et respondit angelus et dixit ei sp̄s sc̄s super
ueniet inte et uirtus altissimi obumbrabit
tibi ideoque et quod nascitur sc̄m uocabi
tur filius dī 36 et ecce elizabeth cognata tua
et ipsa concepit filium insenecta sua Et
hic mensis est sextus illi quae uocatur ste
relis 37 quia nonerit inpossibile apuddm̄
omne uerbum 38 dixit autem maria ecce an 226
cella dn̄i fiat mihi saecundum uerbumtuū
Et discessit abilla angelus 39 exsurgens autē
maria indiebus illis abiit inmontana cum
festinatione inciuitatem iuda 40 et intrauit in
domumzachariae et salutauit elizabeth / riae
41 Et factum est ut audiuit salutationem ma
elizabeth exsultauit infans inutero eius et
repleta est sp̄usc̄o elizabeth 42 et clamauit
uoce magna et dixit benedicta intermulieres
et benedictus fructus uentris tui 43 et unde hoc
mihi ut ueniat mater dn̄i mei adme 44 ecce ut
factaest uos salutationis tuae inauribus
meis exsultauit ingaudio infans inutero meo
45 Et beata quae credidit quoniam perficientur
ea quae dicta sunt ei adn̄o 46 et ait maria / sp̄s
Magnificat anima mea dn̄m 47 et exsultauit

35 respondit *ff* EP for respondens. +et after angelus *ff* EP. nascitur for nascetur. —ex te *a b f ff h l q*.

36 elizabeth (her elizafeth) r_2 *μ* dim deer R Y for Elisabeth. senecta *a b c e l* $r_{1\,2}$ codd for senectute. est sextus *b h μ q* $r_{1\,2}$ Aug her for s. e. sterelis for sterilis.

37 inpossibile *b e h q μ* her gat for impossibile.

38 ancella her *μ* gat deer dim codd for ancilla. saecundum for secundum.

39 exsurgens *h q r* her gat for exurgens.

40 elizabeth (her elizafeth) r_2 *μ* deer dim D R Y for Elisabeth.

41 The same. her now changes to elizabeth for this time and then goes back again. (*b* elisabel: *d* elisabet: *ff* elisabeht: *q* helisabeth.) exsultauit *c h* her deer EP R M X for exultavit. elizabeth r_2 *μ* deer dim D R Y for Elisabeth (her elizafeth).

42 clamauit *e* her *μ* D EPmg for exclamavit. —tu after benedicta.

44 —enim after ecce. uos, slip for uox. exsultauit *c h* her R M X for exultavit.

45 credidit *d δ h* dim deer EPmg codd for credidisti. ei dim EPmg R C T codd for tibi.

47 exsultauit *c h* her *μ* deer R for exultavit.

meus indō salutari meo [48] quia respexit humi
tatem ancellae suae ecce enim exhoc beatam
me dicent omnes generationes [49] quia fecit mihi
magna qui potens est et scm̄ nomen eius [50] et 227
misericordia eius inprogenies et progenies
timentibus eum [51] fecit potentiam inbrachio
suo dispersit superbos mente cordis sui
[52] depossuit potentes desede et exaltauit hu
miles [53] essurientes inpleuit bonis et diuites
dimissit inanes [54] suscipit israhel puerum
suum memorari misericordiae suae [55] sicut
locutus est adpatres nostros abracham et
semini eius insaecula [56] Mansit autem ma
ria cum illa quassi mensibus tribus et re
uersa est indomum suam [57] elizabeth autē
inpletum est tempus pariendi et peperit
filium [58] et audierunt uicini et cognati eius
quia magnificauit dn̄s missericordiam suā
cum illa et congratulabantur ei [59] Et factum
est indie octauo uenerunt circum cidere pue
rum et uocabant eumzachariam nomine
patris sui [60] Et respondens mater eius dix
it naquaquam sed uocabitur iohannis
[61] Et dixerunt adillam nemo est incogna 228
tione quiuocetur hoc nomine [62] innuebant
patri eius quem uellet uocari eum [63] et pos
tulans pugillarem scripsit dicens iohan
nis est nomen eius et miratisunt uniuersi

48 humi⁄tatem for humilitatem. ancellae her gat μ dim D R Ꝑ for ancillae.

50 inprogenies et progenies *h* her Hamilton r_2 for a progenie in progenies.

52 depossuit $r\mu$ dim deer gat Ꝑ R (her dispossuit) for deposuit.

53 essurientes her r_2 μ dim deer D Ꝑ for esurientes. inpleuit for implevit. dimissit r_2 for dimisit.

54 suscipit her $r_2 \mu$ dim Ꝑ Q R for suscepit. israhel *d r* her r_2 gat for Israel. memorari *b δ f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ her gat for recordatus.

55 abracham her r_2 R for Abraham.

56 quassi gat R for quasi.

Verses 56 *to* 74 *are much obliterated in a.*

57 elizabeth Aug r_2 μ dim deer D (her elizafeth) for Elisabeth. inpletum *b ff* μ r_2 gat D Ꝑ C G V for impletum.

58 missericordiam $r_{1\,2}$ her gat D R for misericordiam.

59 zachariam nomine patris sui her D Ꝑ O for nomine patris sui Zachariam.

60 naquaquam for Nequaquam. iohannis *a r* dim R for Ioannes.

61 —quia before nemo *a b d e ff q r* D Ꝑ R G. —tua F.

62 —autem.

63 iohannis *e h* $r_{1\,2}$ her gat μ dim for Ioannes.

64 Apertum est autem ilico os eius et lingua
eius et loquebatur benedicens dm 65 et factū
est timor super omnes uicinos eorum et su
per omnia montana iudae deuulgabantur
omnia uerba haec 66 et possuerunt omnes qui
audierunt incorde suo dicentes quidputas.
puer iste erit et enim manus dn̄i erat cumil
lo 67 Et zacharias pater eius inpletus est
sp̄u sc̄o et profetauit dicens 68 Benedictus dn̄s
ds̄ israhel quia uissitauit et fecit redemptio
nem plebis suae 69 et erexit cornu salutis nobis
indomu dauid pueri sui 70 sicut locutus est pˊ
os sc̄orum quia saeculo sunt profetarum
eius 71 salutem exinimicis nostris et demanuom
nium quinos oderunt 72 adfaciendam misseri
cordiam cum patribus nostris et memorari 229
testamenti sui sc̄i 73 ius iurandum quod iura
uit adabrcham patrem nostrum daturum
se nobis 74 ut sine timore demanibus inimico
rum nostrorum liberati seruiamus illi 75 in
sc̄itate et iustitia coram ipso omnibus dieb:
nostris 76 et tu puer profeta altissimi uocabe
ris praeibis enim ante faciem dn̄i parare
uias eius 77 addandam scientiam salutis plebi
eius inremissionem peccatorum eorum 78 per
uiscera missericordiae dī nī inquibus uissi
tauit nos oriens exalto 79 et inluminare hiis

64 ilico *h* her r_2 μ Hamilton for illico.

65 factū R for factus. iudae *f h* μ her dim R C for Iudaeae. deuulgabantur μ r_2 her gat deer dim D Ᵽ R for divulgabantur.

66 possuerunt her r_2 gat μ deer dim Ᵽ R for posuerunt. audierunt *d f r* μ her dim gat for audierant. quid *d ff q r h* μ her gat Hamilton for quis.

67 inpletus *d h* r_2 μ gat dim deer D Ᵽ codd for repletus. profetauit for prophetavit.

68 israhel *d r* gat Hamilton her for Israel. uissitauit gat D R for visitavit.

69 indomu her r_2 μ dim deer D Ᵽ Q R V for in domo.

70 pˊ r_2 for per. quia for qui a. profetarum *d r* her Q D Ᵽ R O for prophetarum.

71 nos oderunt *b e f q* her gat codd for o. n.

72 missericordiam gat Ᵽ R for misericordiam.

73 abrcham for abraham.

74 demanibus r_2 her gat μ dim deer D Ᵽ codd for de manu.

76 profeta *e q r* her dim μ D Ᵽ R O for propheta.

78 missericordiae gat her D for misericordiae. uissitauit μ gat R for uisitauit.

79 + et. inluminare *a b d f ff q* her gat μ Hamilton for illuminare. hiis gat W for his.

qui intenebris et umbra mortis sedent ad
dirigendos pedes nostros inuiam pacis
80 Puer autem crescebat et confortabatur
inspū et erat in desertis usque indiem os
II tensionis suae adisrahel 1 Factum est autē
indiebus illis exiit aedictum accesare agus
to ut discriberetur uniuersus orbis 2 haec dis
criptio prima facta est apraeside siriae
quirno nomine 3 et ibant omnes ut profete
rentur singuli insuam ciuitatem 4 ascendit autē
ioseph agaliliae deciuitate nazareth iniudeā
ciuitatem dauid quae uocatur bethlem / pro
Eo quod esset dedomo et familia dauid 5 ut
feteretur cum maria disponsata sibi uxore
praegnante despūscō 6 factum est autem cum
essent inpletisunt dies ut pariret 7 et peperit
filium suum primogenitum et pannis eum in
uoluit et reclinauit eum et possuit inpraesepio
quia non erat ei locus indiuersorio 8 et pas
tores erant inregione eadem uigilantes et cus
todientes uigilias noctis super gregem suum
9 et ecce angelus dn̄i stetit iuxta illos et clari
tas dī circum fulsit illos et timuerunt timore
magno 10 et dixit illis angelus nolite timere ecce
enim aeuangelizo uobis gaudium magnum
quod erit omni populo 11 quia natus est uobis
hodie saluator qui est xp̄s dn̄i inciuitate

79 —in before umbra.

80 +in before spiritu *a b ff q μ* r_2 her gat Iren dim deer codd. israhel *f* $r_{1\,2}$ Aug *μ* Hamilton for Israel.

II 1 aedictum D C for edictum. accesare r_2 (her acessare: Q accessare) for a Caesare. agusto *q* r_2 her *μ* dur dim deer Q R T Y for Augusto. discriberetur her gat codd for describeretur.

2 discriptio her ℈mg Y for descriptio. *Verses 2 and 3 are wanting in e.* siriae her ℈ M for Syriae. quirno (her cirino) for Cyrino. +nomine her *μ* dim ℈ Q R gat dur.

3 profeterentur her r_2 D ℈ R for profiterentur.

4 —et before ioseph her r_2 Θ R. agaliliae for a Galilaea. iudeā for Iudaeam. —in before ciuitatem *a f* her r_2 gat. bethlem *a ff μ* her *r* r_2 dim codd for Bethlehem.

5 profeteretur (her profetaretur) *μ* r_2 deer diim D O for profiteretur. disponsata *d* her gat codd for desponsata. +despūscō gat (her despū scō) Q for de spiritu sancto.

6 —ibi after essent (her ibi essent). inpleti *a e ff μ* gat deer codd for impleti. pariret *d* her r_2 *μ* dim deer codd for pareret.

7 +et possuit after eum *r*. ei for eis.

10 aeuangelizo (*ff* euangeliio) for euangelizo.

11 dn̄i for Dominus.

dauid quae uocatur bethlem [12] et hoc uobis
signum inueietis infantem pannis inuolu 231
tum et possitum inpraesepio [13] et subito fac
ta est cum angelo multitudo militiae exer
citus caelestis laudantium dm̄ et dicentium
[14] gloria inexcelsis dō et interra pax homini
bus bonae uoluntatis [15] Et factum est ut
descesserunt abeis angeli ineaelum pas
tores loquebantur et inuicem dicentes
Trans eamus usque bethlem et uideam
us hoc uerbum quod fecit dn̄s et ostendit
nobis [16] et uenerunt festinantes et inuerunt
mariam et ioseph et infantem possitum in
praesepio [17] uidentes autem cognouerunt de
uerbo quoddictum erat illis depuero hoc
[18] et omnes quiaudierunt miratisunt et dehis
quae dicta erant apastoribus adipsos [19] ma
ria autem conseruabat omnia haec uerba
conferens incorde suo [20] Et reuersisunt pas
tores glorificantes et laudantes dm̄ inomni
bus quae audierant et uiderant sicut dic
tum est adillos [21] Et post quam consumma 232
tisunt dies octo ut circum cideretur puer et
uocatum est nomen eius ihs̄ quoduocatum ÷
abangelo prius quam inutero conciperetur
[22] et postquam inpletisuntdies purgationis
eius saecundum legem moysi tulerunt illum
inhierusalem ut adsisterent eum dn̄o [23] sicut
scriptum est inlege dn̄i Quia omne mascu
linum adaperiens uuluam sc̄m dn̄o uocabi

11 + quae uocatur bethlem after dauid (her r_2 dicitur for uocatur).

12 inueietis for invenietis possitum her gat $r_{1\,2}$ D ꝐP R for positum.

13 + exercitus *b e f ff q r* gat Iren Greg D.

14 inexcelsis *f l q r* Iren Aug Faustus her gat D codd Liturgical usage for in altissimis.

15 r_2 *is missing from this verse to* iii. 8.
descesserunt for discesserunt. eaelum, slip for caelum. et for ad. + dicentes after inuicem her G. bethlem *a e q r* her μ dim deer for Bethlehem. quod fecit dn̄s et ostendit nobis her ꝐP codd for quod factum est quod Dominus ostendit nobis.

16 inuerunt O for invenerunt. possitum *r* her gat ꝐP R for positum.

19 haec uerba *r* her for v. h.

21 + et before uocatum *e q*. ÷ for est.

22 inpleti *d ff* μ her gat deer codd for impleti. saecundum for secundum.
inhierusalem *a b q r* Iren gat for in Ierusalem. adsisterent ꝐP mg R for ut sisterent.

tur [24] et ut darent hostiam secundum quod
dictum est inlege dñi par turturum aut
duos pullos columbarum [25] Et ecce homo er
at inhierusalem cui nomen erat simeon et
homo iste iustus et timoratus expectans
consulationem israhel et sp̄s sc̄s erat ineo
[26] et responsum acciperat asp̄u sc̄o nonuisu
rum se mortem nisi prius uideret xp̄m dñi
[27] et uenit insp̄u intemplum et cum inducerent
puerum ihm̄ parentes eius ut facerent ea
quae saecundum consuetudinem legis pro
eo [28] et ipse accipit eum inulnas suas et benedi 233
xit eum et dixit [29] nunc dimitte seruum tuum
dñe saecundum uerbum tuum inpace [30] quia
uiderunt oculi mei salutare tuum [31] quod prepa
rasti ante faciem omnium populorum [32] lumen
adreuelationem gentium et gloriam plebis tuae
israhel [33] Et erat ioseph et mater eius mirantes
super quae dicebantur deillo [34] et benedixit il
lis simeon et dixit admariam matrem eius ec
ce hic possitus est inruinam et resurrectionē
multorum inisrahel et insignum cui contra
dicitur [35] et tuam ipsius animam pertransibit
gladius ut reuelentur exmultis cordibus cogi
tationes [36] et erat anna profetiza filia phanu
el detribu aser Haec processerat indiebus
multis et uixerat cum uiro suo annis septē
auirginitate sua [37] et haec uidua usque ad
annos octogenta quatuor quae non discen

25 hierusalem *a b d e f q r μ* gat Hamilton for Ierusalem. + erat after nomen *b c l* her D Ꝑ R Domnach. consulationem her *μ* deer dim D Ꝑ for consolationem. israhel *r* her gat for Israel.

26 acciperat *q μ* her dim Ꝑ R for acceperat.

27 + ea quae *μ*, with the Greek. saecundum for secundum.

28 accipit her *μ* deer dim Ꝑ Q R for accepit. eum *ff* for Deum.

29 dimitte *b e l r μ* dur gat Iren Hil (her dimite) D Ꝑmg Q R for dimittis. saecundum for secundum.

31 preparasti *μ* D T gat Domnach for parasti.

32 israhel *f r* her gat for Israel.

33 ioseph et mater eius *a b c e f ff l q r* (—eius) *μ* Hil G for pater eius et mater. —his after snper.

34 hic possitus est for positus e. h. israhel *a f r* gat for Israel. —in before resurrectionem. contradicitur *a* for contradicetur.

36 profetiza her D Ꝑ R for prophetissa.

37 octogenta Ꝑ for octoginta. di-

debat detemplo ieiūnis et obsecrationibus
seruiens dō nocte ac die [38] et haec ipsa hora
super ueniens confitebatur dn̄o et loque 234
batur deillo omnibus qui exspectabant re
demptionem israhelem [39] et ut perfecerunt om
nia saecundum legem dn̄i reuersisunt ingali
leam inciuitatem suam nazareth [40] Puer autē
crescebat et confortebatur plenus sapientia
et gratia dī erat inillo [41] Et ibant parentes eius
per omnes annos inhierusalem indie sollem
pnis paschae [42] et cum factus fuisset ihs̄ an
norum duodecim ascendentibus illis inhie
rusolimam saecundum consuetudinem di
ei festi [43] consummatis que diebus cum reuer
terentur remansit puer ihs̄ in hierusalem
et noncognouerunt parentes eius [44] existiman
tes autem illum esse incomitatu Uenerunt
iter diei et requirebant eum intercognatos et
n]otos [45] et non inuenientes reuersisunt inhieru
salem requirentes eum [46] Et factum est post
triduum inuenerunt illum intemplo seden
tem inmedio doctorum audientem illos et in
terrogantem [47] stupebant autem omnes qu[ieū 235
audiebant super prudentia et responsis
eius [48] et uidentes admirati sunt et cum uidis
sent eum expauerunt et dixit mater eius ad
illum filii quid fecisti nobis ecce pater tuus
et ego dolentes et tristes quaerebamus te

scendebat *b f* her *μ* gat deer D ꝐPmg R for discedebat. ieiunis *q* her *μ* gat dim ꝐP R for ieiuniis. + dō after seruiens (*e* dn̄o) *μ* dim deer gat D R.

38 exspectabant *q μ* dim ꝐPmg B K M for expectabant. israhelem (her hierusalem) for Israel.

39 saecundum for secundum. galileam *a f ff q r μ* her deer dim D ꝐP C G W O Hamilton for Galilaeam.

40 confortebatur her gat for confortabatur.

41 hierusalem *d e f h q r μ* for Ierusalem. sollempnis for solemni.

42 fuisset her ꝐP F H Y for esset. + ihs after fuisset. inhierusolimam gat *μ* D ꝐP Y for Ierosolymam. saecundum for secundum.

43 reuerterentur *d* for redirent. hierusalem *a b c d e f q h μ* gat for Ierusalem.

45 reuersi *a d e f r* G Y her for regressi. hierusalem *a b q r* gat for Ierusalem.

46 —eos *a* her after interrogantem.

48 + et cum uidissent eum expauerunt (*r* et uiso illo expauerunt). filii her ꝐP gat Q A Y for Fili. —sic after nobis *a r* her ꝐPmg C T A M. + et tristes after dolentes *a d e ff l q r* gat G.

[49] et ait adillos quid est quodme quaereba
tis nescibatis quia inhiis quae patris mei
sunt oportet me esse [50] et ipsi non intellexe
runt uerbum quod locutus est ad illos [51] et
discendit cum eis et uenit innazareth et erat
subditus illis et mater eius conseruab[at
omnia uerba haec incorde suo [52] et ihs̄ pro
fiebat aetate et sapientia et gratia apud
III et hominem [1] Anno autem quinto decimo
imperii tiberi cessaris procurante pontio
pylato iniudea tethracha autem galilae
rode philippo autem fratre eius detharac
ha iturae et traconitidis regionis et lisania
abilianae tethracha [2] sub principibus sacer
dotum anna et caipha factum est uerbum 236
dn̄i super iohannem zachariae filium inde
serto [3] et uenit inomnem regionem iordanis
praedicans babtimum penitentiae inremissi
onem peccatorum [4] Sicut scriptum est inlibro
sermonum issaieae profetae Uox clamantes
indeserto parate uiam dn̄i rectas facite sem
itas eius [5] omnis uallis inplebitur et omnis
mons et collis humiliabitur et erunt omnia
praua indirta et aspera inuias planas [6] et ui
debit omnis caro salutare dī [7] decebat ergo ad
turbas quae exiebant ut babtizarentur ab

49 nescibatis for nesciebatis. inhiis W for in his.

50 illos *b f ff h q r* her gat codd for eos.

51 discendit her gat codd for descendit. + in before nazareth *d q*.

52 profiebat Hamilton for proficiebat. aetate et sapientia *a b c d e ff l q r μ* D for sapientia et aetate. — Deum. hominem for homines.

III 1 tiberi *a b d e q r* her *μ* dim B for Tiberii. cessaris her *μ* gat deer dim D ƎP R for caesaris. pylato gat D R C for Pilato. in iudea *r* ƎPmg for Iudaeam. tethracha (her tetracha) for tetrarcha. galilae F Q (her galiliae) for Galilaeae. rode for Herode. detharacha for tetrarcha. iturae gat (her ituriae) ƎP R F for Ituraeae. traconitidis for Trachonitidis. lisania *μ* dur D ƎP R MT (her lisiania) for Lysania. abilianae *a b ff* dim her D ƎP R C T for Abilinae. tethracha (her tetracha) for tetrarcha.

2 iohannem *a e ff q r* her *μ* gat Aug codd for Ioannem.

3 babtimnm (her babtismum) for baptismum. penitentiae *ff μ* her gat deer dim ƎP for poenitentiae.

4 issaieae (her issaiae) for Isaiae. profetae *e q r μ* her dim codd for prophetae. clamantes for clamantis.

5 inplebitur for implebitur. + omnia before praua *r*. indirta with dots over the *r* and *ec* in the margin for in directa.

7 decebat for dicebat. exiebant *b ff q r* her *μ* gat for exibant. babtizarentur *r* her *μ* deer dim R for baptiza-

ipso generatio uiperarum quod ostendit uo
bis fugere afutraira 8 facite ergo fructus dig
nus penitentiae et ne coeperitis dicere patrē
habemus abracham Dico autem uobis qu
ia potest ds̄ delapidibus istis suscitare fi
lios abracham 9 iam enim securis adradi
ces arborum possita est omnis ergo arbor
quae nonfaciens fructum bonum exciditur

[*HEREFORD MS.*]

et inignem mittetur:
10 Et interrogabant eum turbae dicentes
quid ergo faciemus 11 respondens autem
dicebat illis qui habet duas tonicas det
non habenti et aescas similiter faciet
12 Uenerunt autem et puplicani utbabti
zarentur et dixerunt adillum magist̄
quid faciemus 13 at ille dixit adillos nihil
amplius quam quod constitutum est
uobis faciatis 14 INterrogabant autem
illum et milites dicentes quid faciemus
et nos et ait illis neminem conculcatis ne
que calumniam faciatis et contenti esto
te stipendis uestris 15 existimante autem
populo et cogitantibus omnibus incor 64v

rentur. generatio *b ff l q r* Aug G for Genimina. quod for quis.

7 afutraira = a futura ira dur Q D R 𝔓mg for a uentura ira.

8 dignus *ff h* Y for dignos. penitentiae *ff* her gat 𝔓mg R for poenitentiae.

r_2 resumes here after the break at ii. 15.

abracham her R for Abraham. autem *b q r* gat G for enim. potest *b* her μ dim gat deer Hamilton for potens est.

abracham for Abrahae.

9 adradices *c e f r* Aug her μ dim deer codd for ad radicem. possita *r* her μ gat dim deer D 𝔓 R for posita. + quae *q* her D gat. exciditur *d h* A G M X Z for excidetur.

The Llandaff and Lichfield Gospels end here with the first volume, as the second was lost.

The text from St. Luke iii. 9 *to the end of the Gospel is from the Hereford MS., and the collation is with the text of the Clementine Vulgate. As the contractions are more in number and of frequent recurrence in the Hereford text their explanations will not be repeated.*

III 11 tonicas μ dim gat D 𝔓 R for tunicas. — qui habet after et. aescas μ dim D for escas. faciet for faciat.

12 puplicani *q* r_2 dim D 𝔓 R for publicani. babtizarentur μ r_2 D 𝔓 R for baptizarentur. magist̄ r_2 for Magister.

13 illos D for eos.

14 illum *b e q* 𝔓 K O V X Z for eum. conculcatis for concutiatis. stipendis μ r_2 gat 𝔓 for stipendiis.

dibus suis de iohanne ne forte ipse esset
xp̄s 16 respondit iohannis dicens omnibꝫ
Ego quidem aqua babtizo uos inpoeniten
tia uenit autem fortior me cuius n̄
sum dignus soluere corregiam calciamen
torum eius Ipse autem babtizabit in
sp̄u sc̄o et igni 17 Cuius uenti labrum inma
nu sua et purgabit aream suam et con
gregabit triticum inhorreum suum
paleas autem conburet igni inextingibi
li 18 multa quidem et alia exortans euange
lizabat populum 19 Hirodis autem tetra
cha cum corriperetur ab illo dehirodiade
uxore fratrissui et deomnibus malis quae
fecit hirodis 20 adiecit et hoc super omnia
mala et inclussit iohannem incarcerē
21 Factum est autem cum babtizaretur
omnis populus et ihū babtizato et orante
eo apertum est caelum 22 et discendit sp̄s sc̄s
specie corporali sicut columba inipsum
et uox decaelo facta est tues filius meus di
lectus inte conplacui mihi :· 23 Et ipse ihs̄
erat incipiens quasi annorum xxx ut
putabatur filius ioseph :—
qui fuit heli
qui fuit matha
24 qui fuit leui
qui fuit melchi

15 iohanne *e f ff* $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat VO for Ioanne.

16 iohannis μ r_2 dim gat O R for Ioannes. babtizo μ r_2 dim D R for baptizo. + inpoenitentia *a b c d ff l q r* Aug gat (-pen.) MT Q. corregiam *d* μ r_2 dim D for corrigiam. calciamentorum *e f q* μ r_2 gat R for calceamentorum. — uos + autem after Ipse. babtizabit D ƎP gat (.sz.) for baptizabit.

17 sua for eius. conburet *d ff q* μ r_2 gat for comburet. inextingibili for inextinguibili.

18 exortans r_2 ƎP R C T G I Y Z for exhortans. populum *a b c d ff q* μ gat MT for populo.

19 Hirodis r_2 for Herodes. tetracha μ r_2 D R (*d* quaterducatus) for tetrarcha. hirodiade for Herodiade. hirodis μ dim for Herodes.

20 inclussit D for inclusit. iohannem *ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for Ioannem. incarcerem *a c e ff* μ r_2 deer dim dur gat D Q R codd for in carcere.

21 babtizaretur μ r_2 deer dim gat (.sz.) D R for baptizaretur. babtizato μ r_2 deer dim D for baptizato.

22 discendit *b e* μ r_2 deer dim gat D ƎP R G I MT for descendit. specie corporali for c. s. conplacui *f q* Aug Faustus μ deer dim dur D K V for complacui.

23 xxx *a b d ff* $r_{1\,2}$ gat D R MT T V W Z for triginta. matha μ r_2 dim Q for Mathat.

qui fuit iannae
qui fuit ioseph
25 qui fuit matathiae
qui fuit amos
qui fuit naum
qui fuit esli
qui fuit naggae
26 qui fuit maath
qui fuit matatiae
qui fuit simei
qui fuit ioseph
qui fuit iuda
65^{r} (col. 1) 27 qui fuit iohanna
qui fuit ressa
qui fuit sorobabel
qui fuit salathiel
qui fuit neri
28 qui fuit melchi
qui fuit addi
qui fuit chosam
qui fuit helmadā
qui fuit her
29 qui fuit iesu
qui fuit helizer
qui fuit zorim
qui fuit mathat
qui fuit leui
30 qui fuit simeon

qui fuit iuda
qui fuit ioseph
qui fuit iona
qui fuit heliachim
31 qui fuit melcha
qui fuit menna
qui fuit mathata
qui fuit natha
qui fuit dauid
32 qui fuit iesse
qui fuit hobed
qui fuit booz
qui fuit salmon
qui fuit naason
33 qui fuit aminadab
qui fuit haram
qui fuit hesrom
qui fuit phares 65^{r} (col. 2)
qui fuit iudae
34 qui fuit iacob
qui fuit isac
qui fuit abracham
qui fuit thare
qui fuit nachor
35 qui fuit seruc
qui fuit raugu
qui fuit phallec
qui fuit heber

24 iannae *b ff r μ* D R A H I M X Y for Ianne.

25 matathiae for Mathathiae. naum *a b q r* VO for Nahum. esli *q* gat VO for Hesli. naggae *b ff q* gat VO for Nagge.

26 maath *b c e ff q* VO for Mahath. matatiae for Mathathiae. simei dur for Semei.

27 iohanna *a f* r_2 VO for Ioanna. ressa *μ* r_2 dim gat Q for Resa. sorobabel Y for Zorobabel.

28 chosam gat ℈P C O Z for Cosan. helmadam *μ* gat dim G I J MT T for Elmadan.

29 helizer (*r* elizir) for Eliezer. zorim dur Q for Iorim.

30 heliachim O Z for Eliakim.

31 melcha *μ* r_2 deer dim dur ℈Pmg J Q R T for Melea. mathata for Mathatha. natha ℈Pmg for Nathan.

32 hobed for Obed. naason *f* dim du ℈P H O W Y for Naasson.

33 haram C for Aram. hesrom (C hesron) for Esron.

34 isac *a b c d e r μ* deer dim ℈P R Z fo Isaac. abracham r_2 Q R for Abrahae.

35 seruc *b d* R for Sarug. raugu (R raugau) for Ragau. phallec (*d* phalec) for Phaleg.

qui fuit sale
36 qui fuit channan
qui fuit arfaxad
qui fuit sem
qui fuit noe
qui fuit lamech
37 qui fuit mathusale
qui fuit enoc
qui fuit iareth
qui fuit malaliel
qui fuit cainan
38 qui fuit enos
qui fuit seth
qui fuit adam
qui fuit dī :—

IV 1 Ihs̄ autem plenus
spu̅ sc̄o regresus
abiordane agebatur
inspu̅ indeserto 2 diebus
xl: et temptabatur
adiabulo .·.—
Et nihil manducauit indiebus illis et con 65v
summatis esuriuit 3 Dixit autem illidia
bulus si filius dī es dic lapidi huic utpanis
fiat 4 et respondit adillum ihs̄ scriptum ÷
quia non in pane solo uiuet homo sed inom
ni uerbo dī 5 Et duxit illum diabulus īmon
tem excelsum et ostendit illi omnia regna
orbis terrae inmomento temporis 6 et ait
ei tibi dabo potestatem hanc uniuersam
et gloriam eorum quia mihi tradita sunt
et cui uoluero do illa 7 tu uero si adoraue
ris coram me erunt tua omnia 8 Et res
pondens ihs̄ dx̄ illi scriptum ÷ dnm̄ dm̄ tuū
adorabis et illi soli seruies 9 et duxit illum in
hirusalem et statuit eum super pinnam
templi et dx̄ illi sifilius dī es mitte te hinc
deorsum 10 scriptum ÷ enim mandauit

36 channan for Cainan. arfaxad *a b f* D B I for Arphaxad.

37 enoc *a f* dur Q R F Y for Henoch. iareth *b c r* μ r_2 gat C ℈P R G for Iared. malaliel dim for Malaleel.

38 enos *b f* μ r_2 *h* gat for Henos.

IV 1 regresus gat ℈P R for regressus est. abiordane *f q* gat VO for a Iordaue. —et. inspu̅ *d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ for a Spiritu. indeserto *a b d ff q r* μ gat ℈Pmg C G H Θ I M T O T X for in desertum.

2 xl *b ff r* gat D O R V W Z for quadraginta. temptabatur *b ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ *h* D ℈P Q R codd for tentabatur. adiabulo *a b ff r* dur gat D ℈P R B C I R Y (r_2 sabulo, μ zabulo, *d* satana) for a diabolo. esuriuit for esuriit.

3 and 5 diabulus for diabolus.

4 ÷ for est. pane solo *a b d e f q r h* gat VO for solo pane. uiuet *a b c d f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ dim codd for vivit.

5 ī for in.

6 ei *f* μ VO for illi. eorum *d e* Θ for illorum. uoluero *b* Iren r_2 μ dur gat ℈Pmg Q R for volo.

7 uero *ff* Q r_2 (ů) for ergo.

9 hirusalem μ r_2 for Ierusalem. dī for dei.

10 —quod Angelis suis *r*.

de te ut conseruent te 11 et quia inmanibus
tollent te ne forte offendas adlapidem
pedem tuum 12 Et respondens ihs̄ ait illi
dictum est non temptabis dn̄m dm̄ tuum
13 Et consummata omni temptatione dia
bulus recesit abillo usque ad tempus :—
14 Et egresus ÷ ihs̄ inuirtute sp̄s ingalileā
et fama exiit per uniuersam regio
nem deillo 15 et ipse docebat insinagogis eor̄
et magnificabatur abomnibus. 16 Et uenit
nazareth ubi erat nutritus et intrauit
secundum consuetudinem suam die saba
ti insinagogam et surrexit legere 17 et tradi
tus ÷ illi liber profetae essaiae et utreuoluit
librum inuenit locum ubi scriptum erat
18 sp̄s dn̄i super me propter quod unxit me
euangelizare pauperibus missit me 66
19 predicare captiuis remisionem et caecis
uisum dimitere confractos inremisio
nem praedicare annum dn̄i aceptum et
diem retributionis 20 et cum conplicuisset
librum reddidit ministro et sedit et omniū
insinagoga oculi erant intendentes īeū.
21 Coepit autem dicere adillos quia hodie
inpleta est haec scriptura inauribus uestris
22 Et omnes testimonium illi dabant et mi
rabantur inuerbis gratiae quae proce
debant deore illius et dicebant non ne hic
÷ filius ioseph 23 et ait illis utique dicitis mihi
hanc similitudinem medicae curate ipsum

12 temptabis *a b* (*d* temptauis) *ff q μ* r_2 *h* gat for tentabis.

13 temptatione *a h μ* $r_{1\,2}$ gat for tentatione. diabulus for diabolus. recesit for recessit.

14 egresus *b* Aug gat for regressus. galileā *f ff l q μ* dim D EP R C G H O W for Galilaeam.

15 sinagogis *μ* gat EP R for synagogis.

16 sabati for sabbati. sinagogam *μ* r_2 gat EP R for synagogam.

17 profetae essaiae Ord. gat VO: profetae *e r μ* D EP R O : essaiae R for Isaiae prophetae.

18 missit r_2 gat for misit. —sana contritos corde *a b d e ff q r* Hil *h* gat W

19 remisionem (twice) *μ* EP for remisionem. dimitere Hamilton fpr dimitere. aceptum r_2 for acceptum.

20 conplicuisset D Q r_2 for plicuisse sinagoga *μ* r_2 EP R for synagoga.

21 inpleta *a b ff μ* gat D EP R C G O f impleta.

22 illius *a* O for ipsius.

23 dicitis *e* r_2 *μ h* gat dim dur D EP R H K X for dicetis. medicae cura ipsum r_2 (*d r* medice cura te ipsum : g

prius quanta audiuimus facta incafar
nauum fac et hic inpatria tua. 24 Ait h·
amen dico uobis quia nemo profeta ac
ceptus est inpatria sua 25 IN ueritate dico †
uobis multae uiduae erant indiebus heliae
inisrahael quando clausum ÷ caelum annis
tribus et mensibus sex cum facta esset fa
mis magna inomni terra 26 ad nullam ea
rum misus est helias nisi inserepta sido
niae admulierem uiduam et 27 multi leprosi
erant in israhael sub heleseo profeta et
nemo eorum mundatus est nisi neman
sirus 28 et repletisunt omnes ira insinagoga
haec audientes 29 et surrexerunt et iecerunt
illum extra ciuitatem et duxerunt illum
usque adsupercilium montis super quem
erat ciuitas illorum aedificata utpraecipi
tarent eum 30 Ipse autem transiens perme
dium eorum ibat 31 Et discendit cafarnaum̄
ciuitatem galileae ibique docebat il 66v
los sabatis 32 Et stupebant indoctrina
eius quia inpotestate erat sermo eius
33 Et insinagoga erat homo habens demo
nium inmundum et exclamauit uoce
magna 34 dicens sine quid nobis et tibi ihū
nazarenae uenisti perdere nos scio qui sis

medice curateipsū) for Medice cura teipsum. + prius. cafarnaum *r μ* R for Capharnaum.

24 profeta *q r μ* ЄP R O for propheta.

25 heliae *a d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ h* gat VO for Eliae. israhael gat for Israel. famis for fames.

26 — et before ad. earum *a* gat Z for illarum. misus R Y for missus. helias *a d f ff q* r_2 gat VO for Elias. serepta *μ* r_2 G for Sarepta.

27 israhael (gat hierusalem) for Israel. heleseo *μ* for Elisaeo. profeta *d q r μ* D ЄP R O for propheta. neman *b e ff μ* r_2 gat VO for Naaman. sirus r_2 dim ЄP T Y for Syrus.

28 ira insinagoga Ord. *r* g_2 *μ* (*d* furore) for in synagoga ira.

29 iecerunt *μ* R for eiecerunt. erat ciuitas illorum for c. i. e.

30 eorum for illorum.

31 discendit *b e μ* r_2 gat dim D ЄP I O Y for descendit. — in. cafarnaūm *r μ* for Capharnaum. galileae *b e f ff q r μ* dur gat codd for Galilaeae. sabatis for sabbatis.

32 eius for ipsius.

33 sinagoga *μ* r_2 gat dim ЄP H W for synagoga. demonium *ff* r_2 D ЄP W for daemonium. inmundum *a b d f ff q h* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for immundum.

34 nazarenae *d* C Y (gat .sz. It seems to be a rule with gat that where there is a *z* there is an *s* before it) for Nazarene. — te after scio *r μ h* dim D O Z. qui sis *a b c f* Aug *l* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for quis sis.

scs dī [35] et increpauit illi ihs̄ dicens obmutesce
et exii abillo et cum proiecisset illum demo
nium inmundum exiit ab illo nihil que
illum nocuit [36] Et factus est pauor inom
nibus et conloquebantur adinuicem dicen
tes quod ÷ hoc uerbum quia inpotestate
et uirtute imperat inmundis spiritibus
et exierunt [37] et deuulgabatur fama de illo
✝ in omnem locum regionis :· [38] Surgens autē
desinagoga introiit indomum simonis
socrus autem simonis tenebatur febribꝫ
magnis et rogauerunt illum pro ea [39] et stans
super illam imperauit febri et dimissit
illam et continuo surgens ministrabat
illis [40] Cum autem sol occubuiset omnes qui
habebant infirmos uaris langoribus
ducebant illos adeum atillis singulis
manus inponens curabat eos [41] Et exie
bant autem etiam demonia amultis
clamantia et dicentia quia tues filius dī
et increpans nonsinebat ea loqui quia
sciebant ēē ipsum xp̄m [42] Facta autem
die egresus ibat indesertum locum et tur
bae requirebant eum et uenerunt usque
adipsum et detinebant illum ne discenderet
abeis [43] Quibus ille dixit quia et alis ciuitatibus
oportet me euangelizare regnum dī 67[1]
quia ideo misussum [44] et erat praedicans

35 illi *d* r_2 *h* VO for illum. exii gat r_2 for exi. abillo *a b e f ff q μ* r_2 gat mg VO for abeo. demonium *ff μ* r_2 D Ᵽ W for daemonium. inmundum for in medium.

36 conloquebantur *a b d f ff q* $r_{1\ 2}$ *μ h* gat for colloquebantur. inmundis *a d ff q μ h* gat Q VO for immundis. exierunt for exeunt.

37 deuulgabatur $r_{1\ 2}$ *μ* gat D Ᵽ H for divulgabatur.

38 —Iesus. sinagoga *μ* r_2 gat Ᵽ Y for synagoga. introiit Ᵽmg for introivit. febribus magnis for m. f.

39 dimissit *μ* gat D for dimisit.

40 occubuiset (gat has cum occubuisse[t] sol in Mc. i. 32) for occidisset. uaris *μ* Y (*d* bariis) for variis. langoribus *b μ* gat Ᵽ T X for languoribus. illis fo[r] ille. inponens *e ff l q r μ h* gat Aug codd VO for imponens.

41 + et before exiebant. exiebant *b* ... *e f q r* Aug gat *h* codd for exibant. autem + etiam Aug *r* gat codd. demonia *ff r* *μ* dim D Ᵽ W for daemonia. ēē ipsum (r_2 eē) for ipsum esse.

42 egresus *ff* gat Ᵽ for egressus. discenderet for discederet.

43 dixit *a e* Ᵽmg for ait. alis Ᵽ fo[r] aliis. misus *μ* r_2 for missus.

V insinagogis galileae. [1] Factum est
autem cum turbae inruerunt ineum ut
audirent uerbum dī ipse stabat secus
stagnum genezar [2] et uidit duas naues
stantes secus stagnum piscatores autē
discenderant et leuabant retia [3] ascen
dens autem inunam nauem quae erat
simonis rogauit eum aterra reduce
re pussillum et sedens docebat denauicu
la turbas :· [4] Ut cessauit autem loqui dx̄ ✝
adsimonem duc in altum et laxate retia
uestra incapturam [5] et respondens
simon dixit illi praeceptor per totam
noctem laborantes nihil coepimus in
uerbo autem tuo laxabo rete [6] et cum hoc
fecissent concluserunt piscium multi
tudinem cupiosam Rumpiebatur autē
rete eorum [7] et annuerunt socis qui erant
inalia naui utuenirent et adiuuarent
eos et uenerunt et impleuerunt ambas
nauiculas ita utmergerentur [8] Quod
cum uideret simon petrus procedit ad
genua ihū dicens exii ame quia peccator
sum homo dñe [9] stupor enim circumdede
rat eum et omnes qui cum illo erant in
captura piscium quam coeparant [10] simi
liter h· iacobum et iohannem filios zebedei
qui erant socii simonis Et ait adsimonem
ihs̄ noli timere exhoc iam eris homines

44 sinagogis μ r_2 gat dim ℇP T W for synagogis. galileae *b e f ff q r* μ gat codd for Galilaeae.

V 1 inruerunt *r* μ VO for irruerent. —et before ipse. genezar (gat genesar) for Genesareth.

2 discenderant μ r_2 gat codd for descenderant. leuabant *b q r* gat D ℇPmg for lavabant.

3 nauem *b d e ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ *h* VO for navim. pussillum r_2 dim ℇP (gat poss.) for pusillum.

5 coepimus *b r* μ gat D ℇP C F H for cepimus.

6 cupiosam for copiosam. Rumpiebatur for rumpebatur.

7 socis μ gat ℇP for sociis. —pene after ut.

8 procedit μ dur gat r_2 *h* D ℇP Q B F for procidit. exii r_2 gat for exi. p. s. h. for h. p. s.

9 coeparant *b r* μ B C ℇP G I M̄ O P X for ceperant.

10 iohannem *f* $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat VO for Ioannem. zebedei *a e f ff l q r* μ *h* dim gat codd for Zebedaei. eris homines capiens ℇP (*q* e. h. captans) for h. e. c.

capiens 11 et subductis adterram nauibus re
lictis omnibus secuti sunt eum :—
† 12 Et factum ÷ cum esset in una ciuitatū 67v
et ecce uir plenus lepra et uidens ihm̄
et procedens infaciem rogauit eum
dicens dñe si uis potes me mundare
13 et extendens manum tetigit eum dicens
uolo mundare et confestim lepra abeo
discessit 14 et ipse praecipit illi utnemini
diceret sed uade ostende te sacerdoti et o
fer pro emundatione tua sicut praeci
pit moises intestimonium illis 15 Per
ambulabat autem sermo magis
deillo et conuenerunt turbae multae ut
audirent et curarentur abinfirmita
tibus suis 16 Ipse autem recedebat inde
serto et orabat 17 Et factum est inuna
dierum et ipse sedebat docens et erant
farisei sedentes et legis doctores qui uener̄t
ex omni castello galiliae et iudae et hirusa
lem et uirtus erat dñi adsanandos eos
† 18 Et ecce uiri portantes hominem inlecto
qui erat] paraliticus et querebant
eum inferr]e et ponere ante eum 19 et non
inueniente]s qua parte eum inferent
prae turb]a ascender̄t supra tectum
et per tegulas su]mmisserunt cum lecto ante
ihm̄ 20 quorum fi]dem utuidit dixit homo
re[mittuntur tibi] peccata tua 21 et coeper̄t

12 procedens μr_2 D Ɦ H O for procidens.

13 abeo discessit for discessit ab illo.

14 praecipit (twice) $r_{1\,2}$ dur Ɦ Q μ (1st) for praecepit. ofer for offer. moises T W for Moyses.

15 sermo magis D for m. s. conuenerunt for conueniebant.

16 recedebat for secedebat. indeserto *b c f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat dur codd (*d* in desertis) for in desertum.

17 farisei Ɦ for Pharisaei. uener̄t r_2 for venerant. galiliae r_2 for Galilaeae. iudae μ C for Iudaeae. hirusalem r_2 for Iersalem. erat dñi *a b f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ … VO for Domini erat. adsanandos *ff* Au… μr_2 D Ɦmg M for ad sanandum.

18 hominem inlecto μ for i. l. h. paraliticus μr_2 gat D Ɦ W Y for paralyticus… querebant *ff* gat D F W for quaerebant.

19 eum *d e f ff l q* r_2 *h* μ Ɦmg F K O … for illum. inferent r_2 for inferren… ascender̄t r_2 for ascenderunt. sum… misserunt Ɦmg for summiserunt. —eu… before eum. —in medium after lecto.

21 coeper̄t r_2 for coeperunt.

scri[bae et farissei co]gitare dicentes quis ÷
hic qui [loquitur bl]asfemiam quis pot ÷
dimitter[e pecc]ata nisi dš solus [22] utcogno
uit autem ihš cogitationes eorum respon
dens dixit adillos quid cogitatis incordi
bus uestris [23] quid facilius dicire dimittunt'
tibi peccata andicere surge et ambula 68r
[24] Ut autem sciatis quia filius hominis po
testatem habet interra dimittere pecca
ta ait paralitico tibi dico surge tolle
lectum tuum et uade indomum tuam
[25] et confestim surgens coram illis tullit
inquo iacebat et habiit indomum suam
et magnificans dm̄ [26] et stupor adpraechen
dit omnes et magnificant dm̄ et repleti
sunt timore dicentes quia uidimus mi
rabilia hodie ∴ ✝ [27] Et post haec exiit et uidit
puplicanum nomine leui sedentem adthe
loneum et ait illi sequere me [28] et relictis
omnibus surgens secutus est eum ∴ [29] Et fe
cit ei conuiuium magnum leui indomu
sua et erat turba multa puplicanorum
et aliorum qui cum illis erant discumben
tes [30] et mormurabant farissei et scribae
eorum dicentes addiscipulos eius quare
cum puplicanis et peccatoribu[s mandu
catis et bibitis [31] Et responden[s ihš dixit ad
illos non egent qui sani sunt [medico sed
qui male habent [32] Non ueni [uocare ius]tos
sed peccatores inpoenitentiam [33] [at illi

21 S. e. farissei c. for c. S. e. Pharisaei. (b)lasfemiam μ (G blasphemiam) for blasphemias. dš solus r_2 for solus Deus.

23 —est after quid μ. dicire r_2 for dicere.

24 potestatem habet *a b d e f q* μ r_2 *h* VO for h. p. dimittere *b d* gat VO for dimittendi. paralitico μ r_2 gat D ƎP G M W for paralytico.

25 surgens *a b d f ff q r* μ gat VO for consurgens. tullit r_2 gat for tulit. —lectum *ff q* μ r_2 gat VO. habiit M for abiit. + et after suam.

26 adpraechendit r_2 ƎP G H Θ I MT for apprehendit. magnificant *r* for magnificabant.

27 puplicanum *b q* μ r_2 D ƎP for publicanum. theloneum *ff* X for telonium.

29 indomu μ r_2 Q V for in domo. puplicanorum *b q* μ r_2 D ƎP for publicanorum.

30 mormurabant gat D for murmurabant. farissei r_2 D ƎP for Pharisaei.

puplicanis *b q* μ r_2 D ƎP for publicanis.

32 inpoenitentiam *f r* D ƎP I P W for ad poenitentiam.

dixerunt ad eum quare disc[puli iohan
nis ieiunant frequenter et [obsecratio
nes faciunt similiter et faris[aeorum
tui autem edunt et bibunt [34] quibus ipse
ait num quid potestis filios sponsi dum
cum illis est sponsus facire ieiunare [35] Ue
nient autem dies cum ablatus fuerit ab
illis sponsus tunc ieiunabunt in illis diebꝫ
[36] Dicebat autem et similitudinem ad illos
Quia nemo commisuram auestimento 68v
nouo inmitit inuestimentum uetus
Alioquin et nouum rumpit et ueteri non
conuenit commissura anouo [37] Et nemo
mittit uinum nouum inutres ueteres
alioquin rumpet uinum nouum utres
et ipsum effundetur et utres peribunt
[38] sed uinum nouum in utres nouos miten
dum est et utraque conseruabuntur
[39] Et nemo bibens uetus statim uult nouū
VI † dicit enim uetus melius est ∴ [1] Factum ÷
autem insabbato secundo primo cum
transiret ihs̄ persata uellebant discipu
li eius spicas et manducabant confrin
gentes manibus [2] Quidam autem faris
seorum dicebant illis quid facitis ꝙ
non licet insabbatis [3] Et respondens ihs̄
ad eos dixit ne hoc legistis quod fecit da
uid cum essuriret ipse et qui cum eo erant
[4] quomodo intrauit indomum dī et panes
praepossitionis sumpsit et dedit his qui
cum ipso erant quos nolicebat mandu
care nisi tantum sacerdotibus [5] et dice

33 iohannis for Ioannis. farisaeorum *q r* μ T for Pharisaeorum.

34 facire for facere.

36 commisuram for commissuram. a uestimento nouo Ord. *b c f ff q* μ *h* gat VO for a novo vestimento. inmitit for immittit.

38 mitendum dim for mittendum. conseruabuntur Ꝥmg G for conservantur.

VI 1 + ihs̄ after transiret $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat Ꝥ F Q. confringentes r_2 μ for confricantes.

2 farisseorum r_2 for Pharisaeorum.

3 ne for nec. essuriret μ D Q fo esurisset. eo *a b d e f ff q* Aug μ r_2 (ga ipso) VO for illo.

4 praepossitionis r_2 for propositionis — et manducavit. nolicebat gat fo non licet. licebat *b c d e f l q r* Aug I μ dur codd.

bat illis quia dñs est et filius hominis etiã
sabbati 6 Factum est autem et inalio sab
bato utintraret insinagogam et docebat
Et erat ibi homo et manus eius dextera
erat arida 7 Obseruabant autem eum
scribae et farissei si sabbato curaret ut in
uenirent accussare illum 8 IPse autem
sciebat cogitationes eorum et ait homi
ni qui habebat manum aridam surge
et sta inmedium et surgens stetit :—
9 Ait autem ad illos ihs̄ interrogo uos ✝ 69r
si licet insabbato benefacere an male
animam saluam facere an perdere
10 Et circum spectis omnibus dixit homini
extende manum tuam et extendit et res
tituta est manus eius 11 ipsi autem repleti
sunt insipientia et conloquebantur ad in
uicem quid[nam fa]cerent deihū. 12 Factū
est autem [in illis d]iebus exiit inmontem
solus orare et erat per noctans inoratio
ne dī 13 et c]um factus esset uocauit dis
cip[ulos s]uos et elegit xii exipsis quos et a
post[olos] nominauit 14 simonem quem cog
nominauit petrum et andream fratrem
eius iacobum et iohannem philippum et
bartholomeum 15 matheum et thomam
iacobum alfei et simonem qui uocatur
zelotis 16 iudam iacobi et iudam scarioth
qui fuit proditor :· 17 Et discendens cum

5 + et after est.

6 sinagogam r_2 ƎP W for synagogam. docebat ƎP O for doceret. dextera *c l* r_2 gat codd for dextra.

7 + eum after autem.

7 farissei r_2 dim for Pharisaei. — in before sabbato *b d e q r* VO. — unde. accussare *μ h* r_2 gat D ƎP for accusarent. illum *e f ff q h* r_2 gat VO for eum.

8 autem *b d e q r* D G for vero.

9 insabbato *b d e ff q* Aug gat VO for sabbatis.

11 conloquebantur *a b f q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ h* gat VO for colloquebantur. + de before ihū *b c ff l q r* dim dur D ƎPmg Q F G P.

12 + solus before orare.

13 — dies after cum.

14 iohannem *b ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h μ* gat VO for Ioannem. bartholomeum *b d f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* gat VO for Bartholomaeum.

15 matheum r_2 *μ* dim gat VO for Mat-thaeum. alfei *ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* D M MT T for Al-phaei. zelotis r_2 *μ* gat D G X for Zelotes.

16 — et before iudam *b f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* D W. scarioth *d e f ff l q* r_2 gat *h* dim VO for Iscariotem.

17 discendens D ƎP G gat for descen-dens.

illis stetit inloco campistri et turba
discipulorum eius et multitudo cupiosa
plebis abomni iudea et hirusalem et ma
ritima et tiri et sidonis 18 qui uenerant ut
audirent eum et sanarentur alangori
bus suis et qui uexabantur aspiritibus
inmundis curabantur 19 et omnis turba
querebat eum tangere quia uirtus de illo
exiebat et sanabat omnes. 20 Et ipse eleua
tis oculis indiscipulos suos dicebat Beati
pauperes sp̄u quia uestrum est regnum dī
21 Beati qui nunc essuritis quia saturabe
mini. Beati qui nunc fletis quia ride
bitis :· 22 Beati eritis cum uos hodierint
homines et cum separauerunt uos et 69v
exprobrauerunt et iecirint nomen
uestrū tamquam malum propt[er
filium hominis 23 gaudete in illa die et ex
ultate ecce enim merces uestra multa
incaelo saecundum haec omnia faciebant
profetis patres eorum 24 uerum tamen
Uae uobis diuitibus qu[ia hab]etis consula
tionem uestram. 25 Uae uobis qui satu
rati estis quia essurietis. Uae uobis qui
riditis nunc quia lugebitis et flebitis
26 Uae cum benedixerint uobis omnes
homines secundum haec faciebant

17 campistri (*a* campense, r_2 camfistri: δ has also pedestri) D for campestri. iudea for Iudaea. cupiosa for copiosa. iudea *a e q r* μ dim D ƎP C W for Iudaea. hirusalem r_2 for Ierusalem. tiri ƎP T W μ dim for Tyri.

18 langoribus *e l* r_2 μ gat ƎP G H T X for languoribus. inmundis *d f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for immundis.

19 querebat *a c d ff q* Aug r_2 gat D Q C T W for quaerebat. exiebat *b d f ff q r* μ dim gat VO for exibat.

20 + sp̄u after pauperes *a c f* $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat (fr. St. Matt.).

21 essuritis gat r_2 D for esuritis. saturabemini r_2 μ D ƎP for saturabimini.

22 hodierint for oderint. separauerunt corrected to separauerint. exprobrauerunt corrected to exprobrauerint. iecirint for eicerint.

23 multa — est. saecundum for secundum. + omnia — enim after haec. profetis *a q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ D ƎP O for prophetis.

24 consulationem *b ff* $r_{1\,2}$ μ D ƎP for consolationem.

25 qui *b f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ Iren μ *h* dim gat D ƎP Q M W VO for quia. essurietis μ r_2 gat D for esurietis. riditis μ B O for ridetis.

26 + omnes before homines *a b e f* (*ff* omnis) *q* Iren *h* r_2 gat. — enim after haec *a b d e f ff q* Tert *h* μ gat VO.

seodo profetis patres eorum 27 sed dico uo
bis qui auditis Dilegite inimicos uestros
benefacite his qui uos hoderunt 28 benedi
cite maledicentibus uobis orate proca
lumnientibus 29 Ei qui te percutit in max
illam praebe et alteram et abeo qui aufert
tibi uestimentum etiam tonicam nolii
pro hibere 30 Omni autem petenti te tri
bue et qui aufert quae tua sunt ne repetas
31 Et prout uultis utfaciant uobis homines
et uos facite illis similiter 32 Et sidilegitis
eos qui uos dilegunt quae uobis ÷ gratia
Nam et peccatores diligentes se dilegunt 33 Et
si beneficeritis his qui uobis benefaciunt
quae uobis est gratia si quidem et peccato
res hoc faciunt 34 Et si motum dederitis acci
pere quae uobis est gratia nam et peccato
res peccatoribus fenerantur utrecipiant
† aequalia. 35 Uerum tamen dilegite inimicos
uestros et benefacite et motum date nihil
sperantes et erit mercis uestra multa 70r
et eritis filii altissimi quia ipse benignus
est super ingratos et malos 36 Estote ergo
misericordes sicut pater uester misseri
cors est. 37 Nolite iudicare utnon iudica
bemini nolite condempnare utnoncon
dempnabemini dimittite et dimittemini
38 Datae et dabitur uobis mensuram bonam

26 seodo profetis Q for pseudoprophetis.

27 d. u. for v. d. Dilegite *μ* r_2 D ℙ for Diligite. uos hoderunt Ord. r_2 VO for oderunt vos.

28 —et before orate *a b d e f ff q μ* gat VO. calumnientibus r_2 for calumniantibus. —vos.

29 tonicam r_2 *μ* gat D for tunicam. nolii r_2 for noli.

32 dilegitis *μ* D for diligitis. dilegunt (twice) *μ* r_2 D ℙ for diligunt.

33 beneficeritis *μ* for benefeceritis.

34 motum r_2 for mutuum. —his a quibus speratis. accipere for recipere. quae uobis est gratia for quae gratia est vobis. fenerantur *c f* ℙmg ⊙ I K M' O T W X Z for foenerantur.

35 dilegite r_2 D for diligite. uestros +et. motum for mutuum. —inde before sperantes r_2. mercis for merces.

36 —et after sicut *d* gat D ℙ. missericors (*d* beniuolus) D r_2 for misericors.

37 ut *a d ff* r_2 D ℙmg Q for et. iudicabemini ℙ for iudicabimini. condempnare for condemnare. utnon condempnabemini ℙ *μ* for et non condemnabimini.

38 Datae for date. —et after bonam *a f ff q r μ* gat VO.

confersam et coagitatam et super fluen
tem dabunt insinum uestrum eadem
quippe mensura qua mensi fueritis re
mitietur uobis :· 39 Dicebat autem illis et
similitudinem numquid pot÷caecus caecū
ducere non ne ambo infoueam cadent
40 Non est discipulus super magistrum
Perfectus autem omnis erit sicut ma
gister eius :· 41 Quid autem uides fistu
cam inocculo fratris tui Tu autem
trabem quae inocculo tuo nonconsideras
42 Et quomodo potes dicere fratri tuo frāt
sine ieciam fistucam deoculo tuo ipse in
occulo tuo trabem non uides Hipochrita
iece primum trabem deoculo tuo et tunc
respicies uteducas fistucam deoculo fra
tris tui :· 43 Non est enim arbor bona quae
facit fructus malos neque arbor mala
faciens fructum bonum 44 Una quae que
enim arbor defructu suo agnoscitur Neq;
ꟻ despinis colligunt ficos neque derubo
uendemiant uuam 45 Bonus enim homo
debono thessauro cordis sui profert bonū
et malus homo demalo thesauro profert
malum exhabundantia ꟻ cordis os loquit'
46 Quid autem uocatis me dñe dñe et non 7
facitis quaedico 47 Omnis qui uenit adme
audit sermones meos et facit eos osten
dam uobis cui similis ÷ 48 similis ÷ homini

38 confersam *b ff l q* C G I K M T Z dur (r_2 *μ* conuersam) for confertam. super fluentem *a* F G P for supereffluentem. remitietur *d r* gat for remetietur.

r_2 *is wanting till* vii. 11.

39 cadent *ff q h μ* gat VO for cadunt.

40 —si sit before sicut *d* VO.

41 fistucam *μ* gat D ꝐP G X for festucam. inocculo (twice) for in oculo. + Tu before trabem ꝐP. autem trabem ꝐP for t. a. —est after tuo *d e f μ* D.

42 et *h* gat VO for aut. frāt for frater. ieciam *μ* D for eiiciam. fistucam (twice) *r μ* gat D ꝐP for festucam. occulo (second) for oculo. uides *μ* B C D C
K M O T V W Z for videns. Hipochr
W for Hypocrita. iece D for eiice.
respicies *b q* D ꝐP A M P Y for perspic

44 agnoscitur for cognoscitur. N
gat for Neque. ꟻ gat for enim. fi
ꝐP G O for ficus. uendemiant gat
vindemiant.

45 + enim *a b c f l r* D G after bon
thessauro for thesauro. habunda
μ D ꝐP C T M̅ Y for abundantia.

47 —et before audit. ÷ = est *ff q*
for sit.

48 ÷ for est.

aedificanti domum qui fudit inaltum
et possuit fundamenta super petram
INundatione ħ facta inlisum ÷ flumen
domui illi et non potuit eam mouere fun
data enim erat super petram [49] Qui ħ
audit et n̄ facit similis est homini aedifi
canti domum suam super terram sine
fundamento inquam inlisus ÷ fluius
et continuo cicidit et facta ruina domus
VII † illius magna :—[1] Cum autem inpleuiset
omnia uerba sua inaures plebis intra
uit incafarnauum [2] Centorionis autē
cuiusdam seruus male habens erat mo
riturus qui illi erat praetiosus [3] et cum au
disset de ihū missit adeum seniores iudeo
rum rogans eum utueniret et saluaret
seruum eius [4] Atilli cum uenissent ad
ihm̄ rogabant eum sollicite dicentes ei
quia dignus est uthoc ei prestes [5] quia dile
git gentem nostram et sinagogam ipse
aedificauit nobis [6] IHS autem ibat cum
illis et cum iam n̄ longe esset adomu missit
adeum centorio amicos dicens dn̄e nolii
uexari non enim dignus sum utsub tectū
meum intres [7] propter quod et me ipsum
nonsum dignum arbitratus utuenirem
adte sed dic uerbo et sanabitur puer ms̄
[8] Nam et ego homo sum sub potestate con
stitus habens sub me milites et dico huic

48 fudit for fodit. possuit *r* gat EP for posuit. fundamenta *a b ff q r μ* gat VO for fundamentum. inlisum ÷ *f μ* dim VO for illisum est.

49 n̄ for non.

49 inlisus ÷ *f h* VO for illisus est. fluius EP for fluvius. cicidit gat for cecidit. —est after facta.

VII 1 inpleuiset for implesset. incafarnauum *μ* for Capharnaum.

2 Centorionis *μ* gat D EP for Centurionis. praetiosus *b f ff r* (*e* carus) *μ* VO for pretiosus.

3 missit gat for misit. iudeorum *ff q μ* D EP W for Iudaeorum.

4 sollicite for solicite. ei for illi. prestes *ff q* gat D B M O for praestes.

5 + quia before dilegit *f*. dilegit *μ* D EP for diligit. —enim after dilegit. sinagogam *μ* dim gat EP T W for synagogam.

6 adomu *μ* D V for a domo. missit *μ* gat D EP for misit. centorio *μ* gat D for centurio. nolii for noli. dignus sum *b ff l q r* gat *h μ* VO for s. d.

8 constitus *e μ* for constitutus.

uade et uadit et alio ueni et uenit et seruo 71^{r}
meo fac hoc et facit [9] Quo audito ihs̄ mi
ratus est et conuersus sequentibus se tur
bis dixit Amen dico uobis nec inisrahel
tantam fidem inueni :· [10] Et reuersi qui
misi fuerant domum inuenerunt seruū
qui languerat sanum. [11] Et factum est
deinceps ibat inciuitatem quae uocatur
naim et ibant cum illo discipuli eius et
turba cupiosa [12] Cum autem adpropin
quaret portae ciuitatis ecce defunctus
efferebatur filius unicus matri suae et
haec uidua erat et turba ciuitatis multa
cum illa [13] quam cum uidisset dn̄s miseri
cordia motus ÷ super eam et dx̄ nolii fle
re [14] et accessit et titigit loculum Hii autē
qui portabant steterunt et ait adolis
centi adoliscens tibi dico surge [15] et resedit
qui erat mortuus et coepit loqui et dedit
illum matri suae [16] Accipit autem omnes
timor et magnificabant dm̄ dicentes quia
profeta magnus surrexit innobis et
quia ds̄ uissitauit plebem suam †[17] Et exiit
hic sermo inuniuersam iudeam de eo et
omnem circa regionem [18] Et nuntiauer̄t †
iohanni discipuli eius de omnibus his [19] et con
uocauit duos dediscipulis suis iohannis et
missit addn̄m dicens tues qui uenturus es
an alium exspectamus [20] Cum autem ue

8 alio *a b f ff r μ h* gat VO for alii.

9 israhel *μ* gat Hamilton for Israel.

10 misi Ꝑ *μ* for missi.

11 illo *a b e f ff q h μ* gat VO for eo. cupiosa for copiosa.

r_2 resumes from vi. 39.

12 adpropinquaret *a b e μ* gat dim VO for appropinquaret. matri *c d f* Iren r_2 dim VO for matris.

13 + ÷ *b e* r_2 for est. + et after eam *b e q*. — illi after dx̄. nolii r_2 for Noli.

14 titigit *μ* for tetigit. Hii $r_{1\,2}$ *h* gat C D Ꝑ G I O T W Z for Hi. + adoliscenti gat D. adoliscens for adolescens.

16 Accipit Ꝑ Q r_2 for Accepit. profeta *d e ff q μ* D Ꝑ O for propheta. uissitauit D r_2 gat for visitavit.

17 iudeam *q r μ* dim D Ꝑ C M̄T O W for Iudaeam. — in before omnem r_2 gat VO.

18 nuntiauer̄t r_2 for nuntiaverunt. iohanni *a b f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* gat VO for Ioanni.

19 iohannis *e* r_2 gat for Ioannes. missit r_2 gat D Ꝑ for misit. addn̄m *a ff h* dim VO for ad Iesum. exspectamus Ꝑ K *μ* for expectamus.

20 uenisent for venissent.

This verse is missing in r_2.

nisent adeum uiri dixerunt iohannes
babtiza missit nos ad te dicens tu es qui
uenturus es an alium exspectamus 21 inipsa
autem hora multos curauit alangoribus
et plagis et spiritibus malis et caecis multis 71v
donauit uisum 22 et respondens dx̄ illis
Euntes renuntiate iohan̄ni quae uidistis
et audistis caeci uident claudi ambulant
leprosi mundantur sordi audiunt mor
tui resurgunt pauperes euangelizan
tur 23 et beatus ÷ quicumque nonfuerit
scandalizatus inme 24 et cum discessisent
nuntii iohannis coepit dicere de iohanne
adturbas Quid existis indesertum uide
re harundinem uento moueri 25 sed quid
existis uidere hominem mollibus uestimen
tis indutū Ecce qui inueste praetiosa sunt
et dilicis indomibus regum sunt 26 sed quid
existis uidere profetam utique dico uobis
plus quam profeta. 27 Hic est dequo scrip
tum est ecce mitto angelum meum ante
faciem tuam qui praeparabit uiam tuā
ante te 28 Dico enim uobis maior īterna
tos mulierum profeta iohanne babti
za nemo est qui autem minor ÷ īregno
dī maior est illo 29 Et omnis populus audiens
et puplicani iustificauerunt dm̄ babtizati
babtismo iohannis 30 pharissei autem et legis
periti consilium dī spreuerunt insemet

iohannes babtiza for Ioannes Baptista. missit gat for misit.

21 langoribus *e* $r_{1\,2}$ μ dim ƎP T for languoribus.

22 iohanni *a b e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat *h* VO for Ioanni. uidistis et audistis *b f ff q r* μ *h* gat VO for audistis et vidistis. —quia *a b c ff l q* r_2 μ D. sordi μ D for surdi.

24 discessisent r_2 ƎP for discessissent. iohannis *a f ff* $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat VO for Ioannis. d. de i. for de I. d. iohanne *b f q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat VO for Ioanne. harundinem *a d e f q r* μ gat VO for arundinem. moueri *a b d f ff* $r_{1\,2}$ μ *h* gat E VO for agitatam.

25 praetiosa *a b l r* μ *h* ƎP C B F (*e* clara) for pretiosa. dilicis r_2 Q ƎP for deliciis.

26 profetam *d e q r* μ D ƎP F for prophetam. —et before plus μ r_2 D G M. profeta *d q* D for Prophetam.

28 profeta *d q* D ƎP O for propheta. iohanne *q r h* r_2 gat VO for Ioanne. babtiza r_2 for Baptista.

29 puplicani *q* μ r_2 D ƎP for publicani. babtizati μ r_2 D C for baptizati. babtismo μ r_2 gat D ƎP for baptismo. iohannis *a b f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat VO for Ioannis.

30 pharissei for Pharisaei.

ipsis nonbabtizati abeo 31 Cui ergo similes
dicam homines generationes huius et cui
similes sunt 32 similes sunt pueris sedentibȝ
inforo et loquentibus adinuicem et dicenti
bus cantauimus uobis tibis et nonsaltastis
lamentauimus et n̄ plorastis 33 Uenit enim
iohannis babtiza neque manducans panē
neque bibens uinum et dicitis demonium ha
bet

34 Uenit filius hominis mand ucans et 72r
bibens et dicitis ecce homo deuorator et
bibens uinum amicus puplicanorum et
peccatorum 35 et iustificata est sapientia
abomnibus filis suis 36 Rogabat h̄r illum †
quidam depharisseis utmanducaret
cum illo et ingresus domum pharissei dis
cubuit 37 et ecce mulier quae erat inciuitate
peccatrix utcognouit quod occubuisset in
domu farissei attulit alauastrum ungen
ti 38 et stans retro secus pedes lacrimis coepit
rigare pedes eius et capillis capitis sui ter
gebat et osculabatur pedes eius et ungento
ungebat 39 Uidens autem farisseus qui
uocauerat eum ait intrase dicens hic si
esset profeta sciret utique quae et qualis mu
lier esset quae tangit eum quia peccatrix
est 40 Et respondens ihs̄ dixit adillum Simon
habeo tibi aliquid dicire at ille ait magister

30 ipsis gat D E W for ipsos. babtizati μ r_2 D gat (.sz.) for baptizati.

31 —ait autem Dominus *b f q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO. generationes corrected to generationis.

32 tibis r_2 ℨ for tibiis. n̄ r_2 for non.

33 iohannis *a b ff* r_2 μ gat D ℨ O for Ioannes. babtiza for Baptista.

33 demonium *ff* r_2 for daemonium.

34 There is a stab between mand and ucans in manducans. puplicanorum *q* μ r_2 D ℨ for publicanorum.

35 filis *d* for filiis.

36 pharisseis for Pharisaeis. ingresus gat for ingressus. pharissei for Pharisaei.

37 occubuisset ℨmg for accubuisset. in domu μ r_2 V for in domo. farissei μ r_2 D for Pharisaei. alauastrum r_2 for alabastrum.

All of Σ *in St. Luke is missing before this.*

ungenti *l h* μ dim r_2 gat codd for unguenti.

38 —eius after pedes r_2. lacrimis *a b d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* gat Σ VO for lacrymis. ungento μ r_2 *h* dim A ℨ H M X Y VO for unguento.

39 farisseus r_2 for Pharisaeus. profeta *e ff q r* μ D ℨ O Σ for propheta. mulier esset Hamilton A ℨ F G I M O P Q Y for est mulier.

40 dicire for dicere.

dic 41 Duo debitores erant cuidam fenera
tori Unus debebat denarios quincentos
alios quinquagenta 42 et non habentibus illis
unde redderent donauit utrisque. Quis ergo
eum plus dilegit 43 Respondens simon dixit esti
mo quia is cui plus donauit at ille dixit ei
recte iudicasti 44 et conuersus admulierem dx̄
simoni uides hanc mulierem intraui indomū
tuam aquam pedibus no dedisti Haec autem
lacrimis rigauit pedes meos et capillis suis
tersit 45 osculum mihi nondedisti haec exquo in
traui non cessauit osculari pedes meos 46 Oleo
caput meum non unxisti Haec autem ungento
unxit pedes meos. 47 Propter quod dico tibi
Remitten tur illi peccata multa quia 72v
dilexit multum Cui autem minus dimit
titur minus dilegit 48 Dx̄ autem ad illam ihs̄
remittentur tibi peccata 49 et qui simul accū
bebant intra se dicire coeperunt quis est
hic qui etiam peccata dimittit 50 Dixit autē
admulierem fides tua te saluam fecit uade
VIII in pace 1 ✝ Et factum est deinceps et ipse iter
faciebat perciuitates et castella predicans
et euangelizans regnum dī et xii cum illo 2 Et mu
lieres aliquae quae erant curate aspiritibus
malignis et infirmitatibus maria quae uoca
batur magdalenae dequa demonia .uii. exierant

41 feneratori *a e ff ff l q* r_2 *μ* dim Σ codd for foeneratori. quincentos *μ* for quingentos. —et. alios (r_2 alii) corrected to alius. quinquagenta gat Ɫ Y for quinquaginta.

42 +et before non. dilegit r_2 D Ɫ Q for diligit.

43 estimo r_2 W (*d* suspicor) for Aestimo.

44 —meis after pedibus. no for non. lacrimis *a b d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ h* gat Σ VO for lacrymis.

45 —antem after haec *μ*. intraui *b f q r μ* gat D W B Y Σ for intravit.

46 ungento *μ* r_2 dim gat A Ɫmg F H M K Y Z VO for unguento.

47 Remitten(stab)tur *e μ h* Σ codd VO for Remittuntur. illi for ei. quia for quoniam. dilegit r_2 Ɫ D for diligit.

48 illam+ihs̄. remittentur for Remittuntur.

49 et qui simul accūbebant intra se dicire coeperunt (intra se dicire for dicere intra se Ɫ) for et coeperunt qui simul accumbebant dicere intra se.

VIII 1 predicans *q* gat D W for praedicans. xii *b d μ* r_2 gat E T W for duodecim.

2 curate *ff* r_2 E O W for curatae. uocabatur for vocatur. magdalenae *ff μ* gat codd for Magdalene. demonia .uii. *μ* r_2 codd for septem daemonia.

3 et iohanna uxor cuzāe procuratoris hirodis
susanna et aliae multae quae ministrabant eis
† defacultatibus suis. 4 Cum autem turba plu
rima conueniret et deciuitatibus pro perarent
eum dx̄ persimilitudinem ad illos 5 ecce exiit
quiseminat seminare semen suum et dum
seminat aliud cicidit secus uiam et concul
catum est et uolucres caeli comederunt illud
6 et aliud cicidit super petram et natum aruit
quia non habebat humorem 7 Et aliud cicidit
interspinas et simul exortae spinae suffucaue
runt illud 8 Et aliud cicidit interram bonam
et exortum est et fecit fructum centuplum
Haec dicens clamabat Qui habet aures audiendi
audiat. 9 INterrogabant autem discipuli
eius quae esset haec parabula 10 quibus dx̄ uobis
datum est nosse misterium regni dī. Caeteris
autem inparabulis utuidentes non uideant
et audientes non intellegant 11 Est autem
haec parabula semen est uerbum dī 12 qui autē
secus uiam sunt qui audiunt deinde 73r
uenit diabulus et tollet uerbum decorde eo
rum ne credentes salui fiant 13 Nam qui
super petram qui cum gaudio audierunt
cum gaudio suscipiunt uerbum et hii ra
dices non habent qui adtempus credunt
et intempore temptationes recidunt 14 quod

3 iohanna *a b e f ff q h μ* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for Ioanna. cuzae *f* dim for Chusae. hirodis for Herodis. eis *c e f h μ* r_2 gat Σ VO for ei.

4 conueniret r_2 *h* gat Σ VO for convenirent. —ad before eum. dx̄ r_2 for dixit.
+ad illos *b r*.

5 +ecce *a b c e ff l q r μ* gat D E G.
Luke viii. 5–35 *is missing in* Σ.

5, 6, 7, 8 cicidit gat D for cecidit.

6 super *a c d ff r μ* gat codd for supra.

7 suffucauerunt for suffocaverunt.

8 exortum *ff l q r* D G for ortum.
+est et.

9 —eum after autem gat J T Z. parabula r_2 gat D G O for parabola.

10 —ipse after quibus. dx̄ r_2 for dixit. misterium $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* D ƎP C G T W dim (*e* sacramentum) for mysterium. Caeteris *μ* r_2 ƎP G (*d* reliquis) for ceteris. parabulis r_2 gat D for parabolis. intellegant *a b e ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat *μ* for intelligant.

11 parabula r_2 gat D G for parabola.

12 —hi before sunt VO. diabulus gat C ƎP (r_2 dur D Q zabulus: *μ* zabolus) for diabolus. tollet *a q* ƎP G O for tollit.

13 super *a e d ff* r_2 for supra. +gaudio after cum *a b d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* gat. hii r_2 gat D E ƎP C T W for hi. temptationes *b* codd (*a μ* gat temptationis) for tentationis. recidunt for recedunt.

autem cicidit inspinis hii sunt qui audier̄t
et asollicitudinibus et diuitis et uoluntatibꝫ
uitae euntes suffucantur et non referunt
fructum 15 Quod autem interram bonam
hii sunt qui in corde bono et obtimo audien
tes uerbum retinent et fructum adferunt
perpatientiam :- ✝ 16 Nemo autem lucernā
accendens operit eam uasso aut subtus
lectum ponit sed supra candellabrum po
nit utintrantes uideant lumen 17 Non ⁜ ÷
occultum quod non manifestetur nec abscon
ditum quod non cognoscatur et inpalam ueniat
18 Uidete ergo quomodo audistis qui enim habet
dabitur ei et qui cum que non habet etiam ꝗ
putat se habere auferetur ab illo ∴ 19 Uener̄t
autem adillum mater et fratres et nonpote
rant adire illum praeturba 20 et nuntiatum ÷
illi quia mater tua et fratres tui stant foris
uolentes te uidere 21 Qui respondens dx̄ adeos
mater mea et fratres mei hii sunt qui uerbū
audiunt et faciunt 22 Factum ÷ autem inu ✝
na dierum et ipse ascendit innauicula et dis
cipuli eius et ait ad illos transfretemus trans
tagnum et ascenderunt 23 nauigantibus autē
illis obdormiuit et discendit pro cella uenti
in stagnum et conplebatur fluctibus nauicula

14 cicidit inspinis for in spinas cecidit. hii *b e ff* gat r_2 codd for hi. audier̄t for audierunt. diuitis for divitiis. uoluntatibꝫ r_2 D Ᵽ for voluptatibus. suffucantur r_2 for suffocantur.

15 interram bonam *a d f ff r μ* for in bonam terram. hii *b ff μ* r_2 gat codd for hi. obtimo *μ* T for optimo. adferunt *f l q μ h* dim gat Z for afferunt. per *b e f ff l q r μ* D G for in. patientiam *b e ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat *μ* codd for patientia.

16 uasso *d f ff l* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* dim gat *h* D for vase. candellabrum gat D Ᵽ for candelabrum.

17 ⁜ ÷ =enim est r_2 *h* gat VO for est enim.

18 audistis *e* H O for audiatis. ei *d μ* r_2 G for illi. ꝗ r_2 for quod.

19 —eius *r μ* after fratres. illum for eum.

20 +quia *b d e f ff q μ* G before mater.

21 dx̄ r_2 for dixit. hii *b e ff* $r_{1\,2}$ gat D E Ᵽ C T W for hi. —Dei after uerbum Ᵽ.

22 innauicula r_2 gat codd for in naviculam. trans⸗tagnum MT W for trans stagnum.

23 nauigantibus autem illis *b d f ff q r μ* gat VO for et navigantibus illis. discendit *b μ* r_2 gat D Ᵽ O for descendit. conplebatur *a d ff* dur gat *μ* codd for complebantur. + fluctibus nauicula *ff l q* D E Ᵽmg gat (n. f.) *r* (f. nauis) (*b ff* fructibus. See Mt. viii. 24 L* fructibus).

et periclitabantur [24] accedentes autem sus 73^{v}
citauerunt eum dicentes praeceptor peri
mus At ille surgens increpauit uentum
et tempestatem aquae et cessauit et facta est
trancillitas [25] Dx̄ autem illis ubi ÷ fides ues
tra qui timentes mirati sunt dicentes ad
inuicem quis putas hic ÷ quia et uentis im
perat et mari et obediunt ei [26] et nauigauer̄t
adregionem gerasinorum quae est contra
galileam [27] et cum egresus ēēt ad terram oc
currit illi uir quidam qui habebat demo
nium iam temporibus multis et uestimento
noninduebatur et indomu non manebat
sed inmonomentis [28] is utuidit ihm̄ procedit
ante illum et exclamans uoce magna dixit
quid mihi et tibi est ihū filii dauid altissimi
Obsecro te ne me torqueas [29] praecipiebat ⁂
spūi inmundo utexiret abhomine Multis
enim temporibus arripiebat illum et uince
batur catenis et conpedibus custoditus et rup
tis uinculis agebatur ademonio indeserto
[30] INterrogauit illum ihs̄ dicens quod tibi no
men est at ille dixit legio quia intraue
runt demonia multa ineum :— [31] Et rogabant
eum ne imperaret illis utinabissum irent
[32] Erat autem ibi grex porcorum multorū
pascentium inmonte et rogabant eum
utpermiteret eis in illos ingredi et permissit

24 trancillitas r_2 for tranquillitas.

25 Dx̄ r_2 for Dixit. dicentes ad inuicem *d f μ* r_2 gat VO for ad invicem dicentes. uentis imperat et mari *f q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* gat VO for ventis et mari imperat.

26 gerasinorum *μ* r_2 D for Gerasenorum. galileam *f ff q r μ* dim codd for Galilaeam.

27 egresus (gat) ēēt for egressus esset. demonium *ff q* r_2 *μ* D Ꝑ W for daemonium. et indomu non manebat for neque in domo manebat. monomentis r_2 (*d* monimentis) for monumentis.

28 procedit r_2 *μ* gat dim dur *h* D E Ꝑ Q for procidit. filii gat r_2 codd for Fili. dauid for dei.

29 inmundo *a d f ff l q h* dim r_2 gat *μ* VO for immundo. uincebatur r_2 gat Ꝑ X for vinciebatur. conpedibus for com . . deserto for deserta. demonio *q r* dim D Ꝑ r_2 W for daemonio.

30 —autem before illum gat. demonia *q* r_2 dim D Ꝑ W for daemonia. intrauerunt for intraverant.

Verses 30 *to* 49 *are wanting in e.*

31 eum for illum. abissum *b* D Ꝑ Hamilton Θ T W Y for abyssum.

32 permiteret gat for permitteret. permissit r_2 gat D Ꝑ for permisit.

illis 33 exierunt ergo demonia abhomine et in
trauerunt inporcos et impetu habiit grex
perpreceps instagnum et sufucatus est
34 quod utuiderunt factum qui pascebant
fugerunt et nuntiauerunt inciuitatem
et inuillas 35 Exierunt autem uidere quod 74r
factum est et uenerunt ad ihm̄ et in ue
nerunt hominem sedentem aquo demo
nia exierant uestitum ac sana mente
ad pedes eius et timuerunt 36 Nuntiauerunt
autem illis et qui uiderant quomodo sanus
factus esset alegione 37 Et rogauerunt illum
omnis multitudo regionis gerasinorum ut
discederet abipsis quia timore magno tene
bantur IPse autem ascendens nauem re
uersus est 38 et rogabat illum uir aquo demo
nia exierant utcum eo esset .·. Dimissit autē
eum ihs̄ dicens 39 redi indomum tuam et nar
ra quanta tibi fecit ds̄ Et habiit per uniuer
sam ciuitatem praedicans quanta illi fecisset
ihs̄. 40 Factum est autem cum redisset ihs̄ exci
pit illum turba Erant enim omnes expec
tantes eum 41 et ecce uenit uir cui nomen erat
iarus et ipse erat princeps sinagogae et cici
dit adpedes ihū rogans eum utintraret
indomum eius 42 quia filia unica erat illi
fere annorum .xii. et haec moriebatur et con
tigit dum iret conprimebatur aturbis sic
utsufucarent eum. 43 Et mulier quaedam e †
rat influxu sanguinis abannis .xii. quae in

33 demonia *ff q* r_2 D EP W for daemonia. habiit C for abiit. preceps *q* gat D W for praeceps. sufucatus for suffocatus.

35 demonia *ff q* μ dim D EP W for daemonia.

37 gerasinorum μ r_2 D for Gerasenorum. timore magno *a b f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* gat Σ VO for m. t. nauem *b f q* r_2 gat VO for navim.

38 demonia *ff q* r_2 μ D EP R W for daemonia. Dimissit r_2 gat D EP for dimisit.

39 habiit μ R for abiit.

40 redisset for rediisset. excipit EP for excepit.

41 nomen + erat. ipse + erat. iarus *ff* r_2 (μ zarius) for Iairus. sinagogae μ gat EP for synagogae. —erat. cicidit r_2 gat D R for cecidit.

42 filia unica *a b f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO for u. f. illi *a b d f q* $r_{1\,2}$ Σ gat VO for ei. xii (and in 43) *b d* $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat codd for duodecim. conprimebatur aturbis for a. t. com. + sic utsufucarent eum.

medicis erogauerat omnem substantiam
suam nec obullo potuit curari [44] Accessit re
tro et titigit fimbriam uestimenti eius et con
festim stetit fluxus sanguinis eius [45] et ait ihs̄
quis est qui me titigit negantibus autem om
nibus dixit petrus et qui cum illo erant prae
ceptor turbae te conpraemunt et adfligunt et
dicis quis me titigit [46] dx̄ ihs̄ tetigit me aliquis
Nam et ego cognoui uirtutem deme exisse 74v
[47] Uidens autem mulier quia nonlatuit illū
tremens uenit et procedit ante pedes illius
et ob quam causam titigerit eum indica
uit coram omni populo et quem admodū
sanata sit confestim [48] atipse dixit illi filia
fides tua te saluam fecit uade inpace. [49] Ad
huc illo loquente uenit quidam adprinci
pem sinagogae dicens ei quia mortua est
filia tua nolii uexare illum ∴ [50] IHS autem
audito hoc uerbo respondit patri puellae nolii
timere crede tantum et salua erit [51] Et cum
uenisset domum non permissit intrare secū
quem quam nisi petrum et iohannem et ia
cobum et patrem et matrem puellae [52] Flebant
autem omnes et plangebant illam At ille
dx̄ nolite flere non mortua sed dormit
[53] et diridebant eum scientes quia mortua esset
[54] IPSE autem tenens manum eius clamauit
dicens puella surge [55] et reuersus est sp̄s eius
et surrexit continuo et iusit illi dari man

43 in medicis *a f r* gat codd for in medicos. obullo for ab ullo.

44, 45 titigit for tetigit.

45 conpraemunt for comprimunt. adfligunt gat codd for affligunt.

46 —et. dx̄ r_2 for dixit. Nam + et. cognoui *a ff l q* $r_{1\,2}$ Ꝥ G for novi. exisse for exiisse.

47 + illum after latuit *b ff l q* D. procedit μ *h* r_2 codd for procidit. illius *a b q h* codd for eius. titigerit for tetigerit. sanata sit confestim for c. s. s.

48 illi *b d q h* r_2 gat Σ VO for ei. te saluam for s. t.

49 sinagogae gat r_2 μ dim codd for synagogae. nolii r_2 R for noli.

50 nolii r_2 R for noli.

51 permissit r_2 μ gat D Ꝥ R for permisit. et iohannem et iacobum gat : Ord. *a b c d e f ff l q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* dur Σ codd for et Iacobum et Ioannem.

52 Σ *is missing till* x. 7.
dx̄ r_2 for dixit. —est after non. —puella after mortua *b d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* gat codd.

53 diridebant μ r_2 gat D E Ꝥ R for deridebant. quia *h* gat E VO for quod.

55 iusit μ Ꝥ for iussit.

ducare [56] Et stupuerunt parentes quibus p̄
cipit ne alicui dicerent quod factum esset
IX [1]Conuocatis .xii. apostolis dedit illis uirtu
tem et potestatem super omnia demonia
et utlangores curarent [2] Et missit illos p̄
dicare regnum dī et sanare infirmos :—
[3] Et ait adillos nihil tolleritis inuia neque
uirgam neque peram neque panem
neque pecuniam neque duas tonicas ha
beatis [4] et inquam cum que domum intraue
ritis ibi manete et inde ne exeatis [5] Et quicū
que non reciperit uos exeuntes deciuitate
illa
etiam puluerem pedum uestrorum excu 75r
tite intestimonium super illos [6] Egressi
autem circum ibant per castella euan
gelizantes et curantes ubique [7] Audiuit †
autem hirodis tetracha omnia quae fiebant
abeo et hessitabat eo quod diceretur [8] aqui
busdam quia iohannes resurrexit amor
tuis A quibusdam uero helias apparuit
abalis autem quia profeta unus deanti
quis resurrexit [9] et ait hirodis iohannem
ego decolaui quis est iste dequo audio ego
talia et querebat uidere eum ∴ [10] Et reuersi
apostoli nuntiauerunt illi quaecumque fecer̄t
Et adsumptis illis accessit seorsum inlocum

56 —eius dur D Ꝑ Y after parentes. p̄cipit μr_2 codd for praecepit. esset Ꝑ for erat.

IX 1 —autem after Conuocatis. .xii. $b d r_{1\,2}$ μ gat D E R W for duodecim. demonia *ff q* μr_2 dim D R W for daemonia. langores r_2 Ꝑ R K T X for languores.

2 missit μr_2 gat D Ꝑ R for misit. p̄dicare μr_2 for praedicare.

3 tolleritis r_2 for tuleritis. tonicas μ gat r_2 D E for tunicas.

5 reciperit $\mu r_2 h$ codd for receperint. super for supra.

6 circum ibant *f ff* μr_2 gat VO for circuibant.

7 hirodis for Herodes. tetracha μr_2 D R (*e* quattuoruir) for tetrarcha. hessitabat r_2 dim gat D for haesitabat.

8 iohannes *a d f* VO for Ioannes. resurrexit (twice) for surrexit. —Quia before helias *q*. helias *a b d f ff q* $r_2 \mu$ gat VO for Elias. alis. r_2 Ꝑ R for aliis. profeta *d e q r* D Ꝑ R H O for propheta.

9 hirodis r_2 for Herodes. iohannem *f ff q* $r_{1\,2} \mu$ gat VO for Ioannem. decolaui for decollavi. —autem before iste r_2 gat. audio ego talia *a c q* r_2 VO for e. t. a. querebat *ff q* gat codd for quaerebat.

10 nuntiauerunt Ꝑ for narraverunt. fecer̄t r_2 for fecerunt. adsumptis *b ff l* $r_{1\,2} s h \mu$ codd for assumptis. accessit or secessit.

desertum qui est bethzaida [11] quod cum cog
nouissent turbae saecutae sunt illum et excoe
pit illos et loquebatur eis deregno dī et eos
qui cura indigebant sanabat:— [12] Dies autē
coeperat declinare et accedentes .xii. dixer̄t
ei dimitte turbas uteuntes incastella uil
lasque quae circa sunt diuertant et īueniant
escas quia in loco deserto sumus [13] Ait adillos
uos date illis manducare Atilli dixerunt
nonsunt nobis plus quam quinque panes
et duos pisces nisi forte nos eamus et ema
mus inomnem hanc turbam escas [14] Erant
autem fere uiri quinque milia ait autē
ad discipulos suos facite illos discumbere pʳ
conuiuia quinquagenos [15] et ita fecerunt et
discumbere fecer̄t omnes [16] acceptis quinq:
panibus et duobus et duobus piscibus respexit
incaelum et benedixit illis et fregit distribuit
dedit discipulis suis utponerent ante t'bas
[17] et manducauerunt omnes et saturati 75v
sunt et sublatum est quod super fuit illis
fragmentorum .xii. cofini [18] Et factum est
cum solus esset orans erant cum illo et dis
cipuli et interrogauit illos dicens quem me
dicunt esse turbae [19] atilli responderunt et
dixerunt iohannem babtizam Alii autē
heliam Alii quia profeta unus depriorib;
surrexit [20] dixit autem illis uos autem quē
me esse dicitis respondens simon petrus dixit
xp̄m dī filium [21] At ille increpans illos p̄ci

10 bethzaida μr_2 D E for Bethsaidae.

11 sæcutae μr_2 E for secutae. excoepit μ R for excepit. illos $b\ q\ r_{1\ 2}$ gat VO for eos. eis $e\ r_{1\ 2}\ \mu$ gat ℞mg for illis.

12 xii $b\ r\ \mu$ gat D R W for duodecim. ei $r_2\ \mu$ for illi. īueniant for inveniant. —hic after quia.

13 —autem. duos for duo.

14 milia $a\ b\ d\ e\ ff\ q\ r_{1\ 2}\ \mu$ VO for millia. pʳ r_2 for per.

16 acceptis quinq: for Acceptis autem quinque. et duobus is repeated. —et after fregit. +dedit $c\ f\ r$. t'bas for turbas.

17 .xii. cofini Ord. B M'V W for cophini duodecim.

19 iohannem $a\ ff\ q\ r_{1\ 2}\ \mu$ gat VO for Ioannem. babtizam ℞ for Baptistam. heliam $a\ f\ q\ r\ \mu\ h$ gat VO for Eliam. —vero after alii $b\ f\ h\ r_2$ dim gat. profeta unus Ord. gat h VO for u. P. prioribʒ gat for prioribus.

20 +filium r.

21 p̄cipit r_2 dur codd for praecepit.

pit ne cui dicirent hoc 22 dicens quia oportet
filium hominis multa pati et reprobari a
senioribus sacerdotum et principibus et scri
bis et occidi et tertia die resurgere 23 Dicebat
autem adomnes siquis uult post me ueni
re abneget se ipsum et tollat crucem suā
cotidie et sequatur me 24 qui enim uoluerit
animam suam saluam facere perdet
illam Nam qui perdiderit animā suā
propter me saluam faciet illam 25 quid enī
proficit homini silucretur uniuersum mun
dum se ipsum perdat et detrimentū sui
faciat :— 26 Nam qui me erubuerit et meos
sermones hunc filius hominis erubescet
cum uenerit in maiestate sua et patris
et sc̄orum angelorum 27 Dico autem uobis
uere sunt aliqui hic stantes qui nongusta
bunt mortem donec uideant regnum dī
28 Factum est autem post haec uerba fere
dies uiii. et adsumpsit petrum et iohannem
et iacobum et ascendit in montem utoraret
29 Et factum est dum oraret species uultus eius
Altera et uestitus eius albus refulgens 76r
30 et ecce duo uiri loquebantur cum illo Erant
autem moyses et helias 31 uisi īmaiestate di
cebant excessum eius quem conpleturus
et erat inhirusalem 32 petrus uero et qui cum
illo erant grauati somno et euigelantes
uiderunt maiestatem eius et duos uiros
qui stabant cum illo 33 Et factum est cum

21 dicirent for dicerent.

22 sacerdotum et principibus for e. p. s.

23 se ipsum *a b ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ h* gat VO for semet ipsum. cotidie r_2 *h* VO for quotidie.

25 homini *a b c d e f l* Aug Cyp r_2 *μ* dim D E Ꝥmg R X for homo. —autem after se.

28 uiii. D E R W for octo. adsumpsit *b e f ff l* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ h* gat codd for assumpsit. et iohannem et iacobum: Ord. *a b c e f ff q μ* gat *h* codd VO for et Iacobum et Ioannem.

29 factum est *d* r_2 dur gat codd for facta est. —et after albus *b f ff* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO.

30 helias *a b d f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat *μ* VO for Elias.

31 —et after maiestate *a ff* r_2 E. conpleturus *b ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* gat dim *μ* for completurus. + et before erat. hirusalem *μ* r_2 R for Ierusalem.

32 erant grauati somno *d l q* gat (su.) MT for g. e. s. euigelantes *μ* for evigilantes.

discederent abillo ait petrus adihm̄ praecep
tor bonum est nobis hic esse et faciamus
trea tabernacula unum tibi et unum moi
si et unum heliae nesciens quid diciret 34 Haec h·
illo loquente facta ÷ nubs et obumbrauit
eos et timuerunt intrantibus illis in nubē
35 et uox facta est denube dicens hic est filius
meus dilectus ipsum audite 36 et dum fier et
uox inuentus est ihs̄ solus et ipsi tacuerunt
et nemini dixerunt in illis diebus quic quam
ex his quae uiderant :— 37 Factum ÷ autem ī
sequenti die discendentibus illis demonte cu
currit illis turba multa 38 et ecce uir detur
ba multa exclamauit dicens Magister
obsecro te respice infilium meum quia
unicus est mihi 39 et ecce sp̄s adpraechendit illū
et subito clamat et elidit et disipat eū cum
spuma et uix discendit ab eo dilaniens eum
40 et rogaui discipulos tuos utiecirent illum et
nonpotuerunt 41 Respondens autem ihs̄
dx̄ o generatio infidelis et peruersa usque
quo ero aput uos et patiar uos Adduc huc
filium tuum 42 et cum accederet elisit illum
demonium et dissipauit 43 et increpauit ihs̄
sp̄m inmundum et sanauit puerum et red
didit illum patri ɜ
44 Stupebant autem omnes inmagnitudi 76v
ne dī. Omnibus que mirantibus ī om
nibus quae faciebat dixit addiscipulos
ponite uos incordibus uestris sermones
istos Filius enim hominis futurum ÷

33 nobis $c\,l\,r_{1\,2}\,\mu$ gat D R T for nos. trea r_2 R G for tria. moisi E T W for Moysi. heliae $a\,b\,d\,e\,f\,ff\,q\,r_{1\,2}$ VO for Eliae. diciret for diceret.

34 nubs $a\,b\,c\,d\,ff\,l\,\mu$ gat D E T G for nubes.

36 quic quam $e\,f\,\mu\,h$ gat VO for quidquam.

37 ī for in. discendentibus $e\,\mu\,r_2$ gat D Ꝑ for descendentibus. cucurrit for occurrit.

38 + multa after turba $q\,r\,\mu$.

39 adpraechendit Z for apprehendit. illū for eum. disipat μ R for dissipat discendit r_2 gat dim D E R for discedit + ab eo dilaniens for dilanians.

40 iecirent for eiicerent.

41 dx̄ μ for dixit. aput for apud.

42 demonium $ff\,q\,r_2\,\mu$ D Ꝑ R W for dae-monium.

43 inmundum $f\,ff\,q\,r_2\,h\,\mu$ VO for im-mundum. ɜ for eius.

44 — suos after discipulos.

ut tradetur inmanus hominum 45 At illi
ignorabant uerbum istud et erat uela
tum ante eos utnonsentirent illud et time
bant interrogare eum dehoc uerbo :—
46 INtrauit autem cogitatio in eos quis eor̄
maior esset 47 at ihs̄ uidens cogitationes
cordis illorum puerum adpraechendens sta
tuit eum secus se 48 et ait illis quicumque
susciperit puerum istum innomine meo
me recipit et quicumque me recipit reci
pit eum qui me misit Nam qui minor
est interomnes uos hic maior est :—
49 Respondens autem iohannis dixit praecep
tor uidimus quendam innomine tuo
iecientem demonia et prohibuimus illum
quia nonsequitur nobiscum 50 et ait adillū
ihs̄ nolite prohibere qui enim non est ad
uersum uos pro uobis est .·. 51 Factum est
autem dum conplerentur dies adsump
tionis eius et ipse faciem suam firmauit
utiret inhirusalem 52 et misit nuntios ante
conspectum suum et euntes intrauerunt
inciuitatem samaritanorum utpararent
illi 53 et nonreciperunt eum quia facies eius
erat euntes inhirusalem 54 Cum uidissent h·
discipuli eius iacobus et iohannis dixerunt
dn̄e uis dicimus utignis discendat decaelo etcon
sumat illos 55 Et conuersus increpauit illos

44 tradetur *b ff q* r_{12} μ Q for tradatur.

45 interrogare eum *f* r_{12} μ gat VO for e. i.

47 puerum adpraechendens for apprehendit p. —et before statuit *a d ff q* r_{12} gat VO. eum for illum.

48 susciperit r_2 gat D E Ᵽ J for susceperit. recipit *a e f ff q* r_{12} μ dur gat codd for receperit. interomnes uos *b q* gat VO for i. v. o.

Two leaves of ff are lost here. Its text resumes at x. 20.

49 iohannis μ gat for Ioannes. iecientem r_2 D for eiicientem. demonia r_2 μ gat D Ᵽ R W for daemonia. illum for eum.

51 conplerentur *f q* r_2 gat for complerentur. adsnmptionis *b d e f r* μ gat E Ᵽ for assumptionis. hirusalem for Ierusalem.

53 reciperunt r_2 gat μ D E Ᵽ O R for receperunt. euntes r_2 G O Q R corrected to euntis. hirusalem r_2 for Ierusalem.

54 iohannis r_2 μ gat D E Ᵽ O R for Ioannes. discendat *b e* r_2 μ gat for descendat.

55 —dicens: Nescitis cuius spiritus estis (56) Filius hominis non venit animas perdere sed salvare *d* μ dim dur gat.

56 Et habierunt inaliud castellum 57 Factum 77r
est autem ambulantibus illis inuia dx̄
quidam adillum sequar te quo cum que
ieris 58 et ait illi ihs̄ uulpes foueas habent
et uolucres caeli nidos filius hominis non ha
bet ubi caput reclinet 59 Ait autem adalte
rum sequere me ille autem dixit dn̄e per
mitte mihi primum ire et sepelire patrē
meum 60 Dixit que ihs̄ sine utmortui sepe
liant mortuos suos tu autem uade et ad
nuntia regnum dī 61 Et ait alter sequar
te dn̄e sed primum permitte mihi ire
nuntiare his quidomi sunt 62 Ait adillum
ihs̄ nemo mitens manum suam super⸗dī
aratrum aspiciens retro aptus erit regno
X 1 Post haec autem designauit dn̄s et alios lxx
duos et missit illos binos ante faciem
suam inomnem ciuitatem et locum quo
erat ipse uenturus 2 et dicebat illis Mesis
quidem multa operari autem pauci
rogate ergo dn̄m mesis utmitat opera
rios in messem : .;. 3 Ite ecce ego mitto uos †
sicut agnos interlupos 4 Nolite portare
sacculum neque peram neque calciamen
ta et neminem salutaueritis inuia :—
5 INquam cumque domum intraueritis
primum dicite pax huic domui 6 et si ibi
fuerit filius pacis requiescet illum pax
uestra sin autem ad uos reuertetur :—

56 habierunt *b* for abierunt.

57 dx̄ for dixit.

58 et ait *bfq* r_2 *μh* gat VO for Dixit. —autem after filius *q*.

60 —ei before Iesus r_2 *h*. adnuntia for annuntia.

61 primum permitte mihi *abefmq* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* dim gat G R VO for permitte mihi primum. ire nuntiare dim dur R G for renuntiare. qui *befmq* r_2 *h* VO for quae.

62 mitens for mittens. super *acefm* $r_{1\,2}$ Iren Cyp Aug for ad. aspiciens *dmμh* gat E VO for et respiciens. erit 𝔓 for est. dī is in the line above.

X 1 lxx duos R T F for septuaginta duos. missit for misit.

2 mesis (twice) 𝔓 gat for messis. operari *e* $r_{1\,2}$ gat E 𝔓 P R Y for operarii. mitat *b* for mittat. —suam after messem D 𝔓mg R C G I J K M M' T V Z.

4 calciamenta *bdefq* $r_{1\,2}$ Tert *h μ* gat VO for calceamenta. salutaueritis inuia for per viam salutaveritis.

r_2 *is missing till verse* 12.

6 —super before illum.

7 IN eadem autem domu manete aedentes
et bibentes quae aput illos sunt dignus
est enim operarius mercede sua nolite
transire dedomu indomum 8 Et inquam
cum que ciuitatem intraueritis et susci 77v
perunt uos manducate quae adponen
tur uobis 9 et curate infirmos qui in illa
sunt et dicite illis adpropinquauit ī uos
regnum dī :— 10 INquamcumque ciuitatem
intraueritis et non reciperint uos ex
euntes inplateas eius dicite 11 etiam pulue
rem qui adhessit innobis deciuitate ues
trā extergimus in uos Tamen hoc scitote
quia adpropinquauit regnum dī uobis
12 dico quia sodomis remisius erit indie illa
quam illi ciuitati. 13 Uae tibi corozain
Uae tibi bethzaida quia si intiro et sidone
factae fuissent uirtutes quae in uobis fac
tae sunt olim incilicio et cinere sedentes
peniterent 14 Uerum tamen tiro et sidoni
remisius erit iniudicio quam uobis 15 et tu
cafarnauum num quid usque incaelum
exaltata es usque adinfernum dimerge
ris .·. 16 Qui uos audit me audit et qui uos
spernit me spernit Qui autem me sper
nit spernit eum qui me misit 17 Reuersi
sunt autem .lxx. ii. cum gaudio dicentes

7 domu (twice) dim *μ* D H MT V for domo. aedentes *q* E G for edentes. aput *b f* G R Σ for apud.

8 susciperunt for susceperint. adponentur *μ* Q R for apponuntur.

9 adpropinquauit ī *a e f* gat codd for appropinquavit in.

10 —autem after quamcumque *r h* gat Σ VO. reciperint *μ* dim gat B ƎP G for susceperint.

11 adhessit gat D for adhaesit. + in before nobis dur D Q. adpropinquauit *d e r h* gat dur codd for appropinquavit.

11 and 12 regnum dī uobis dico quia sodomis remisius erit indie illa for regnum Dei. Dico vobis quia Sodomis in die illa remissius erit.

r_2 resumes from verse 5.

13 bethzaida D ƎP for Bethsaida. tiro (and 14) ƎP R T for Tyro. quae in uobis factae sunt *b i q μ r_2* Σ for q. f. s. i. v. peniterent gat G W for poeniterent.

14 remisius dim gat *μ* E ƎP R for remissius.

15 cafarnauum *r* D Q R T for Capharnaum. + num quid. in for ad. + es after exaltata *e f i q* gat. dimergeris D 𝔉 Hamilton for demergeris.

16 qui me misit *a b d e f r_2* Cyp Iren *h* VO for qui misit me.

17 .lxx. ii. *b d e* gat *μ* D E X for septuaginta duo.

dñe etiam demonia subiecientur nobis
innomine tuo 18 et ait illis uidebam sata
nan sicut fulgor decaelo cadentem 19 ecce
dedi uobis potestatem calcandi super ser
pentes et scorpiones et super omnem uirtu
tem inimici et nihil uobis nocebit 20 uerum
tamen inhoc nolite gaudire quia sp̄s
uobis subieciuntur gaudite autem quod
nōa uestra scripta sunt incaelis ∴ 21 IN
ipsa hora exsultauit ihs̄ insp̄u sc̄o et dixit
confeteor tibi pater dñe caeli et terrae 78r
quod abscondisti haec asapientibus et
reuelasti ea paruulis etiam pater
quia sic placuit ante te 22 Omnia mihi
tradita sunt apatre et nemo scit qui sit
filius nisi pater et qui sit pater nisi filius
et cui uoluerit filius reuelarę 23 Et conuer †
sus addiscipulos suos dixit beati oculi
qui uident quae uos uidetis 24 dico enim uobis
quod multi profetae et reges uoluerunt
uidere quae uos uidetis et nonuiderunt et
audire quae audistis et non audierunt
25 Et ecce quidam peritus legis temptans
illum surrexit et dicens Magister quid
faciendo uitam aeternam possidebo 26 At
ille dixit adeum inlege quid scriptum ÷
quomodo legis 27 ille respondens dixit Dile
ges dn̄m dm̄ tuum extoto corde tuo et ex
tota anima tua et exomnibus uiribus

17 demonia μ r_2 D ƎP R W for daemonia. subiecientur r_2 for subiiciuntur.

18 satanan *b f i q* Hil r_2 μ gat *h* Σ VO for satanam. fulgor *e* $r_{1\,2}$ μ dim gat *h* codd for fulgur.

19 super *a c d e f i q* Iren Hil Eucherius *h* r_2 dim dur codd for supra.

20 gaudire r^2 for gaudere. subieciuntur for subiiciuntur. gaudite r_2 for gaudete. nōa for nomina.

ff resumes here after the break at ix. 48.

21 exsultauit E X Σ for exultavit. + ihs̄ *c e f ff q* r_2 D ƎP H Θ. + in. confeteor r_2 for Confiteor. — et prudentibus *e r*. quia *a b f ff q* r_2 μ gat F Σ for quoniam.

22 — meo after patre *a c d l h* gat codd. qui (twice) *d f* μ dim gat r_2 E Σ for quis.

24 profetae *d e ff q r* μ D ƎP Σ for prophetae. audistis for auditis.

25 peritus legis for Legisperitus.

Σ *is missing till* xi. 18.

temptans illum surrexit for surrexit tentans illum.

27 Dileges r_2 μ dim D ƎP for Diliges.

tuis et exomni mente tua et proximum
tuum sicut te ipsum 28 dixit que illi recte
respondisti hoc fac et uiues 29 Ille uolens
iustificare se ipsum dixit ad ihm̄ quis
est meus proximus 30 suscipiens autem ihs̄
dixit Homo quidam discendit abhiru
salem inhericho et incidit inlatrones qui
etiam dispoliauerunt eum et plagis inpos
sitis abierunt relicto semiuiuo. 31 Accidit
autem utsacerdos quidam discenderat eadē
uia et uiso illo preterit 32 similiter et leuita
cum esset secus locum et uidere eum tran
sit 33 samaritanus autem quidam iter
faciens uenit secus eum et uidens eum
missericordia motus est 34 et adpropians 78v
alligauit uulnera eius infundens oleū
et uinum et inponens illum iniumentū
suum duxit instabulum suum et curā
eius egit 35 et altera die pro tulit duos de
narios et dedit stabulario et ait curam
illius habe et quod cum que super erogaue
ris ego cum rediero reddam tibi 36 Quis hor̄
trium uidetur tibi proximus fuisse illi
qui incidit in latrones 37 atille dixit qui fecit
missericordiam ineum et ait illi ihs̄ uade
† et tu fac similiter .·, 38 Factum est autem
dum iret et ipse intrauit inquodam castel
lum et mulier quaedam martha nomine
excoepit illum indomum suam 39 et huic soror
erat maria nomine quae etiam sedens
secus pedes dn̄i audiebat uerbum illius

29 —et before quis r_2.

30 discendit (*e* ascendebat) for descendebat. hirusalem r_2 for Ierusalem. hericho r_2 μ dim D for Iericho. dispoliauerunt *ff i q* r_2 gat *h* dim μ D Ꝑ O for despoliaverunt. inpossitis dim gat r_2 D Ꝑ for impositis. relicto semiuiuo for s. r.

31 discenderat r_2 for descenderet. preterit *r* Ꝑ (prae.) for praeterivit.

32 uidere for videret. transit for pertransiit.

33 missericordia for misericordia.

34 adpropians r_1 *h* r_2 gat B C E Ꝑ Z for appropians. inponens *d ff q* r_2 *h* gat VO for imponens. stabulum + suum.

36 hor̄ for horum.

37 missericordiam D r_2 gat for misericordiam. ineum *b* D (*d* cum eo) for in illum.

38 iret r_2 μ dur gat D E Ꝑ Q for irent. quodam for quoddam.

excoepit R for excepit.

39 soror erat maria nomine for e. s. n. M.

[40] martha satagabat circa frequens mi
nisterium quae stetit et ait dñe non est
tibi cura quod soror mea reliquit me
solam ministrare Dic ergo illi utme
adiuuet [41] et respondens dx̄ illi ihs̄ Mar
tha martha sollicita es et turbaris circa
plurima [42] porro unum est necessarium
maria obtimam partem elegit quae ñ
XI auferetur abea :— [1] Et factum est cum
esset inloco quodam orans utcessauit
dixit unus exdiscipulis eius adeum dñe
doce nos orare sicut iohannis docuit dis
cipulos suos [2] et ait illis cum oratis dicite :—
Pater sc̄ificetur nomen tuum adueniat
regnum tuum fiat uoluntas tua sicut
incaelo et interra [3] panem ñm cotidianum
da nobis hodie [4] et demitte nobis peccata 79r
nostra si quidem et ipsi dimitimusom
ni debenti nobis et ne nos inducas intem
ptationem ,·. [5] Et ait adillos quis uestrū †
habet amī et ibat adillum media noc
te et dicet illi amice commoda mihi .iii.
panes [6] quoniam amicus meus uenit
deuia adme et non habeo quod ponam
ante illum [7] et ille de intus dicat nolii mihi
molestus esse iam hostium clausum ÷
et pueri mei mecum sunt incubili nonpos
sum surgere et dare tibi [8] Dico autem uo
bis si non dabit illi surgens eo quod amicus

40 —autem after martha. satagabat E gat for satagebat. cura *b d f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat codd for curae.

41 dx̄ illi ihs̄ *b c d e q* r_2 R for dixit illi Dominus. circa r_2 VO for erga.

42 obtimam *μ* gat R T (*δ* bonam too) for optimam. ñ r_2 for non.

XI 1 in loco quodam for i. q. l. iohannis docuit gat: Ord. *b f ff i q* $r_{1\,2}$ dim VO for docuit et Ioannes.

2 + fiat uoluntas tua sicut incaelo et interra *c d* (caelis) *e* (—sicut) *f ff i q r* dur codd.

3 ñm r_2 for nostrum. cotidianum *a i q r* VO for quotidianum.

4 demitte *e* for dimitte.

e is missing till verse 24.

dimitimus for dimittimus. temptationem *ff μ* $r_{1\,2}$ gat *h* for tentationem.

'*a*' *is missing in verses* 4 *to* 26.

5 habet for habebit. amī for amicum. ibat for ibit. .iii. for tres.

7 —respondens before dicat Ꝑmg A F Y. nolii r_2 for noli. hostium r_2 for ostium.

8 —et si ille perseuerauerit pulsans *d f q h* dur B F G J M P Y. + autem after dico. —et after uobis.

eius sit propter tamen inoportunita
tem eius surget et dabit illi quot quot
habet necessarios [9] Et dico uobis petite et
dabitur uobis querite et inuenietis pul
sate et aperietur uobis [10] omnis enim qui
petit accipit et qui querit inuenit et pul
santi aperietur [11] Quis autem exuobis pe
tit panem patrem numquid lapidem
dabit illi aut sipiscem petierit numquid
propisce serpentem dabit illi [12] aut si
petierit ouum num quid porreget illi scor
pionem [13] si ergo uos cum sitis mali nostis
bona dare filiis uestris quanto magis
pater uester decaelo dabit spm̄ bonum
petentibus se † [14] Et erat ieciens demonium †
et illud erat mutum et cum iecisset demo
nium locutus ÷ mutus et admiratae st̄
turbae [15] Quidam autem dixerunt in
belzebub principe demoniorum iecit de
monia [16] Et alii temptantes signū decelo
querebant abeo :· [17] IPse autem utuidit 79v
cogitationes eorum dixit illis omne reg
num inse ipso diuisum desolabitur et do
mus supra domum cadet [18] Si autem sa
tanas inse ipsum satanan iecit diuisus
est quomodo stabit regnum ipsius quia
dicitis inbelzebub iecere me [19] Si autem

8 propter tamen inoportunitatem eius Ꝑ for p. improbitatem t. e.

9 —ego before dico. querite $q\ \mu\ r_2$ gat R for quaerite.

10 querit $d\,ff\,q\ \mu$ gat D R Θ for quaerit. *Verse* 10 *is missing in* r_2.

11 petit panem patrem for patrem petit panem.

a_2 *contains only Luke* xi. 11 *to* 29, *and* xiii. 16 *to* 34.

aut si piscem petierit *f r* for aut piscem.

12 porreget D for porriget.

13 —data D Ꝑ R Θ before dare.

14 ieciens r_2 D Q for eiiciens. demonium $ff\,r_2$ D Ꝑ R W for daemonium. iecisset demonium r_2 for eiecisset daemonium. st̄ r_2 for sunt.

15 —ex eis before dixerunt *ff*. belzebub gat D A C H Θ M T O T for Beelzebub. demoniorum $ff\,r_2$ D Ꝑ R W for daemoniorum. iecit D Q R for eiicit. demonia r_2 D Ꝑ R W for daemonia.

16 temptantes $a_2\,b\,d\,f\,ff\ \mu\ r_2$ gat for tentantes. decelo $ff\,q\,r_2$ gat for de caelo. querebant $ff\,q\ \mu$ gat D R for quaerebant.

17 illis *d* for eis. inse ipso Ꝑ A H Θ M M T O Y for in seipsum.

18 —et before satanas dur r_2 D Ꝑ M T Q. +satanan iecit before diuisus $f\,ff\,l\,q$ D Q R from Mt. xii. 26. ipsius $ff\ \mu\ h$ V O for eius.

18 belzebub (and in 19) *r* gat D Q R A H Θ M T O T for Beelzebub. iecere me Ord. $a_2\,h$ for me eiicere daemonia.

ego inbelzebub iecio demonia filii uestri
inquo ieciunt ideo ipsi iudices uestri erunt
20 porrosi indigito dī iecio demonia profec
to praeuenit inuos regnum dī 21 Cum for
tis armatus custodit atrium suum īpa
ce sunt ea quae possidet 22 Si autem fortior
illo super ueniens uincerit eum uniuersa
arma eius auferet inquibus confidebat
et spolia distribuet 23 Quinon est mecum con
tra me est et qui non collegit mecum dis
pergit 24 Cum inmundus sp̄s exierit deho
mine perambulabat per loca inaquosa
querens requiem et non in ueniens dicit
reuertar indomum meam unde exiui
25 Et cum uenerit inuenit scopis mundatā
et ornatam 26 Et tunc uadit et sumet .uii.
alios sp̄s nequitiores se INgressi habi
tant ibi et sunt nouissima hominis il
lius peiora prioribus .·. 27 Factum est h·
cum haec diciret extollens uocem quaedā
mulier deturba dixit illi Beatus uenter
qui te portauit et ubera quae suxisti
28 at ille dixit quippeni beati qui audiunt et
custodiunt uerbum dī 29 Turbis autem con
currentibus coepit dicere generatio haec
generatio nequam est et signum querit
et signum nondabitur ei nisi signum io 80r

19 iecio (and in 20) D for eiicio. demonia μ r_2 D Ꝑ J W for daemonia. ieciunt r_2 D for eiiciunt.

20 porro. This word is not used at all in O. L. sed is used instead in *b ff r* (*i* sed si). demonia *ff* r_2 D Ꝑ W for daemonia. praeuenit *b f q r* E Ꝑ Q R A B C H T Y Z Σ *h* for pervenit.

21 īpace for in pace.

22 illo *b f ff q* r_2 μ *h* Σ gat VO for eo. uincerit for vicerit.

23 collegit μ dim D E G MT (*d* δ congregat) for colligit.

e resumes from verse 4.

24 inmundus *f ff q* Aug gat Σ VO for immundus. perambulabat μ r_2 R T V X (gat par.: *d* uadit) for ambulat. querens gat Hamilton for quaerens.

25 —eam a_2 *d f h* r_2 gat VO.

26 +Et before tunc *b ff i* r_2 μ *h* gat Σ. sumet Ꝑ for assumit. .uii. gat D E R T W for septem. —secum after sp̄s a_2 *b f ff i* r_2 Σ VO. nequitiores *f* B R X* for nequiores. —et before ingressi *i*. sunt gat *h* Σ Hamilton VO for fiunt.

27 diciret for diceret.

28 quippeni MT (*h* quippini) for Quinimo. qui audiunt et custodiunt uerbum dī for q. a. v. D. e. c. illud.

29 querit μ r_2 gat D R for quaerit.

a_2 ends with this verse and resumes at xiii. 16.

nae 30 Nam sicut fuit ionas insignum
ninuetis ita erit et filius hominis gene
rationi isti 31 Regina austri surget in iudi
cio cum uiris generationis huius et con
dempnabit illos quia uenit afinibus
terrae audire sapientiam salamonis
et ecce plus salamon et hic 32 uiri ninuite
surgent iniudicio cum generatione hac
et condempnabunt illam quia poeniten
tiam aegerunt adpraedicationem ionae
et ecce plus iona hic .·. 33 Nemo lucernam
accendit et in abscondito ponit neque sub
modio sed supra candellabrum utqui
ingredientur lumen uideant 34 Lucerna
corporis tui est occulus tuus si occulus
tuus simplex fuerit totum corpus tuū
lucidum erit Si autem nequam etiam
corpus tuum tenebrosum erit 35 Uide ergo
ne lumen quod inte est tenebrae sint 36 si
ergo totum corpus tuum lucidum fuerit
non habens aliquam partem tenebrar̄
erit lucidum totum erit et sicut lucerna
fulgoris inluminabit te 37 Et cum haec lo
queretur rogauit eum quidam farisseus
utpranderet aput se et ingresus recubuit
38 Pharisseus autem coepit intra se repu
tans dicire quare nonprimum babti

29 —prophetae *adffi* gat VO after ionae.

30 insignum r_2 for signum. ninuetis D R for Ninivitis.

31 condempnabit μ E Θ V W for condemnabit. salamonis μ r_2 dim gat DR for Salomonis. —quam after plus (and in 32). salamon μ D R H for Salomon. +et before hic.

32 ninuite for Ninivitae. condempnabunt μ E Ꝥ Θ for condemnabunt. aegerunt D E C for egerunt. iona for Ionas.

33 candellabrum μ gat Ꝥ for candelabrum. ingredientur for ingrediuntur.

34 occulus (twice) r_2 (first) for oculus. simplex fuerit *a* Aug gat D for f. s. —fuerit after nequam.

36 totum corpus tuum r_2 Ꝥ T W for c. tuum totum. tenebrar̄ for tenebrarum. Σ *is missing till* xii. 56.
+erit before et sicut. inluminabit *f h* μ r_2 VO for illuminabit.

37 +haec after cum G. eum *a c d f* Aug E for illum. farisseus r_2 for Pharisaeus. aput for apud. ingresus gat μ Ꝥ R for ingressus.

38 Pharisseus gat for Pharisaeus. dicire for dicere. +primum after non *b d i l q r* (.us). babtizatus r_2 μ gat (.sz.) D R T dim for babtizatus.

,zatus esset ante prandium 39 Et ait dn̄s ad
illum Nunc uos farissei quod deforis est
calicis et catini mundatis quod autem in
tus est uestrum plenum est rapina et in
iquitate 40 Stulti nonne qui fecit quod
deforis est etiam id quod deintus est 80v
fecit 41 uerum tamen quod super est
date aelimoisinam et ecce omnia munda
sunt uobis 42 Sed uaeuobis pharissei qui
decimatis mentam et rutam et omne
holus et praeteritis iudicium et caritatē
dī haec autem oportuit facere et illa non
amittere .·. 43 Uae uobis pharissei qui diligi
tis primas cathedras insinagogis et sa
lutationes inforo .·. 44 Uae uobis qui estis
utmonumenta quae non parent et ho
mines ambulantes supra illa nesciunt
45 Respondens autem quidam exlegis peri
tis ait illi magister haec dicens etiam
nobis contumiliam facis 46 at ille ait et
uobis legis peritis uae qui oneratis homi
nes oneribus quae portari non possunt
et ipsi uno digito uestro non tangitis sar
cinas 47 Uae uobis quia aedificatis monumen
ta profetarum patres autem uestri
occiderunt illos 48 Profecto testificamini
quod consentitis operibus patrum uestro
rum quoniam quidem ipsieos occiderunt
Uos autem aedificatis eorum sepulchra
49 Propter ea sapientia dixit dī mittam

39 farissei r_2 D for Pharisaei.

41 aelimoisinam for eleemosynam.

42 pharissei for Pharisaeis. qui *b c ff i l q r* Aug r_2 *μ* dim D E M T V W for quia. mentam *a b e ff ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ h* gat VO for mentham. holus *d f q μ* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* gat VO for olus. caritatem *a d ff ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ h* gat VO for charitatem. amittere for omittere.

43 pharissei gat R for Pharisaeis. sinagogis *μ* gat dim r_2 E Ꝑ W for synagogis.

44 qui r_2 D E K R W Z for quia. parent *b e ff ff l r* gat VO for apparent.

+ illa after supra *b e ff i l μ* D R.

ff has lost a leaf here and is missing till xii. 6.

45 nobis contumiliam facis Ord. *a b f i r* gat VO for contumeliam n. f.

46 qui for quia. portari *d f i* gat *h* E for portare.

47 quia for qui. profetarum *d e q r μ* D Ꝑ O R for Prophetarum.

48 quidem ipsi *μ* gat VO for i. q.

49 —et before sapientia. dixit dī for Dei dixit.

ad illos profetas et apostulos et exillis oc
cident et persequentur 50 utinquiratur
sanguis omnium profetarum qui effus
sus est aconstitutione mundi ageneratio
ne ista 51 asanguine abel usque adsangui
nem zachariae qui perit inter altare
et aedem ita dico uobis requiretur abhac
generatione 52 Uae uobis legis peritis quia
tulistis clauem sapientiae ipsi non ītro 81r
istis et eos quiintroibant prohibuistis:—
53 Cum haec ad illos diceret ceperunt pharis
sei et legis periti graviter insistere et os
eius opprimere demultis 54 insidientes ei et
querentes capere aliquid exore eius:—
XII 1 Multis autem turbis circum stantibus
ita utse inuicem conculcarent coepit
dicere adiscipulos suos Adtendite a fer †
mento farisseorum quod est hipochri
sis 2 Nihil autem opertum ÷ quod non
reueletur neque absconditum quod n̄sciat'
3 quoniam quae intenebris audistis inlumine
dicentur et quod īaure audistis et locuti
estis incubilibus praedicabitur intechtis
et inplateis 4 dico autem uobis amicis meis
ne terreamini abhis qui occidunt corpus
et pot haec non habent amplius quod fa
ciant 5 Ostendam uobis quem timeatis
timete eum qui post quam occiderit ha
bet potestatem mittere ingechenam ita

49 profetas *d e q r μ* dim D Ɒ O R W for Prophetas. apostulos for Apostolos.

50 profetarum *d e q r μ* dim D Ɒ O R for Prophetarum. effus⁄sus for effusus.

51 perit *b i r μ* dim for periit.

52 sapientiae for scientiae. ītroistis for introistis.

53 —autem after cum *b f h* gat. ceperunt for coeperunt. pharissei gat R for Pharisaei.

r_2 is missing till xii. 45.

54 insidientes R for Insidiantes. querentes *μ* dim R H for quaerentes. capere aliquid *f μ h* VO for a. c. —ut accnsarent eum.

XII 1 a for ad. Adtendite *d e f l q* gat dim *μ* codd for Attendite. farisseorum D for Pharisaeorum. hipochrisis (*e* fictio) for hypocrisis.

2 n̄sciat' for non sciatur.

3 audistis *μ* D Q R for dixistis. īaure *b c e i l q r* codd for in aurem. + audistis et. cubilibus Z (*r* cellariis) for cubiculis. techtis for tectis. + et inplateis.

4 pot for post. quod *a b f* Aug *μ h* gat VO for quid.

5 —autem after Ostendam dur. gechenam for gehennam.

dico uobis hunc timete [6] Non ne quinque
passeres ueniunt dipondio et unus exillis
non est inobliuione coram dō [7] sed et capilli
capitis uestri omnes numerati sunt :—
Nolite ego timere multis passeribus plu
res estis [8] Dico autem uobis omnis quicū
que confessus fuerit inme coram homi
nibus et filius hominis confitebitur in illo
coram angelis dī [9] Qui autem negaverit
me coram hominibus denegabitur corā
angelis dī [10] Et omnis qui dicit uerbum infi
lium hominis dimitetur ei ei h· qui ī spm̄ sc̄m
baslfemauerit nonremitetur. [11] Cum 81
autem ducent uos insinagogas et adma
gistratus et potestates Nolite solliciti
esse qualiter aut quid respondeatis [12] sp̄s
enim sc̄s docebit uos inipsa hora quae opor
teat dicere [13] Ait autem quidam ei detur
ba magister dic fratri meo utdiuidat
mecum hereditatem [14] At ille dixit ei homo
quis me constituit iudicem aut diuisorē
super uos [15] Dixit que ad illos uidete et ca
uete abomni auaritia quia non inha
bundantia cuius quam uita ipsius est
exhis quae possidet [16] Dixit autem simili
tudinem adillos dicens hominis cuiusdā
diuitis uberes fructus ager attulit [17] et cogi
tabat intrase dicens quid faciam quod
non habeo quo congregem fructus meos
[18] et dixit hoc faciam distruam horrea

6 ueniunt *abdeil* E codd for veneunt.

7 *ff resumes here from the break at* xi. 45.

ego for ergo. plures *bcelr* gat *h μ* codd for pluris. —uos after estis *b ff μ h* VO.

8 + in before me *d i q* gat *μ* VO.

in illo *ff i q* gat *h μ* (*d* in eo) VO for illum.

9 denegabitur *ff l* Tert *h* dim VO for negabitur.

10 dimitetur ei ei h· qui ī spm̄ sc̄m blasfemauerit nonremitetur for remittetur illi: ei autem, qui in Spiritum Sanctum blasphemaverit, non remittetu

11 ducent *bq* for inducent. sinagog *μ* for synagogas. —aut quid dicatis aft respondeatis Y.

12 quae *b d e f i q* VO for quid. —u after oporteat *b e ff q μ* gat VO.

13 quidam ei *μ h* gat VO for e. q.

14 ei *a ff i q r* gat *h μ* E VO for illi.

15 habundantia *m* gat D E Ꝑ R C T V for abundantia. ipsius *a* for eius

17 quod *b i* gat *μ* VO for quia.

18 distruam *m μ h* dim D Ꝑ R M Z destruam.

mea et maiora faciam et illuc congrega
bo omnia quaenata sunt mihi et bona
mea fruar [19] et dicam animae meae anima
mea habes multa bona possita ī annos
plurimos requiesce comede epulare [20] Dx̄
autem illi ds̄ stulte hac nocte animam
tuam repetunt ate quae autem praepa
rasti cuius erunt [21] hic est qui sibi tessauri
zat et non est indm̄ diues [22] Dixit que dis
cipulis suis ideo dico uobis nolite solliciti
esse animae quid manducetis neque corpo
ri quid uestiamini [23] anima plus est quā
esca et corpus quam uestimentum [24] Consi
derate coruos quia nonseminant neque
metunt quibus non est cellarium neque
horreum et ds̄ pascit illos quanto ma 82r
gis plures estis illis [25] Quis autem uestr̄
cogitando potest adiecire ad staturam
suam cubitum unum [26] si ergo neque quod
minimum est potestis quid decaeteris sol
liciti sitis [27] Considerate lilia agri quomo
do crescunt nonlaborant neque neunt
Dico autem uobis nec salamon inomni
gloria sua uestiaebatur sicut unum exis
tis [28] si autem foenum quod hodie inagro
est et cras inclibanum mititur ds̄ sic ues
tit quanto magis uos pussillae fidei [29] et uos
nolite querere quid manducetis aut quid
bibetis et nolite insublime tolli [30] haec enim

18 +fruar after bona mea.

19 +mea after anima. possita gat DEꝐR for posita. ī for in. —bibe after comede *ilr*.

20 Dx̄ for Dixit. praeparasti *m* Iren Aug *μ*Ꝑ for parasti.

21 hic for sic. tessaurizat DR for thesaurizat.

22 discipulis suis for ad discipulos suos. —uestrae after animae *bdffq* VO. uestiamini *effr* gat *h* E VO for induamini.

23 —plus after corpus.

24 —vos after magis E. plures for pluris.

25 uestr̄ for vestrum. adiecire R for adiicere.

26 caeteris DꝐM for ceteris. sitis for estis.

27 +agri after lilia *abceirμ* DQK W. neunt *abdefffiqrμ* gat dur codd for nent. salamon *μ* gat DRX for Salomon. uestiaebatur for vestiebatur.

28 inagro est *bfiqh* VO for e. i. a. mititur for mittitur. pussillae for pusillae.

29 querere *ffμ* R for quaerere. bibetis *d* RM for bibatis.

omnia gentes mundi querunt pater h̄r
uester scit quoniam his indigetis [31] uerum
tamen querite regnum dī et haec omnia
adiecentur uobis [32] Nolite timere pussil
lus grex quia conplacuit patri uestro
dare uobis regnum [33] Uendite quae possi
detis et date elimoisinam Facite uobis
sacculos qui non ueterescunt thessaur̄
nondificientem incaelis quo fur n̄adpro
piat neque tenea corrumpit [34] Ubi enim
thessaurus uester est ibi et cor uestrū erit
† [35] Sint lumbi praecincti et lucernae ardentes
[36] et uos similes hominibus exspectantibꝫ
dn̄m suum quando reuertatur anuptis
utcum uenerit et pulsauerit statim ape
riant ei. [37] Beati sunt serui illi quos cum
uenerit dominus inueniet uigilantes
Amen dico uobis quod praecinget se et faciet
illos discumbere et transiens ministrabit
illis
[38] et si uenerit insecunda uigilia et si in 82v
tertia uigilia uenerit et ita inuene
rit beati serui illi [39] Hoc autem scito
te quia si sciret pater familias qua
hora fur ueniret et uigilaret utique et
non sineret perfodiri domum suam
[40] et uos estote parati quia qua hora n̄
putatis filius hominis uenit [41] Ait au

30 querunt *q* R for quaerunt.

31 querite *ff q* μ D R W for quaerite. —primum before regnum dī *a b e f ff q* gat *h* VO. —et iustitiam eius *a b e f ff i q* gat *h* VO. adiecentur D for adiicientur.

32 pussillus μ dim EP R (gat poss.) for pusillus. conplacuit *b f ff q r* μ gat codd for complacuit.

33 elimoisinam EP for eleemosynam. ueterescunt for veterascunt. thessaur̄ for thesaurum. dificientem gat R for deficientem. n̄adpropiat *h* for non appropiat. tenea R for tinea.

34 thessaurus D for thesaurus.

35 —uestri after lumbi. —in manibus uestris after ardentes *b d e f q* Hil μ *h* gat VO.

36 exspectantibꝫ *c* μ dim E EP K MT Z for expectantibus. nuptis μ gat EP R Y for nuptiis. statim D for confestim.

37 +sunt after Beati. inueniet *d q* D MT Q Iren for invenerit.

a is missing till the end of the chapter.

38 —sunt after beati *b d i q r* gat VO.

39 quia *b d f ff i q* μ *h* dur codd for quoniam. +et after ueniret. perfodiri *b e f i* gat codd for perfodi.

40 n̄ for non. uenit *c d e* gat *h* codd for veniet.

41 autem—ei.

tem petrus dn̄e adnosdicis hanc pa
rabulam an adomnes 42 Dixit autem
dn̄s quis putas est fidelis dispensator
et prudens quem constituet dn̄s super
familiam suam utdet illis intempore
tritici mensuram 43 Beatus ille seruus
quem cum uenerit dn̄s inuenerit ita
facientem 44 Uere dico uobis quia supra
omnia quae possidet constituet illum
45 Quod si dixerit seruus ille incorde suo
moram facit dn̄s meus uenire et coe
perit percutere pueros et ancellas et edere
et bibere et inebriari 46 ueniet dn̄s serui illius
indie qua non sperat et hora qua nescit
et diuidet eum partem que eius cum infi
delibus ponet 47 Ille autem seruus qui cog
nouit uoluntatem dn̄i sui et non p̄para
uit et non fecit secundum uoluntatem
eius uapulabit multas 48 Qui autem n̄
cognouit et fecit digna plagis uapulabit
paucis Omni autem cui multum est
multum queretur abeo et cui commen
dauerint multum plus petent ab eo :—
49 IGnem ueni mittere interram et quid
uolo sic accendatur 50 babtisma autem
habeo babtizari et quomodo choarthor 83r
usque dum perficiatur 51 putatis quia pa
cem ueni dare interram 52 erunt enim
exhoc quinque indomu una diuisi tres
induos et duo intres 53 diuidentur pater in

41 parabulam D G R (gat similitudinem text parabulam interlined : *d* paravolam) for parabolam. —et after an *q* gat.

42 constituet *ff i r* VO for constituit. super for supra.

44 quia *d f q μ h* VO for quoniam.

r_2 *resumes from* xi. 54.

45 pueros for servos. ancellas r_2 dim gat *μ* D ꝐR (*d e* puellas) for ancillas.

47 p̄parauit *ff* r_2 *μ* D dim for praeparavit. multas *b d i l* Iren Cyp *μ* dim dur *h* codd for multis.

48 n̄ r_2 for non. —datum *d* after multum. queretur W for quaeretur. commendauerint for .erunt.

49 sic r_2 R D Ꝑmg for nisi ut.

50 babtisma r_2 C D for Baptismo. babtizari r_2 for baptizari. choarthor for coarctor.

51 —non, dico vobis, sed separationem after terram.

52 indomu *μ* r_2 dim D M̄T R V for in domo.

filium et filius inpatrem suum mater
infiliam suam et filia inmatrem socrus
innurum suam et nurus insocrum suā
[54] Dicebat autem adturbas cum uideritis
nubem aboriente et aboccassu statim
dicitis nimbus uenit et fit [55] et cum austr̄
flantem dicitis quia aestus erit et fit [56] hipo
chritae faciem caeli et terrae nostis probare
hoc autem tempus quoniam deprobatis
[57] quid autem et uobis ipsis non iudicatis ꝙ
iustum est [58] Cum autem uadis cum ad
uersario tuo adprincipem inuia da o
peram liberari ab illo Ne forte tradet
te apud iudicem et iudex tradat te
exactori et exactor mittat te incarcerē
[59] Dico tibi non exies inde donec nouissimum
XIII etiam minutum Reddas [1] Aderant h'
quidam inipso tempore nuntiantes illi
degalileis quorum sanguinem philatus
miscuit cum sacrificis eorum [2] et respondens
dixit illis putatis quod hii praeomnibus ga
lileis peccatores fuerunt qui talia pas
si sunt [3] nondico uobis sed nisi penitentiam
habueritis omnes similiter peribitis [4] sicut
illi .x. et .uiii. super quos cicidit turris ī silo
iam et occidit eos putatis quia et ipsi debito
res fuerunt praeter omnes homines habi

53 +suam after filiam.

54 aboriente *i q r* dim *μ* D ℈mg Q R for orientem. +et. occassu r_2 gat dim dur ℈ Q R for occasu. —ita after et *d* ℈.

55 austr̄ for austrum. +et fit r_2 after erit.

56 hipochritae for Hypocritae. quoniam for quomodo.

Σ *resumes from* xi. 36.

deprobatis for non probatis.

57 —a before uobis *f h x*. ꝙ r_2 for quod.

58 tradet *d* (r_2 gat tradat) for trahat. apud gat for ad.

59 nouissimum etiam for e. n.

XIII 1 *a resumes from* xii. 37.

inipso tempore for ipso in tempore.

galileis *q* r_2 gat codd for Galilaeis.

philatus for Pilatus. sacrificis r_2 ℈ R for sacrificiis.

2 hii *b μ* gat codd for hi. —Galilaei.

galileis *ff* $r_{1\,2}$ gat for Galilaeis.

fuerunt *b d e f ff q μ* dim gat VO for fuerint.

qui *b i q* r_2 *μ* dim B V W for quia.

3 penitentiam *ff q μ* dim for poenitentiam.

4 .x. et uiii gat for decem et octo.

super *a b d e q* gat E Θ M̄ for supra. cicidit r_2 *μ* dim gat D ℈ for cecidit. ī siloiam *μ* dim R (gat insyloam) for in Siloe.

fuerunt for fuerint.

tantes inhirusalem [5] nondico uobis sed nisi
penitentiam egeritis omnes similiter per 83v
ibitis .·. [6] Dicebat autem hanc similitudi
nem arborem fici habebat quidam plan
tatam inuia sua et uenit querens fructū
in illa et non inuenit [7] Dixit autem adcul
torem uiniae ecce anni tris sunt ex quo ue
nio querens fructum inficulnea hac et n̄
inuenio succide ergo illam utquid etiam
terram occupat [8] atille respondens dixit
illi dn̄e dimite illam et hoc anno usque dum
fodeam circa illam et mitam cofinum
stercoris [9] et siquidem fecerit fructum sin h
infuturum succides eam [10] Erat autem do
cens insinagoga eorum sabbatis [11] et ecce
mulier quae habebat sp̄m infirmitatis
annis .x. et octo et erat inclinata nec pote
rat omnino sursum respicere [12] Quam
cum uidisset ihs̄ uocauit eam adse et ait
illi mulier dimisa es abinfirmitate tua
[13] et inpossuit illi manus et confestim erecta
est et glori[ficabat] dm̄ [14] Respondens autem
archisinagogus indignans quia sabbato
curasset ihs̄ dicebat turbae sexdies sunt in
quibus oportet operari IN his ergo ue
nite et curamini et nondie sabbati
[15] Respond[it autem] ad illum dn̄s et dixit hi
pochritae unus quis que uestrum sabba
to nonsoluit bouem suum aut assinum

4 hirusalem r_2 for Ierusalem.

5 nisi *aefq* E gat for si. penitentiam *q* for poenitentiam. —non *ef* gat VO before egeritis.

6 —et before hanc *dfff q* r_2 gat VO. inuia for in vinea. R* has the same curious reading in Mt. xxi. 28 'uade operare in uiam meam'. querens *ff q* gat D for quaerens.

7 uiniae r_2 D R for vineae. tris for tres. querens *ff* D Y for quaerens. n̄ r_2 for non.

8 dixit for dicit. dimite Hamilton for dimitte. fodeam μ r_2 D for fodiam. mitam for mittam. cofinum stercoris *abcfffiqr*$_2$ μ Greg for stercora.

10 sinagoga r_2 ÐPmg W Y for synagoga.

11 .x. r_{12} D E F W for decem. nec poterat omnino for n. o. p.

12 uidisset *aeq* r_2 gat VO for videret. dimisa R M for dimissa.

13 inpossuit μ dim gat ÐP for imposuit.

14 archisinagogus gat r_2 μ dim E ÐP R W for archisynagogus. —in before die *adeff* gat r_2 codd.

15 Respond[it] for Respondens. +et before dixit. hipochritae for Hypocritae. assinum r_2 μ D for asinum.

apresepio et ducat adaquare 16 hanc autē
filiam abrachae quam alligauit sata
nas ecce .x. et .uiii. annos non oportuit solui
auinculo isto die sabbati 17 Et cum haec dix
isset erubescebant omnes aduersarii eius
et omnis populus gaudebat inuniuer 84r
sis quae gloriosae fiebant abeo. 18 Dicebat ✝
ergo cuisimile est regnum dī et cui simile
esse existimabo illud 19 simile grano sinapis
quod acceptum homo misit inhortum
suum et creuit et factum est inarborem
magnam et uolucres caeli habitabant in
ramis eius ∴ 20 Et iterum dixit cuisimile
aestimabo regnum dī 21 simile est fermento
quod acceptum mulier abscondit infari
na sata tria donec fermentatum est
totum 22 Et ibat perciuitates et castella
docens et iter faciens inhirusalem. 23 Ait
autem quidam illi dñe si pauci sunt qui
saluantur Ipse autem dixit ad illos 24 con
tendite intrare per angustam portam
quia multi dico uobis querunt intrare et
nonpotuerunt 25 Cum autem intrauerit
pater familias et clauserit hostium
incipietis foris stare et pulsare hostium
dicentes dñe aperii nobis et respondens dicet
uobis nescio unde estis 26 Tunc incipietis dici
re manducauimus coram te et bibimus
et inplateis nostris docuisti 27 et dicet uobis

15 presepio *ff* dim C D for praesepio. ducat for ducit.

16 abrachae dim for Abrahae.

a_2 *is extant again for* xiii. 16 *to* 34.

.x. et .uiii. *b* gat for decem et octo. annos for annis.

17 dixisset for diceret. gloriosae C O Y for gloriose.

18 + esse after simile *f r* gat VO. existimabo *b f* r_2 Σ Hamilton VO for aestimabo.

19 — est after simile. habitabant *e* for requieverunt.

21 farina *a* a_2 *b q* r_2 *μ* gat MT for farinae. fermentatum est *b c d f ff i l q* E for fermentaretur.

22 hirusalem r_2 for Ierusalem.

23 quidam illi a_2 *e q* for i. q.

24 querunt *ff q* D for quaerent. potuerunt *c q* r_2 dim dur codd for poterunt.

25 hostium (first) D Ꝥ R C r_2 (second) D Ꝥ C r_2 for ostium. aperii r_2 for aperi. — uos after nescio *c* Tert *μ* Ꝥ T. estis *d l q* r_2 D G for sitis.

26 dicire for dicere.

nescio uos unde estis discedite ame omnes
operari iniquitatis 28 ubi [erit] fletus et stri
dordentium:—Cum autem uideritis ab
racham et isac et iacob et omnes profetas
inregno dī uos autem expelli foras 29 et ueni
ent aboriente et occidente et aquilone et
austro et accumbent inregno dī ∴ 30 Et ecce
sunt nouissimi qui erant primi et sunt
primi qui erant nouissimi :—
31 INipsa autem die accesserunt quidam 84v
farisseorum dicentes illi ex.ii. et uade
inde quia hirodis uult te occidere 32 et ait
illis ite dicite uulpi illi ecce iecio demonia
et sanitates perficio hodie et cras et ter
tia die consumor 33 Uerum tamen opor
tet me hodie et cras et sequenti ambulare
quia non capit profetam perire extra
hirusalem. 34 Hirusalem hirusalem quae
occidis profetas et lapidas eos qui mittun
tur adte quoties uolui congregare filios
tuos quem admodum auis nidum suum
sub pennis et noluisti 35 Ecce relinquetur
uobis domus uestra deserta Dico autem
uobis quia non uidebitis me donec ueniet
cum dicetis benedictus qui uenit ī nōe dn̄i
XIV ✝ 1 Et factum est cum intrasset indomum
cuiusdam principis farisseorum sab
bato manducare panem et ipsi obseruaba

27 estis *b c l q* D ℈ J r_2 Aug for sitis. operari *e ff* Y for operarii.

28 ubi D E gat r_2 for ibi. + autem after cum VO. abracham gat for Abraham. isac *a* a_2 *b d e ff i r* μ dim Σ ℈ R for Isaac. profetas *e ff q r* D ℈ R O for Prophetas.

30 erant (twice) *e r* gat dim dur codd for erunt.

31 ipsa + autem. farisseorum D for Pharisaeorum. ex.ii. ℈ Q r_2 for Exi. inde for hinc. hirodis for Herodes.

32 —et after ite. iecio D for eiicio. demonia *ff q* r_2 μ dim D ℈ R W for daemonia. consumor MT dim Hamilton for consummor.

33 —die after sequenti. profetam *q* D ℈ R μ dim for prophetam.

33 and 34 hirusalem (3 times) r_2 for Ierusalem.

34 profetas *e q* μ dim D ℈ O for Prophetas.

a_2 ends with this verse.

35 ueniet r_2 for veniat. ī nōe dn̄i r_2 (in) for in nomine Domini.

XIV 1 intrasset *a* $r_{1\,2}$ ℈ Σ for intraret. —Iesus *a b d e ff q* r_2 gat *h* VO. farisseorum D r_2 for Pharisaeorum.

nt eum 2 Et ecce homo quidam hidropi ·
cus erat ante illum .·. 3 Et respondens ihs̄
dixit ad legis peritos et ad farisseos si licet
sabbato curare an non 4 at illi tacueꝛ̄t
IPse uero adp̄chensum sanauit eum ac
dimissit 5 et respondens adipsos dixit cuius
uestrum assinus aut bos inputeum cadet
et non continuo extrachit illum die sabbati
6 et nonpoterant ad haec respondere illi 7 Di
cebat autem et adinuitatos parabulam
intendens qm̄o primos accubitos elegerent
† dicens ad illos 8 Cum inuitatus fueris adnup
tias nondiscumbas inprimo loco ne forte
honoratior te sit inuitatus abeo 9 et ueniens
is qui te et illum uocauit dicat tibi da 85r
huic locum et tunc incipias cum rubore
nouissimum locum tenere 10 sed cum uoca
tus fueris uade recumbe innouissimo
loco utcum uenerit qui te iuitauit dicat
tibi amice ascende superius tunc erit tibi
gloria coram simul discumbentibus :—
11 Quia omnis qui se exaltat humiliabitur
et qui se humiliat exaltabitur † 12 Dicebat
autem et ei quise inuitauerat cum facis
prandium aut coenam nolii uocare ami
cos tuos neque fratres tuos neque cogna
tos neque uicinos neque diuites ne forte
et ipsi reinuitent te ne fiat tibi retributio
13 sed cum facis conuiuium uoca pauperes
debiles claudos caecos 14 et beatus eris quia n̄

2 hidropicus μ Ᵽ for hydropicus.

3 et (sec.) + ad. farisseos r_2 for Pharisaeos. – dicens. + an non after curare *b d* D r_2 μ *f* (aut non).

4 tacueꝛ̄t r_2 for tacuerunt. adp̄chensum r_2 for apprehensum. dimissit r_2 gat D for dimisit.

5 ipsos for illos. assinus D R r_2 for asinus. extrachit D for extrahet.

7 parabulam r_2 μ gat dim D G R for parabolam. qm̄o for quomodo. accubitos gat codd for accubitus. elegerent r_2 gat codd for eligerent.

8 abeo *f h* r_2 μ dim gat VO for ab illo.

10 iuitauit for invitavit. There is no mark over the i. Cf. ilau for yn llaw, p. xiii. See also p. liv.

12 nolii r_2 for noli. + neque before diuites *a b c d e ff i l* Cyp r_2. – te after forte. te ne fiat for et fiat.

13 – et after claudos.

14 n̄ r_2 for non.

habent retribuere tibi retribuetur enim
tibi inresurrectione iustorum .·. [15] Haec cū
audisset quidam desimul discumbentibus
dixit illi beatus qui manducabit panem
inregno dī [16] at ipse dx̄ ei .·. Homo quidam †
fecit cenam magnam et uocauit mul
tos [17] et misit seruum suum hora coene dicire
inuitatis utuenirent quia iam parata
sunt omnia [18] et coeperunt simul omnes
excussare Primus dixit ei uillam emi
et necesse habeo exire et uidere illam rogo
te habe me excussatum [19] Et alter dixit iuga
bouum emi et eo probare illa ideo uenire
nonpossum rogo te habe me excussatum
[20] Et alius dx̄ uxorem duxi et ideo nonpossum
uenire [21] et reuersus ille seruus nuntiauit
haec domino suo Tunc iratus pater
familias dixit seruo suo exii cito inpla 85v
teas et uicos ciuitatis et pauperes ac debi
les et caecos et cludos introduc huc [22] et ait ser
uus domine factum est utimperasti
et adhuc locutus est [23] et ait seruo exii in
uias et sepes et conpelle intrare quoscūq3
inueneris utinpleatur domus mea :—
[24] Dico autem uobis quod nemo uirorum
illorum qui inuitati sunt gustabit
coenam meam [25] IBant autem turbae mul
tae cumeo et conuersus dixit adillos [26] si quis
uenit adme etnon odit patrem suum et
matrem et uxorem et filios et fratres et so

16 dx̄ r_2 for dixit. cenam *a b d e f ff i* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* gat codd for coenam.

17 coene for coenae. dicire for dicere.

18 r_2 *is missing from verse* 18 *to* xv. 25, *dim is missing till* xv. 18. excussare D Ɥ R *μ* dim for excusare. excussatum (also in 19) *q μ* gat D E Ɥ for excusatum.

19 bouum *q r* D E R for boum. —quinque after emi. + ideo uenire nonpossum after illa *b c ff i m q r μ* D Q.

20 dx̄ for dixit.

21 Σ *is missing till verse* 30. + ille before seruus. exii R for exi. cludos *μ* R gat for claudos.

22 locutus *a b e ff l r* gat *h* dur E Ɥ F G R Y for locus.

23 —dominus after ait. exii Q R for exi. conpelle *b q* (*d* coge) *μ* codd for compelle. + quoscūq3 (for quoscumque) inueneris *a r μ* gat D Q R E from Mt. xxii. 9. inpleatur *d ff q* D E Ɥ C J for impleatur.

24 inuitati *d* for vocati.

rores adhuc autem et animam suam n̄
potest meus esse discipulus 27 et qui non baio
lat crucem suam et uenit post me non pot
est meus esse discipulus 28 Quis enim exuo
bis uolens turrem edificare nonprius se
dens conputat sumptus qui necessarii s̄t
Si habeat adperficiendum 29 ne post ea
quam possuerit fundamentum et nonpo
terit perficere omnes qui uident incipi
ent inludere ei 30 dicentes quia hic homo coe
pit aedificare et nonpotuit consummare
31 Aut quis rex iturus committere bellum
aduersus alium regem non sedens prius
cogitat si possit cum .x. milibus occurrere
ei qui cum uienti milibȝ uenit adse 32 Alio
quin adhuc illo longe agente legationem
mittens rogat ea quae pacis sunt 33 Sic ergo
omnis exuobis qui nonrenuntiat omni
bus quae possidet non pot est meus esse dis
cipulus 34 Bonum est sal siautem sal quoqȝ
euanuerit inquo condietur 35 neque in 86r
terra neque instercolinium utile est
sed foras mittetur Qui habet auresau
XV diendi audiat 1 Erant autem adpropin ✝
quantes ei puplicani et peccatores utau
dirent illum 2 et mormurabant farissei
et scribae dicentes quia hic peccatores reci
pit et manducat cum illis 3 Et ait ad illos
parabulam istam dicens 4 Quis exuobis

26 n̄ for non.

27 baiolat *μ* gat D E R M̄ for baiulat.

28 turrem *a d e f ff l q r* gat *μ h* J for turrim. edificare W for aedificare. conputat *d e f r μ h* gat codd for computat. s̄t gat for sunt.

29 possuerit gat *r* E Ꝥ R for posuerit. poterit A H Θ Y for potuerit. incipient *d e μ* E for incipiant. inludere gat *μ* Hamilton for illudere.

31 .x. *b e r μ* gat D E R W for decem. milibus *a b f q r μ* gat Σ VO for millibus. uienti for viginti.

34 + quoqȝ (for quoque) after sal *d e f μ h* gat E M̄.

35 terra *a c ff q r* C T for terram. stercolinium D for sterquilinium.

Σ *is missing till* xvii. 32.

XV 1 adpropinquantes *e f* gat *μ h* VO for appropinquantes. puplicani D Ꝥ G for publicani.

2 mormurabant *μ* D for murmurabant. farissei *μ* D for Pharisaei.

3 parabulam *μ* gat D G Ṙ for parabolam.

homo qui habet .c. oues et si perdiderit
unam exillis non ne dimitit xcta. uiiii
indeserto et uadit ad illam quae perit donec
inueniet illam 5 et cum inuenerit illam
inponet inhumeros suos gaudens 6 et ueniens
domum conuocat amicos et uicinos dicens
illis congratulamini mihi quia inueni
ouem meam quae perierat 7 Dico uobis ꝙ
ita gaudium erit incaelo super uno pec
catore poenitentiam habentem quam
super .xcta. uiiii. qui non indigent peni
tentiam 8 Aut quae mulier habens
dragmas .x. si perdiderit dragmam
unam nonne accendet lucernam et auer
tit domum et querit dilegenter donec
inueniet 9 Et cum inuenerit conuocat a
micas et uicinas dicens congratulamini
mihi quia inueni dragmam quam pʳ
dideram 10 Ita dico uobis gaudium erit co
ram angelis dī super uno peccatore poe
nitentiam agente 11 Ait autem homo ✝
quidam habuit duos filios 12 et dixit ad
oliscentior exillis patri pater da mihi
portionem sub stantiae quae me continget
et diuisit illis sub stantiam 13 et nonpost 86v
multos dies congregatis omnibus adolis
centior filius pergere profectus est inre
gionem lonquinquam et ibi dissipauit sub
stantiam suam uiuendo luxoriosae 14 Et post
quam omnia consummasset facta est

4 .c. *μ* D E R for centum. dimitit for dimittit. xcta. uiiii for nonaginta novem. perit *a* for perierat. inueniet for inveniat.

4 and 5 illam *a e* gat *h* A MT Y for eam.

5 inponet *e f r μ h* C Z ꝐF for imponit.

7 ꝙ for quod. habentem *ff q* dur D H O Q Y for agente. .xcta. uiiii. (*r* lxluiiii) for nonaginta novem. —iustis. penitentiam *ff q μ* Q T for poenitentia.

8 dragmas for drachmas. .x. gat D E R W Z for decem. dragmam *f r* gat Hamilton for drachmam. accendet *c ff l* MT for accendit. auertit for everrit. querit *ff* D R Y for quaerit. dilegenter *q* D for diligenter. inueniet for inveniat.

9 dragmam *f ff q μ* gat (*i* draghman) E Hamilton (*e* denarium) for drachmam. pʳ dideram for perdideram.

12 adoliscentior gat D E R V (*e* iunior) for adolescentior. continget ꝐP O R for contingit.

13 adoliscentior gat for adolescentior. pergere for peregre. lonquinquam D Q for longinquam. luxoriosae *q* ꝐPmg I K for luxuriose.

famis ualida et ipse coepit egere [15] et habiit
et adhessit uniciuium regionis illius et mis
sit illum inuillam suam utpasceret por
cos [16] et cupiebat inplere uentrem suum
desilicis quas porci manducabant et nemo
illi dabat [17] INse autem reuersus dixit
quanti mercinarii patris mei habun
dant panibus hic ego fame pereo [18] sur
gam et ibo adpatrem meum et dicam
pater peccaui incaelum et coram te [19] etiā
non sum dignus uocari filius tuus fac
me sicut unum demercinaris tuis [20] et
surgens uenit ad patrem suum cum ad
huclonge esset uidit illum pater suus
et missericordia motus est et occurrens
cicidit super collum eius et osculatus ÷ illū
[21] Dixitque ei filius pater peccaui in caelū
et coram te iam nonsum dignus uoca
ri filius tuus [22] dixit autem pater ad ser
uos suos cito profertae stolam primam
et induite illum et date anulum in manū
eius et calciamenta inpedes [23] et adducite
uitulum saginatum et occidite et mandu
cabimus et epulemur [24] quia hic filius meus
mortuus erat et reuixit et perierat et in
uentus est et coeperunt epulari [25] Erat
autem filius eius senior inagro et cum
ueniret et adpropinquaret domui 87r

14 famis *a d e ff l q r μ* gat EF Hamilton D E EP C G O T for fames. —in regione illa D after ualida.

15 habiit *ff* E MT for abiit. adhessit *μ* gat(mg) D EP for adhaesit. missit *μ* gat D for misit.

16 inplere *ff μ* gat codd for implere. silicis D for siliquis.

17 mercinarii *μ* gat mg D EP for mercenarii. —in domo *b d f q μ h* gat. habundant *b μ* D E C O T for abundant. hic ego for e. autem h.

18 —ei after dicam T.

dim resumes from xiv. 18.

19 etiam for iam. mercinaris *μ* dim EP gat (.nn.) for mercenariis.

20 —autem *a* C D T. suus *r* D for ipsius. missericordia D gat for misericordia. occurrens *μ* gat D E EP MT for accurrens. cicidit gat dim D for cecidit. illum *a b c f ff q h* VO for eum.

22 profertae for proferte. anulum *a b d e ff q h μ* gat VO for annulum. calciamenta *a b f ff q r μ* gat *h* Hamilton MT for calceamenta. —eius after pedes *c q* Aug *h* VO.

23 manducabimus for manducemus.

24 +et after reuixit.

25 adpropinquaret *f h* dim gat VO for appropinquaret.

audiuit simfoniam et chorum 26 et uoca
uit unum deseruis suis et interrogauit
quae haec essent 27 isque dixit illi frater tuus
uenit et occidit pater tuus uitulum sa
ginatum quia saluum illum recipit
28 INdignatus est autem et nolebat intro
ire pater ergo illius egresus coepit ro
gare illum 29 at ille respondens dixit pa
tri suo Ecce tot annis seruio tibi et nū
quam mandatum tuum praeteriui et
numquam dedisti mihi edum ut cum a
micis meis epularer 30 sed post quam filius
hic qui deuorauit substantiam tuam
cum meritricibus uenit occidisti illiuitu
lum saginatum 31 et ipse dixit illi filii tu
semper mecum es et omnia mea tua sunt
32 epulari autem et gaudere oportebat quia
frater tuus hic mortuus erat et reuixit
XVI perierat et inuentus est 1 Dicebat hr
addiscipulos suos Homo quidam erat †
diues qui habebat uilicum et hic defa
matus est ap̄ illum quasi dissipasset bo
na ipsius 2 et uocauit illum et ait illi quid
hoc audio dete redde rationem uillicatio
nis tuae iam enim non poteris uilicare
3 Ait autem uilicus intra se quid faciam
quia dn̄s meus auferet ame uilicationē
fodere non ualeo mendicare erubesco
4 scio quid faciam utcum amotus fuero
auilicatione recipiant me indomus suas

25 simfoniam for symphoniam.
r_2 *resumes from* xiv. 18. *The ends of the lines are worn off till* xvi. 4 *and the beginnings from* xvi. 4 *to* 15.

26 + suis after seruis. quae *ff* Aug μ *h* VO for quid.

27 recipit r_{12} dim dur gat Q for recepit.

28 egresus for egressus.

29 edum μ dim T for hoedum.

30 — tuus after filius. tuam *c ff i q* μ E Q gat for suam. meritricibus μ r_2 dim D for meretricibus.

31 et for At. filii *i* μ dim r_2 ƎP MT A for Fili.

XVI 1 — et after hr. uilicum *a b d f ff q* gat *h* μ VO for villicum. defamatus D E ƎP gat r_2 μ dim for diffamatus. ap̄ for apud.

2 uilicare *d f ff q h* gat VO for villicare.

3 uilicus *a d f ff q h* gat VO for villicus. auferet *a b c ff i* gat codd for aufert. uilicationem *a b d f ff q h* gat Q for villicationem.

4 uilicatione *a d f ff q* gat VO for villicatione. indomus *a d* r_{12} gat dim D E ƎP F H V for in domos.

5 conuocatis itaque singulis debitoribus
dn̄i sui dicebat primo quantum debes dn̄o meo
6 At ille dx̄ .c. bathos olei dixit que illi 87v
accipe cautionem tuam sede cito scribe
lta 7 de inde alio dicit Tu uero quantum
debes qui ait .c. choros tritici ait illi accipe
literas tuas et scribae .lxxxta 8 et laudauit
dn̄s uilicum iniquitatis quia prudenter
fecisset dx̄ autem addiscipulos suos quia fi
lii huius saeculi prudentiores filiis lucis ī
generatione sua sunt 9 et ego dico uobis fa
cite uobis amicos demammona iniquita
tis utcum defeceritis recipiant uos in aet̄
† na tabernacula † 10 qui fidilis est inminimo
et inmaiori fidilis est Et qui inmodico ini
quus est inmaiori iniquus est 11 Si ergo ī
iniquo mammone fideles nonfuistis quod
uerum est quis credet uobis 12 Et si inalieno
fideles non fuistis quod uerum ÷ quis da
bit uobis ∴ 13 Nemo seruus pot est duobus
dominis seruire aut enim unum hodiet
et alterum dileget aut uni adherebit et
alterum contempnet nonpotestis dō ser
uire et mammone 14 Audiebant autē
omnia haec farissei qui erant auari et
diridebant eum 15 Et ait illis uos estis qui
iustificatis uos coram hominibus Ds̄ h
nouit corda uestra quia quod inhomini

6 dx̄ r_2 for dixit. .c. bathos *b* r_2 (*a* uatos: gat batos) for Centum cados. tuam —et. lta, abbreviation of quinquaginta, as in gat.

7 alio *f* μ gat VO for alii. dicit for dixit. .c. r_2 gat for Centum. choros *b e ff q* r_{12} μ dim and 18 of VO's MSS. for coros. literas *q* D dim gat Hamilton (*e* cirografum) for litteras. scribae for scribe. .lxxxta E T gat for octoginta.

8 uilicum *a b d f ff q* μ gat VO for uillicum. + dx̄ autem addiscipulos suos *b c e l* μ r_2 gat E M Q. ī for in.

9 dico uobis *a c d ff* r_{12} codd for v. d.

aet̄na for aeterna.

10 fidilis (twice) for fidelis. — et before the last in.

11 ī for in. mammone μ gat 𝔓 for mammona.

12 uerum for vestrum.

13 hodiet r_2 for odiet. dileget r_2 𝔓 for diliget. adherebit *e f* μ gat codd for adhaerebit. contempnet *b* r_2 μ codd for contemnet. mammone μ gat 𝔓 W for mammonae.

14 farissei D for Pharisaei. diridebant for deridebant. eum for illum.

15 + in *d e r m* before hominibus.

bus altum est abhominatio aput dm̄
16 Lex et profetae usque adiohannem exeo reg
num dī euangelizatur et omnis inillud
uim facit 17 Facilius ÷ autem caelum et ter
ram p̄terirae quam alege unum apicem
cadere 18 Omnis qui dimittit uxorem suam
et deducit alteram mechatur et qui dimi
sam auiro ducit mechatur :—
† 19 Homo quidam erat diues et induebat' 88r
porpura et bisso et epulabatur cotidie
splendide 20 Et erat quidam mendicus nomi
ne lazarus qui ieciebat adianuam eius
ulceribus plenus 21 cupiens saturari demicis
quae cadebant demensa diuitis nemo illi
dabat sed et canes ueniebant et lingebant
ulcera eius 22 Factum est autem utmori
retur mendicus et portaretur abangelis
insinu abrachae mortuus est autem et di
ues et sepultus est in inferno 23 Eliuans autē
occulos suos cum esset intormentis uidit
abracham alonge et lazarum insinu ꝯ
24 et ipse clamans dixit pater abracham
misserere mei et mitte lazarum utintin
guat extrimum degiti sui inaquam utre
frigeret linguam meam quia crucior in
hac flamma 25 et dixit illi abracham filii
recordare quia recipisti bona īuita tua
et lazarus similiter mala Nunc autē

15 abhominatio *ff q* r_2 gat D E ƎP K V for abominatio. —est. aput (for apud D E ƎP M' gat. Not 'apud' here for the Hereford Gospels as given in Haddan and Stubbs, i. 177) for ante.

r_2 *is wanting till* xvii. 7.

16 profetae *e q r μ* dim D ƎP O for prophetae. iohannem *e ff q r* gat VO for Ioannem.

17 p̄terirae *ff* for praeterire. alege for de lege.

18 deducit alteram mechatur Ord. *q* gat VO for a. ducit moechatur. dimisam for dimissam. mechatur ƎPmg T W for moechatur.

19 porpura *μ* D for purpura. bisso gat T W for bysso. cotidie *i* gat *μ* for quotidie.

20 ieciebat for iacebat.

21 —et before nemo *d*.

22 moriretur *m* dim gat D E ƎP K V Hamilton for moreretur. sinu *m r* B C E T X Z for sinum. abrachae for Abrahae.

23 Eliuans for Elevans. occulos for oculos. abracha (and 24) dim gat for Abraham. ꝯ for eius.

24 misserere *r* gat D for miserere. intinguat *f l m q* gat Hamilton for intingat. extrimum degiti (*e* summum digiti) for extremum digiti.

25 abracham gat for Abraham. filii ƎP A for fili. recipisti *r h μ* dim gat D E ƎP M for recepisti. ī for in.

hic consulatur tu uero cruciaris 26 et inhis
omnibus inter nos et uos chaus firmatū
est ut qui uolunt hinc transire aduos ñ
possint neque inde huc transmeare 27 et ait
rogo pater utmitas eum indomumpa
tris mei 28 habeo enim .u. fratres ut testet'
illis ne et ipsi uenient inlocum tormentor̄
29 et ait illi abracham habent moisen et pro
fetas audient illos 30 At ille dixit non pater
abracham sed siquis exmortuis ierit ad eos
poenitentiam egent 31 Ait autem illi si moẏ
sen et profetas non audiunt neque siquis
ex mortuis resurrexerit credent
XVII 1 Et addiscipulos suos ait inpossibilae est 88v
utnon uenient scandala uerum tamen
Uae autem illi perquem ueniunt 2 utilius
est illi utnon nasceretur aut si lapis mo
laris inponatur circa collum eius et pro
iecatur in mare quam utscandalizat
unum depussillis istis 3 Adtendite uobis
si peccauerit frater tuus increpa illū
et si penitentiam egerit dimite illi 4 Et si sep
ties indie peccauerit inte et septies indie
conuersus fuerit adte dicens penitet me
dimite illi 5 Et dixerunt apostoli dn̄o adau

25 consulatur μ dim D R for consolatur.

26 chaus *d e* dim D Ꝑ H O R V for chaos. —magnum. ut —hi. ñ for non.

27 —ergo after rogo *e f l r*. mitas for mittas.

28 .u. μ D R for quinque. uenient μ for veniant. —hunc after in. tormentor̄ for tormentorum.

29 abracham gat R for Abraham. moisen T W for Moysen. profetas *e ff q r* μ dim D Ꝑ O for prophetas. audient for audiant.

30 abracham gat for Abraham. egent for agent.

31 profetas *e q r* μ dim D Ꝑ O for prophetas. resurrexerit μ dim gat VO for surrexerit.

XVII 1 addiscipulos suos ait *c ff* μ *h* gat Hamilton VO (*e* discentes) for ait ad d. s. inpossibilae for impossibile. uenient for veniant. + uerum tamen before Uae *a b c ff i q*.

2 + utnon nasceretur aut after illi, *l r*. inponatur *ff q h* gat μ VO for imponatur. proiecatur μ dim D Ꝑ for proiiciatur. scandalizat R for scandalizet. pussillis *r* μ D R (gat po.) for pusillis.

3 Adtendite *d e f m q r* μ gat dim B H Θ I J O for Attendite.

The fragment s (*St. Luke* xvii. 3 *to* 29, xviii. 39 *to* xix. 47, xx. 46 *to* xxi. 22) *begins here.*

—in te after peccauerit *a ff m h* μ VO. penitentiam *ff q* gat μ for poenitentiam. dimite for dimitte.

4 penitet *q* gat E Ꝑ C W for Poenitet. dimite for dimitte.

ge nobis fidem 6 dixit autem dn̄s sihabue
ritis fidem sicut granum sinapis dicere
tis huic arbori moro eradicare et trans
plantare inmare et obediret uobis 7 Quis
autem uestrum habet seruum arantē
aut oues pascentem qui regresso deagro
dicet illi statim transi recumbe 8 et n̄ dicet
ei para quod caenem et p̄cinge te et minis
tra mihi donec manducem et bibam et
post haec manducabis et bibes 9 num quid
gratiam habet seruo illi quia fecit quae
sibi imperauerat 10 nonputo sic et uos cum
feceritis omnia quae praecepta sunt dicite
serui inutiles sumus quod debuimus face
† re fecimus 11 Et factum est dum iret inhi
rusalem transiebat permediam sama
riam et galileam 12 et cum ingrederetur ꝙ
dam castellum occurrerunt ei .x. leprosi
uiri qui steterunt alonge 13 et leuauerunt
uocem dicentes ihū p̄ceptor misserere nostri
14 quos utuidit dx̄ ite ostendite uos sacerdotibʒ
Et factum est dum irent mundati st̄ 89r
15 Unus autem exipsis utuidit quia mun
datus est regresus est cum magna uoce
magnificans dm̄ 16 et cicidit infaciem an
te pedes eius gratias agens et hic erat
samaritanus 17 Respondens autem ihs̄ dx̄
non ne x. mundati sunt et uiiii ubi sunt
18 Non est inuentus qui redderet et daret glo
riam dō nisi hic alienigena 19 et ait illi surge

6 diceretis *b c f q s* Aug gat μ *h* VO for dicetis. obediret μ Y for obediet.

7 habet for habens. + oues.

r_2 *resumes here from* xvi. 15.

7 and 8 dicet *a b ff q s* VO for dicat.

8 n̄ r_2 for non. p̄cinge *ff q* μ M dim for praecinge.

9 sibi for ei.

10 sunt — vobis.

11 hirusalem r_2 μ R for Ierusalem. transiebat *a q r s* Hamilton for transibat. galileam *e f q r* μ gat codd for Galilaeam.

12 ꝙdam μ for quoddam. .x. *r s* μ dim gat D E F R W for decem. leprosi uiri for v. l.

13 misserere r_2 gat D for miserere.

14 dx̄ r_2 for dixit. st̄ r_2 gat for sunt.

15 ipsis for illis. regresus ꝐR μ gat for regressus.

16 cicidit D R μ dim gat for cecidit.

17 dx̄ r_2 for dixit. x. *b s* gat r_2 μ dim E R W for decem. uiiii *s* gat D E R for novem.

18 redderet dur for rediret.

uade quia fides tua te saluum fecit:—
[20] INterrogatus autem afarisseis quando
uenit regnum dī respondit et dixit non
uenit regnum dī cum obseruatione [21] neque
dicent ecce hic aut illic ecce enim regnū
dī intra uos [22] Et ait addiscipulos suos ue
nient dies quando desideretis uidere unū
diem filii hominis et non uidebitis [23] Et dicent
uobis ecce hic ecce illic nolite ire neque sec
tamini:— [24] Nam sicut fulgor curruscans †
desub caelo inea quae sub caelo sunt fulget
ita erit filius hominis indie sua [25] Pri
mum autem oportet illum multa pati
et reprobari ageneratione hac [26] Et sicut fac
tum ÷ indiebus noe ita erit et indiebus fi
lii hominis [27] edebant et bibebant et uxores
ducebant et dabantur adnuptias usque
indiem qua intrauit noe inarcam et ue
nit diluium et perdidit omnes [28] Similiter
sicut factum est indiebus loth edebant
et bibebant emebant et uendebant plan
tabant edificabant [29] qua die ħ exiit loth
a sodomis pluit ignem et sulphor decaelo
et omnes perdidit [30] secundum haec erit qua
die filius hominis reuelabitur:— [31] INilla 89v
hora qui fuerit et uassa eius indomu
nondiscendat tollere illa Et qui inagro
similiter non redeat retro [32] Memores
estote uxores loth [33] Qui cum que quessi
uerit suam saluam facere perdet illā

20 farisseis μ dim D for Pharisaeis. respondit *d e* gat for respondens eis. + et before dixit *d f* $r_{1\,2}$ gat VO.

21 — ecce before illic *e ff i l s*. — est after uos.

23 — et after hic *d e q* Tert gat μ *h* r_2 VO. sectamini for sectemini.

24 fulgor $r_{1\,2}$ μ gat for fulgur. curruscans (gat chorruscans) for coruscans.

27 + et after bibebant r_2 gat VO. diluium for diluvium.

28 loth (and in 29) *b q* $r_{1\,2}$ Iren μ *h* gat VO for Lot. edificabant μ dim r_2 W for et aedificabant.

29 sulphor G R μ for sulphur.

31 — in tecto after fuerit. uassa D Ꝑ R r_2 μ dim for vasa. indomu D R r_2 μ dim for in domo. nondiscendat for ne descendat.

32 Σ *resumes from* xiv. 35.

uxores (corrected to uxoris) loth for uxoris Lot.

33 quessiuerit for quaesierit. — animam.

et quicumque perdiderit illam uiuifica
bit eam [34] Dico uobis in illanocte erunt
duo inlecto uno unus adsumetur et alter
relinquetur [35] Duae erunt molentes inunū
una adsumetur et altera relinquetur
Duo inagro unus adsumetur et alter re
linquetur :—[36] Respondentes dicunt illi
ubi dn̄e [37] qui dixit eis ubi cum que fuerit
corpus illuc congregabuntur aquilae :—
XVIII [1] Dicebat autem et parbulam ad illos
quoniam oportet semper orare et
nondificere [2] dicens Iudex quidam erat
inquadam ciuitate qui dm̄ nontimebat
et hominem non uerebatur [3] Uidua h̄
quaedam erat inciuitate illa et ueniebat
ad eum dicens uindica me deaduersario
meo [4] et nolebat per multum tempus
Post haec autem dixit intra se etsi dm̄
non timeo nec hominem uereor [5] Tamen
quia molesta mihi est uidua uindica
bo illam ne innouissimo sugillet me
[6] ait autem dn̄s audite quid iudex īiqui
tatis dicit [7] Ds̄ autem nonfaciet uin
dictam electorum suorum clamantiū
adse die ac nocte et patientiam habebit
in illis [8] Dico uobis quia cito faciet uindic
tam illorum Uerum tamen filius
hominis ueniens putas inueniet fidē 90r
interra [9] Dixit autem et ad quosdam
qui inse confidebant tamquam iusti
et aspernebantur caeteros parabulam
† istam [10] Duo homines ascenderunt intē
plum utorarent unus pharisseus et

34 adsumetur (and in 35 twice) *a b d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ dim gat *h μ* Σ codd for assumetur.
37 eis for illis. —et before aquilae *a b e f ff q* r_2 *μ* Σ VO.
XVIII 1 parbulam for parabolam. dificere gat for deficere.
2 uerebatur *a r μ* dim dur D EP Q R F H M Z Σ for reverebatur.
4 uereor *r* E R B C Σ for revereor.
5 mihi est *c* EP K O for e. m. —haec before uidua. —ueniens before sugillet.
6 īiquitatis for iniquitatis.
9 aspernebantur EP J X for aspernabantur. caeteros *i* (*d* reliquos) VO for ceteros. parabulam D R *μ* dim for parabolam.
10 pharisseus for Pharisaeus.

alter puplicanus 11 pharisseus stans haec
aput se orabat dō gratias ago tibi ꝗ
nonsum sic utcaeteri homines raptores
iniusti adulteri uelud etiam hic puplica
nus 12 Ieiuno bis insabbato decimas do om
nium quae possedeo 13 et puplicanus alonge
stans nolebat nec oculos adcaelum leuare
percutiebat pectus suum dicens dš pro
pitius esto mihi peccatori 14 Dico itaque
uobis discendit hic iustificatus indomū
suam ab illo Quia omnis qui se exal
tat humiliabitur et qui se humiliaue
rit exaltabitur 15 Adferebant autem
adillum infantes uteos tangeret quos
cum uiderent discipuli increpabant eos
16 IHS autem conuocans illos dixit senite
paruulos uenire adme et nolite eos
uetare talium enim est regnum dī
17 Amen dico uobis qui cum que non recipe
rit regnum dī sicut puer non intro
ibit in illud :—18 Et interrogauit eum qui
dam princeps dicens magister bonae
quid faciens uitam aeternam possidebo
19 Dixit autem ei ihš quid me dicis bonum
nemo bonus si dš solus 20 Ait illi ihš
mandata nosti non occides non mecha

10 puplicanus *q* r_{12} μ dim D EP for publicanus.

11 pharisseus D for Pharisaeus. aput B G Σ for apud. dō Y for Deus. ꝗ r_2 for quia. sic utcaeteri for sicut ceteri. homines *b c e f l r* Aug Hil gat D E MT T X Σ for hominum. uelud r_2 R W for velut. puplicanus D EP r_2 for publicanus.

12 possedeo D EP R O μ dim for possideo.

13 puplicanus *b q* D EP r_2 *h* for publicanus. —sed after leuare *b* r_2.

14 +itaque after Dico *b c f l* D Q r_2. discendit *b d e* r_2 μ dim gat codd for descendit. humiliauerit *c* μ for humiliat.

15 Adferebant *b f ff q* r_2 μ dim *h* gat EF Hamilton D E EP R B G I J O for Afferebant.

The text of Σ is very broken here.

—et before infantes *a b d l* μ r_2 gat. quos *c* r_2 D B K MT T W Z for quod. eos *a b d e f q* gat r_2 E for illos.

16 senite for sinite. paruulos D K R T W (*a d r* infantes: μ parauulos) for pueros. eos uetare *b i q r* Ambr gat *h* VO for v. e. enim est *d e i* gat *h* codd for est enim.

17 reciperit gat r_2 μ dim for acceperit. introibit *e r* for intrabit.

18 bonae *ff q* r_2 E for bone.

19 dš solus for solus Deus.

20 +Ait illi ihš *c* r_2 μ dim. mechaberis D W r_2 μ dim for moechaberis.

beris non furtum facies non falsum
testimonium dices honora patrem 90v
tuum et matrem 21 qui ait omnia haec
custodiui aiuuentute mea 22 Quo audito
ihs̄ ait ei adhuc unum tibi de ÷ omnia
quae habes uende et da pauperibus et ha
bebis tessaurum ī caelo et ueni sequere me :—
23 His ille auditis contristatus est quia diues
erat ualde 24 Uidens autem illum ihs̄ tris
tem factum dx̄ quam dificile qui pecu
nias habent inregnum dī intrare 25 Fa
cilius enim est camellus perforamen
acus transire quam diuitem intrare in
regnum dī 26 et dixerunt qui audiebant quis
pot est saluus fieri 27 ait illis ihs̄ quae inpos
sibilia sunt ap̄ homines possibilia sunt
aput dm̄ 28 Ait autem petrus ecce relinqui
mus nos omnia et sequti sumus te 29 Qui
dixit eis amen dico uobis nemo est qui re
linquet domum aut parentes aut fra
tres aut uxorem aut filios propter reg
num dī 30 et non recipiat multa plura in
hoc tempore et insaeculo uenturo uitam
aeternam possidebit 31 Adsumpsit autē
ihs̄ .xii. et ait illis ecce ascendimus hiru
solimam et consūmabuntur omnia quae
scripta sunt perprofetas defilio homi
nis 32 tradetur enim gentibus et inludetur
et flagillabitur et conspuetur 33 et post quam

21 omnia haec for h. o.

22 de ÷ r_2 for deest. quae for quaecumque. tessaurum D μ (corrected to thessaurum) for thesaurum. ī for in.

24 illum ihs̄ *f q* gat *h* VO for Iesus illum. dx̄ r_2 for dixit. dificile Ꝑ R μ for difficile. intrare D μ dim for intrabunt.

25 enim est Z for est enim. camellus for camelum.

26 —et before quis G.

27 + ihs̄. inpossibilia *a b d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ *h* Σ VO for impossibilia. ap̄ r_2 μ dim for apud. aput *a b e ff h* for apud.

28 relinquimus nos for nos dimisimus. sequti gat μ for secuti.

29 relinquet *e i* μ for reliquit.

30 multa dim for multo. + possidebit *a b c ff i l r* Aug D Q.

31 Adsumpsit *b ff* $r_{1\,2}$ μ *h* codd for assumpsit. .xii. *b d i* $r_{1\,2}$ μ dim gat D E R W for duodecim. hirusolimam r_2 μ for Ierosolymam. profetas *d e q r* μ dim D Ꝑ O for prophetas.

32 inludetur *a b f ff q* μ *h* gat VO for illudetur. flagillabitur r_2 μ dim gat D Ꝑ R Y for flagellabitur.

flagillauerint occident eum et indie tertio
resurget 34 IPsi nihil horum intellexerunt
et erat uerbum istud absconsum ab eis
et non intellegebant quae dicebantur :—
35 Factum ÷ autem cum adpropinquaret
hericho caecus quidam sedebat secus uiā 91r
mendicans 36 et cum audiret turbam prae
teriuntem interrogabat quid hoc esset
37 dixerunt autem ei quod ihs̄ nazarenus
transiret 38 clamauit dicens ihū filii dauid
misserere mei 39 et qui preibant incre
pabant ei uttaceret ipse uero multo
magis clamabat filii dauid misserere
mei 40 Stans autem ihs̄ iusit illum ad
duci adse et cum adpropinquasset inter
rogauit illum 41 dicens quid tibi uis faciā
at ille dixit dn̄e utuideam 42 ihs̄ dixit illi
respice fides tua te saluum fecit 43 confes
tim uidit et sequebatur illum magni
ficans dm̄ et omnis plebs utuidit dedit
XIX † laudem dō 1 Et ingresus perambulat he
richo 2 et ecce uir nomine zacheus et hic
erat princeps puplicanorum et ipse
diues 3 et querebat uidere ihm̄ quis esset
et nonpoterat praeturba quia statura
pussillus erat 4 et praecurrens ascendit

33 flagillauerint gat D EP dim for flagellaverint. indie tertio for tertia die.

34 —et before ipsi *b c f ff q* r_2 gat VO. absconsum *a b d e* $r_{1\,2}$ gat E J R μ for absconditum. intellegebant r_2 *h* R gat for intelligebant.

35 adpropinquaret *a b e f l q* $r_{1\,2}$ *h* μ dim gat Σ VO for appropinquaret. hericho D r_2 dim μ for Iericho.

Σ *is missing till* xx. 7.

36 praeteriuntem μ for praetereuntem.

38 —et before clamauit *b ff q* r_2 gat VO. filii EP R A C r_2 for fili. misserere $r_{1\,2}$ D gat for miserere.

39 preibant *ff q* r_2 μ gat D for praeibant. ei r_2 μ dim R T for eum. filii EP R A r_2 for fili. misserere $r_{1\,2}$ R gat for miserere.

40 iusit EP R for iussit. adpropinquasset *b f r* μ VO gat for appropinquasset.

42 —et before ihs̄ *a b ff s* r_2.

43 —et before confestim.

XIX 1 ingresus *r* μ gat R for ingressus. perambulat for perambulabat. hericho r_2 μ dim for Iericho.

2 zacheus r_2 codd for Zachaeus. erat princeps for p. e. puplicanorum *q* r_2 μ dim D EP for publicanorum.

3 querebat *ff q* μ r_2 D for quaerebat. pussillus $r_{1\,2}$ μ D EP R Y for pusillus.

inarborem fici utuideret illum quia in
de erat transiturus [5] et cum uenisset
adlocum suspiciens ihs̄ uidit illum et dx̄
ad illum zache festinans discende quia
hodie indomu tua oportet me manere
[6] et discendit festinans et excipit illum
gaudens [7] et cum uiderent mormorabant
dicentes quod ad hominem peccatorem
diuertisset [8] Stans autem zacheus dixit
addn̄m ecce demedium bonorum meor̄
dn̄e do pauperibus et si quid aliquem de
fraudaui reddo quadruplum [9] ait ihs̄
ad eum quia hodie salus domui huic 91v
facta est eo quod ipse filius est abra
chae [10] Uenit enim filius hominis que
rere et saluum facere quod perierat
[11] Haec illis audientibus adieciens dixit
parabulam eo quod prope esset hiru
salem et quia existi marent quod confes
tim regnum dī manifestaretur :· [12] Dixit
ergo homo quidam nobilis habiit in
regionem lonquinquam accipere sibi
regnum et reuerti [13] Uocatis autem .x.
seruis suis dedit illis .x. mans et ait ad
illos negotiamini dum uenio [14] Ciues autē
eius hoderant illum et miserunt lega
tionem post illum dicentes nolumus
hunc regnare super nos [15] Et factum

4 fici r_2 (*d* morum) for sycomorum. illum *a b f ff q* r_{12} *μ* gat VO for eum.

5 dx̄ r_2 for dixit. illum for eum. zache r_2 dim E Ƿ for Zachaee. discende *b* r_2 *μ* dim D E ƷP R for descende. indomu *μ* dim D Q R V for in domo.

6 discendit festinans for f. descendit. excipit Q R for excepit.

7 —omnes after uiderent. mormorabant for murmurabant.

8 zacheus *μ* dim codd for Zachaeus. demedium r_2 *μ* dim for dimidium. meor̄ r_2 for meorum.

9 —et after quod *b* r_2. est for sit. abrachae gat R for Abrahae.

10 querere *ff μ* r_2 D for quaerere. r_2 *is wanting till* xix. 38.

11 adieciens for adiiciens. parabulam *μ* gat D G R for parabolam. prope esset for e. p. hirusalem for Ierusalem.

12 habiit *ff* C for abiit. lonquinquam D for longinquam.

13 illis for eis. .x. (twice) *s* dim gat *μ* codd for decem. mans C (*b* talenta: *e r* minas: gat imnas) for mnas.

14 hoderant C T for oderant. illum *b d f ff i q s μ h* VO for eum.

est dum rediret accepto regno iusit
uocari seruos quibus dedit pecuniam
utsciret quantum quisque negotiatus
esset [16] Uenit autem primus dicens dñe
mna tua .x. mnas adquessiuit [17] et ait
ille euge bonae serue quia inmodico fuisti
fidelis eris potestatem habens supra .x.
ciuitates [18] et alter uenit dicens dñe mna
tua fecit quinque mnas [19] et huic ait
et tu esto supra quinque ciuitates [20] et al
ter uenit dicens dñe ecce mna tua quā
habui insudario [21] timui enim te quia homo
austeris es tolles quod non possuisti et metis
quod nonseminasti [22] dicit ei deore tuo te
iudico seruae nequam sciebas quod ego aus
teris homo sum tollens quod non possui et
metens quod nonseminaui [23] et quare ñdedisti
peccuniam meam ad mensam et ego 92^r
ueniens cum ussuris utique exigissem
illam [24] Et adstantibus dixit auferte ab
illo mnam et date illi qui .x. mnas habet
[25] et dixerunt ei dñe habet .x. mnas [26] dico autē
uobis quia omni habenti dabitur abeo
autem qui non habet et quod habet aufe
retur abeo [27] Uerum tamen inimicos
meos illos qui noluerunt me regnare
super se adducite huc et interficite
ante me [28] Et his dictis praecidebat ascen

15 dum *ff i* F T for ut. —et. iusit EP G R for iussit.

16 .x. *b* gat *μ* dim codd for decem. adquessiuit dim D R for acquisivit.

17 bonae M (*d* uone) for bone. supra *b f ff q s* dim gat VO for super. .x. gat for decem.

19 supra *a b f ff q r s μ* gat *h* VO for super.

20 —repositam after habui.

21 austeris *a b d f ff l q r* dim dur codd (δ mg asper) for austerus. tolles *d q* gat for tollis. possuisti *r* dim gat *μ* E EP R for posuisti.

22 seruae for serve. austeris homo *f* D *μ h* VO for h. austerus. possui *μ* dim gat EP R Y for posui.

23 ñ for non. peccuniam D R (gat paeconiam) for pecuniam. et *b d ff s μ h* gat VO for ut. ussuris D EP R *μ* dim gat for usuris. exigissem *e ff q s* gat VO for exegissem.

24 adstantibus *b f ff q r s μ h* VO for astantibus.

25 habet .x. mnas *c ff i q* gat E R for decem m. h.

Two leaves of b are lost from xix. 26 *to* xxi. 30.

26 —et abundabit after dabitur *q r h* VO.

28 praecidebat for praecedebat.

dens inhirusolima :—[29] Et factum est
cum adpropinquasset bethfage et betha
nia admontem qui uocatur olíueti mi
sit duos discipulos suos [30] dicens ite incas
tellum quod contra est in quod intro
euntes inuenietis assinae pullum alli
gatum cui nemo umquam hominum
sedit soluite illum et adducite [31] et si quis
uos interrogauerit quare soluitis sic
dicetis ei quod dn̄s operam eius desiderat
[32] Abierunt autem qui misi erant et in
uenerunt sicut dixit illis pullum stan
tem [33] soluentibus autem illis pullum dix
erunt domini eius ad illos quid soluitis
pullum [34] atilli dixerunt quia dn̄s eum ne
cessarium habet [35] et eduxerunt illum ad
ihm̄ et iactantes uestimenta sua supra
pullum inpossuerunt ihm̄ [36] eunte autē
illo substernabant uestimenta sua in
uia [37] et cum adpropinquaret iam addiscen
sum montis olíueti coeperunt omnes
turbae discumbentium gaudientes lauda
re
dm̄ uoce magna super omnibus quas 92v
uiderant uirtutibus [38] dicentes benedic
tus qui uenit innomine dī pax in caelo
et gloria in excelsi̅s [39] Et quidam pharis
seorum deturbis dixerunt adillum ma
gister increpa discipulos tuos [40] quibus
ipse ait dico uobis quia si tacuerint
lapides clamabunt [41] Et utpropinqua

28 inhirusolima *μ* for Ierosolymam.

29 adpropinquasset *a f r μ h* VO for appropinquasset. —ad. bethfage *q μ* dur W for Bethphage. bethania *d e f s μ h* codd for Bethaniam.

30 assinae pullum *e r μ* D Ꝥ Y for p. asinae.

31 quod for Quia.

32 misi *r* E Ꝥ R T *μ* dim for missi. pullum stantem for s. p.

35 eduxerunt for duxerunt. inpossuerunt *μ* dim *h* gat for imposuerunt.

36 substernabant for .ebant.

37 adpropinquaret *μ* gat VO for appropinquaret. discensum *a d e s μ* gat D E Ꝥ G R for descensum. discumbentium for discipulorum. gaudientes for gaudentes.

38 r_2 *resumes from* xix. 10. —rex after uenit *a ff* $r_{1\,2}$ *s* D E R. dī = dei for Domini.

39 pharisseorum for Pharisaeorum.

40 —hi after si *d s μ* r_2.

41 propinqua for appropinquavit.

uidens ciuitatem fleuit super illam
dicens 42 quia si cognouises tu et quidem
in hac die tua quae adpacem sunt tibi
Nunc autem abscondita sunt aboculis
tuis 43 quia uenient inte dies et circum
dabunt te inimici tui uallo et coangus
tabunt te undique 44 et adterram pro
sternent te et filios tuos qui inte sunt
Et non relinquent inte lapidem super
lapidem et uenient haec inte uniuersa
eo quod non cognoueris tempus uissita
tionis tuae 45 Et ingresus intemplum coe
pit iecire uendentes in illo et ementes et
mensas nummulariorum effudit et
cathedras uendentium columbas 46 dicens
illis scriptum est quia domus mea do
mus orationis est uos autem fecistis
eam speloncam latronum 47 Et erat do
cens cotidie intemplo Principes autē
sacerdotum et scribae et principes plebis
querebant illum perdere 48 et non inuenie
bant quid facerent illi omnis enim po
pulus suspensus erat audiens illum
XX 1 Et factum est inuna dierum docente illo
populum in templo et euangelizante
conuenerunt principes sacerdotum 93r
et scribae cum senioribus 2 et aiunt dicentes
ad illum dic nobis in qua potestate haec
facis aut quis est qui dedit tibi hanc
potestatem 3 Respondens autem dixit
adillos interrogabo uos et ego unum ser

42 cognouises for cognovisses. —et before tu *a e ff i l* $r_{1\,2}$ *s* dur D R. +sunt *f* Iren after pacem.

43 in te dies E R gat for d. i. t. —et circumdabunt (second) *f r μ* dim dur D Ᵽ B O Q.

44 +et uenient haec inte uniuersa *a d f ff q* gat. uissitationis r_2 gat for visitationis.

45 ingresus *μ* gat for ingressus. iecire *μ* for eiicere. +et mensas nummulariorum effudit et cathedras uendentium columbas *c d ff l* (*a q r* euertit) *s* Q r_2.

46 eam *f q r s* gat E G for illam. speloncam D Ᵽ gat r_2 *μ* dim for speluncam.

47 cotidie *s* (cott.) r_2 *μ h* gat VO for quotidie. querebant *ff μ* r_2 gat D C for quaerebant.

XX 3 —Iesus after autem *a d e f ff i l* r_2 *μ* gat *h* dim VO. sermonem *f* for verbum.

monem respondite mihi [4] babtismum iohan
nis decaelo erat an exhominibus [5] At illi
cogitabant intra se dicentes quia si
dixerimus decaelo dicet nobis quare ergo
non credidistis illi [6] si autem dixerimus ex
hominibus plebs uniuersa lapidabit nos
Certi sunt enim iohannem profetam fuis
se [7] et responderunt se nescire unde esset
[8] Et ait illis ihs̄ neque ego dico uobis inqua
potestate haec facio [9] coepit autem dicere
ad plebem parabulam hanc Homo qui †
dam plantauit uineam et locauit
eam colonis et ipse peregre fuit multis
temporibus [10] et intempore quodam mis
sit ad cultores seruum utdefructu uiniae
darent illi qui cessum dimisserunt in
anem eum [11] addidit alterum seruum
mitere illi autem et hunc quoque ceden
tes et adficientes contumilia dimiser̄t
inanem [12] et adducit tertium mitere qui
et illum uulnerantes iecierunt [13] dixit
autem dn̄s uiniae quid faciam mitam
filium meum dilectum forsitan cum
hunc uiderint uerebuntur [14] Quem cum
uidisent coloni cogitauerunt intra se
dicentes hic est heres occidamus illum ut
nostra fiat hereditas [15] et iectum illum
extra uiniam occiderunt quid ergo 93v
faciet illis dn̄s uiniae [16] ueniet et perdet

3 respondite *a ff l* $r_{1\,2}$ gat μ E R C O for respondete.

4 babtismum r_2 μ for Baptismus. iohannis *e ff* gat codd for Ioannis.

5 + nobis after dicet *a* $r_{1\,2}$ gat.

6 iohannem profetam fuisse *e ff q r* for Iohannem prophetam esse.

8 ait illis ihs̄ for I. a. i.

9 parabulam D EP G R gat r_2 μ dim for parabolam. + quidam G Θ *r* after Homo.

10 + quodam *a ff i q* D. missit D EP gat for misit. uiniae D R for vineae. cessum for caesum. dimisserunt inanem eum for dimiserunt e. i.

11 — et mitere μ dim for mittere. + et before hunc *d f ff i r*. cedentes et adficientes r_2 for caedentes et afficientes. contumilia D EP r_2 μ dim for contumelia. dimiser̄t μ for dimiserunt.

12 adducit for addidit. mitere for mittere. iecierunt for eiecerunt.

13 uiniae D R r_2 μ dim for vineae. mitam for mittam.

14 uidisent for vidissent.

15 iectum D R r_2 for eiectum. uiniam r_2 for vineam. uiniae D R for vineae.

colonos istos et dabit uinieam alis :—
✝ Quo audito dixerunt illi absit 17 ille h̄
aspiciens eos ait illis quid est ergo hoc
quod scriptum est lapidem quem repro
bauerunt aedificantes hic factus est
incaput anguli 18 Omnis qui ciciderit
supra illum lapidem conquassabitur
supra autem quem ciciderit comminuet
illum 19 Et querebant principes sacerdo
tum et scribae mittere in illum manus
in illa hora et timuerunt populum cogno
uerunt enim quod adipsos dixerat simi
litudinem istam 20 Et obseruantes misert̄
insidiatores qui se esse iustos similarent
utcaperent eum insermone et trade
rent eum principatui et potestati prae
sidis 21 et interrogauerunt illum dicentes
magister scimus quia recte dicis et doces
et non accipis personam sed inueritate
uiam dī doces 22 Licet nobis dare tributū
cessari an non 23 considerans autem dolū
illorum dixit adeos quid me temptatis
24 ostendite mihi denarium cuius habet ima-
ginem et inscriptionem Respondentes
dixerunt cessaris 25 et ait illis reddite ergo
quae sunt cessaris cessari et quae dī sunt dō
26 et non potuerunt uerbum eius reprechen
dere coram plebe et mirati inresponso
eius tacuerunt 27 Acesserunt autem
quidam saduceorum qui negant resur

16 uinieam for vineam. alis for aliis.

17 +illis *e ff i l r* D after ait.

18 ciciderit D ƐP r_2 μ gat dim for ceciderit. supra *ff q* gat *h* VO for super. snpra autem quem r_2 for super q. a. ciciderit r_2 D ƐP μ gat dim for ceciderit.

19 querebant *ff q* r_2 gat D for quaerebant. +in before illa r_2 gat VO. dixerat for dixerit. istam *f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ μ *h* gat Σ for hanc.

20 +esse after se *d e ff i r* D gat. similarent D E R Σ gat for simularent. et for ut. eum *d f* $r_{1\,2}$ Σ VO for illum.

21 illum *e f ff q r* μ *h* gat VO for eum. inueritate uiam dī r_2 μ gat VO for v. D. i. v.

22 dare tributū for t. d. cessari D ƐP R r_2 μ dim for Caesari.

23 temptatis *a d ff i* r_2 μ *h* gat for tentatis.

24 —ei after dixerunt *a d e q* r_2 Σ gat VO. cessaris D r_2 μ dim for Caesaris.

25 cessaris cessari r_2 μ D ƐP *h* for Caesaris Caesari. quae dī sunt *a d f ff i q* Aug gat VO for quae sunt Dei.

26 reprechendere r_2 μ for reprehendere.

27 Acesserunt for Accesserunt. saduceorum D W r^2 μ dim for Sadducaeorum. —esse after negant.

rectionem et interrogauerunt eum
28 dicentes magister moises scripsit nobis 94r
si frater alicuius mortuus fuerit hab
ens uxorem et hic sine filis fuerit ut ac
cipiat eam frater eius uxorem et susci
tet semen fratri suo 29 fratres ergo .uii.
erant et primus accipit uxorem et mor
tuus est sine filiis 30 et sequens accipit eam
et ipse mortuus est sine filio 31 et tertius ac
cipit illam similiter omnes uno concu
bitu et non relinquerunt semen et mortui
sunt 32 nouissima omnium mortua est
et mulier 33 inresurrectione ergo eorum
cuius erit uxor siquidem uii. habuerunt
eam uxorem 34 Et ait illis ihs̄ filii huius sae
culi nubunt et nubuntur et tradentur
ad nuptias 35 illi uero qui digni habentur
saeculo illo et resurrectione exmortuis ne
que nubunt neque ducunt uxores 36 neque
enim ultra mori poterint AEquales
enim angelis sicut et filii sunt dī dum sint
filii resurrectionis 37 Quia uero resurgent
mortui moisis ostendit secus rubum si
cut dicit dn̄m dm̄ abracham et dm̄ isac
et dm̄ iacob 38 ds̄ autem non est mortuor̄
sed uiuorum omnes enim uiuunt ei
39 Respondentes autem quidam dixerunt
scribarum magister benedixisti 40 Etam

28 moises T W for Moyses. filis E *μ* for liberis.

29 fratres ergo .uii. for septem ergo fratres.

29, 30 accipit Ꝑ Q R O r_2 *μ* dur gat dim for accepit.

30 eam *a* C G T X for illam.

31 accipit E Ꝑ Q G O r_2 gat *μ* dim for accepit. —et before omnes. —septem after omnes. +uno concubitu after omnes. relinquerunt for reliquerunt.

32 nouissima *f* dim r_2 *μ* gat VO for Novissime.

33 eorum cuius for c. e. uii. *i* gat *μ* D R W T for septem.

34 +et nubuntur after nubunt *a d* $r_{1\ 2}$ Q. tradentur for traduntur.

35 habentur *c ff i l q* Θ O X Z for habebuntur. nubunt for nubent. ducunt *ff i h* VO for ducent.

36 poterint A H Θ M Y for poterunt. sicut for sunt. dum for cum.

37 resurgent *r μ* D E R for resurgant. —et after mortui *a d ff q* gat. moisis for Moyses. abracham r_2 R for Abraham. isac *a d e ff i r* Ꝑ *μ* Σ for Isaac.

39 quidam dixerunt scribarum for q. s. d. ei.

plius non audebant eum quic quam in
terrogare .·. 41 Dixit autem adillos ihs̄ quo
modo dicunt xp̄m filium dauid esse
42 et dauid dicit inlibro psalmorum. Dixit
dn̄s dn̄o meo sede adextris meis 43 donec ponā
inimicos tuos scabillum pedum tuorum
44 dauid ergo dn̄m illum uocat et quomo 94v
do filius eius est 45 audiente autem omni
populo dixit discipulis suis 46 adtendite a
scribis qui uolunt amulare instolis et
amant salutationes inforo et primas
cathedras insinagogis et primos discu
bitos in conuiuis 47 qui deuorant domus
uiduarum simulantes longuam ora
tionem hii accipient dampnationem
XXI † maiorem .·. 1 Respiciens autem uidit eos
qui mitebant munera sua ingazophi
lacium diuites 2 uidit autem et quandam
uiduam pauperculam mitentem aera
duo minuta 3 Et dixit uere uobis quia
uidua haec paupercula plus quam omnes
misit 4 nam omnes hii exhabundante sibi
miserunt munera dī Haec autem exeo
quod de est illi omnem uictum suum quē
habuit misit 5 Et quibusdam dicentibus
detemplo quod lapidibus bonis et donis
ornatum esset dixit 6 h̄ quae uidetis uenient
dies inquibus non relinquetur lapis su

40 quic quam *a e ff i r* gat *h* Σ VO for quidquam.

41 + ihs̄ after illos *c f ff i l* D. dauid esse *a f i q* $r_{1\,2}$ VO for e. D.

42 —ipse *e f* before dauid.

43 scabillum E H M O Σ codd (*d* has suppedaneum) for scabellum.

46 adtendite *d f ff q* r_2 *μ* gat codd for Attendite. amulare for ambulare. sinagogis ƎP R W r_2 *μ* dim for synagogis. discubitos *a e ff q* r_2 *μ* dim codd for discubitus. conuiuis ƎP gat r_2 dim *μ* (*δ* has also in caenis with *d*) for conviviis.

47 domus *e* r_2 dim dur gat Hamilton D E ƎP G K Q R for domos. longuam D for longam. hii gat r_2 Σ codd for Hi. dampnationem gat D E ƎP R Θ W (*d* iudicium) for damnationem.

XXI 1 mitebant for mittebant. gazophilacium *d e f m s* Iren codd for gazophylacium.

2 quandam *a d f ff i m s* r_2 Σ gat VO for quamdam. mitentem *μ* dim for mittentem. duo minuta D for m. d.

3 —dico after uere. paupercula *c ff i l m q* $r_{1\,2}$ dim gat mg D ƎPmg for pauper.

4 hii gat D E ƎP R G I T W Σ for hi. habundante (gat habundantia) for abundanti. —in. de est r_2 for deest.

5 lapidibus bonis *d e f ff i q* gat r_2 *μ* Σ VO for b. l.

6 h̄ r_2 for haec.

per lapidem hic inpariete qui non dis
truatur 7 INterrogauerunt autem
illum dicentes praeceptor quando haec
erunt et quod signum cum fieri incipient
8 qui dixit uidete ne seducamini multi
enim uenient innomine meo dicentes
quia ego sum xp̄s et tempus adpropin
quauit nolite ergo ire pillos 9 cum au
tem audieritis praelia et seditiones nolite
terriri oportet primum haec fieri sed
non statim finis 10 Tunc dicebat illis
in illis diebus surget gens contra gentē 95r
et regnum aduersus regnum 11 terraemo
tus magnierunt perloca et pestilentiae
et fameserunt et terrores decaelo signa
magna erunt et tempestates 12 Sed ante
haec omnia iniecient uobis manus
suas et persequentur tradentes insina
gogis et custodias tradentes adreges et p̄
sides propter nomen meum 13 continget
autem uobis intestimonium 14 Ponite
ergo incordibus uestris non praemedita
ri quem admodum respondeatis 15 ego ⳿
dabo uobis os et sapientiam cui nonpo
terint resistere et contradicere omnes
aduersarii uestri 16 Trademini autem
aparentibus et fratribus et cognatis
et amicis et morte adficient exuobis 17 et
eritis hodio omnibus hominibus prop

6 lapidem + hic inpariete *c ff i q r* D Q distruatur E Ⓟ gat r_2 for destruatur.

8 + xp̄s after sum *c e ff i l q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat Q R Tert Ambr. adpropinquauit *a e f* μ r_2 gat Σ VO for appropinquavit. pillos = post illos *a d e q* r_2 μ *h* Σ gat for post eos.

9 terriri E gat for terreri. non μ *h* gat VO for nondum.

10 + in illis diebus r_2 D.

11 — et *d e ff q* μ dim VO. + erunt after fames *a d ff i q* $r_{1\,2}$ *s* VO. et terrores for terroresque. — et before signa. + et tempestates after erunt *c ff i l q* $r_{1\,2}$ *s* D Q.

12 iniecient D gat for iniicient. sinagogis R T E r_2 μ dim for synagogas. tradentes *ff* (δ has also ducentes) r_2 μ gat D E Ⓟ R A C G H M O X Y dim dur for trahentes. p̄sides *ff i q* μ dim D T for praesides.

15 ⳿ gat for enim. poterint *d* A B C G X Y for poterunt.

16 adficient *a ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ *s* μ dim Σ codd for afficient.

17 hodio r_2 μ dim C for odio. + hominibus after omnibus *c f i q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat μ dim Greg.

ter nomen meum [18] et capillus decapite
uestro nonperiet [19] inpatientia uestra
possidebitis animas :—[20] Cum autem
uideritis circumdari abexercitu hiru
salem tunc scitote quia adpropinqua
uit desolatio eius [21] Tunc qui iniudea sunt
fugient inmontes et qui inmedio eius
nondiscendent et qui inregionibus non
intrent ineam [22] quia dies uultionis hii
sunt ut inpleantur omnia quae scripta
sunt [23] Uae autem prignantibus et nutri
entibus in illis diebus Erit enim prae
sura magna super terram et ira populo
huic [24] Et cadent inore gladii et captiui ducen
tur inomnes gentes et hirusalem calcabi
tur
agentibus donec inpleantur tem 95v
pora nationum [25] Et erunt signa insole
et luna et stellis et interris praesura gen
tium prae confussione sonitus maris
et fluctuum [26] arescentibus hominibus prae
timore et exspectatione quae super ueni
ent uniuerso orbi nam uirtutes caelor̄
commouebuntur [27] Et tunc uidebunt
filium hominis uenientem in nubae cum
potestate magna et maiestate [28] his h·
fieri incipientibus respirabitis et leua
bitis capita uestra quoniam adpropin

18 periet *a d* for peribit.

19 —uestras after animas.

20 hirusalem r_2 *μ* for Ierusalem. adpropinquauit *a d f* gat r_2 *μ h* E Σ VO for appropinquavit.

21 iudea *e ff i r s μ* dim gat codd for Indaea. fugient D for fugiant. inmontes *e q* $r_{1\,2}$ *μ* gat E Σ for ad montes. nondiscendent for discedant.

22 uultionis (*d e* uindictae) for ultionis. *s ends here.*

hii *ff* $r_{1\,2}$ gat Σ for hi. inpleantur *a d ff μ* gat Σ for impleantur.

23 prignantibus D r_2 *μ* dim (*e* in uentre habent et quae mammant: gat quiinute⁄ro habent) for praegnantibus. praesura E ꝐR H Y for pressura.

24 hirusalem r_2 for Ierusalem. inpleantur *d ff* r_2 gat Σ codd for impleantur.

25 praesura gat E Ꝑ R H for pressura. confussione r_2 gat *μ* D E R Y for confusione.

26 exspectatione *q* gat *μ* E Ꝑ R C K MT V X for expectatione. commouebuntur *r* Ꝑmg Q R for movebuntur.

27 nubae for nube.

28 respirabitis *c ff i l m q* for respicite. leuabitis *e ff i m q* for levate. adpropinquat *a b d e f* Σ gat codd VO for appropinquat.

quat redemptio uestra [29] et dicebat illis
similitudinem Uidete ficulneam et
omnes arbores [30] cum producunt exse
iam fructum scitis quoniam prope
est aestas [31] ita et uos cum uideritis haec
fieri scitote quoniam prope est regnū
dī [32] Amen dico uobis quia non praeteri
bit generatio haec donec omnia fiant
[33] caelum et terra transibunt [34] Adtendite
autem uobis ne forte grauentur corda
uestra in crapula et ebriaetate et curis
huius uitae et super ueniat inuos repenti
nus dies illa [35] tamquam laqueum enim
super ueniet inomnes qui sedent super
faciem orbis terrae [36] Uigilate itaque
omni tempore orantes utdigni habea
mini efugere ista omnia quae uentura
sunt et stare ante filium hominis :—
[37] Erat autem docens diebus intemplo
noctibus uero exiens morabatur in
monte qui uocatur olíueti [38] et omnis populus
manicabat adeum intemplo au 96ʳ
XXII dire eum [1] Adpropinquabat autē
dies festus azemorum qui dicitur pas
cha. [2] Et querebant principes sacerdotū
et scribae quomodo eum interficerent
timebant uero plebem :—[3] INtrauit
autem satanas iniudam qui cogno
minabatur scariotha unum deduo
decim [4] Et habiit et locutus est cum prin
cipibus sacerdotum et magistratibus
quem admodum illum traderet eis [5] et ga

29 dicebat for dixit.

30 *b resumes from* xxi. 30.

exse iam for i. e. s.

33 —uerba autem mea non transibunt by homoeoteleuton

34 Adtendite *d f ff l q* Iren r_2 μ dim gat codd for Attendite. ebriaetate E for ebrietate. repentinus for repentina.

35 laqueum for laqueus. orbis Aug r_2 μ dim dur Q for omnis.

36 efugere r_2 for fugere. uentura EPmg for futura.

37 docens diebus for diebus docens.

XXII 1 Adpropinquabat *a f* μ gat dim *h* Σ VO for Appropinquabat. azemorum D E EP R gat r_2 μ dim for Azymorum.

2 querebant *ff q* r_2 D for quaerebant. eum *b d e ff q* r_2 μ gat VO for Iesum.

3 scariotha Hil for Iscariotes.

4 habiit for abiit.

uisi sunt et pacti sunt pecuniam illi
dare 6 et spopondit et querebat oportu
nitatem ut traderet illum sine turbis
7 Uenit autem dies azemorum inqua
necesse erat occidi pascha 8 et misit pe
trum et iohannem dicens euntes parate
nobis pascha utmanducemus 9 At illi
dixerunt ubi uis praeparemus 10 et dixit
ad eos ecce intro euntibus uobis inciui
tatem occurret uobis homo anforam
aquae portans et sequemini eum indomū
inquam intrat 11 et dicetis patri familias
domus dicit tibi magister ubi ÷ diuersoriū
ubi pascha cum discipulis meis manducē
12 et ipse uobis ostendet caenaculum magnū
stratum et ibi parate 13 Euntes autem in
uenerunt sicut dixit illis et parauerunt
pascha 14 Et cum facta esset hora discum
buit et xii. apostoli cum eo 15 Et ait illis
ihs̄ desiderio desideraui hoc pascha man
ducare uobiscum ante quam patiar
16 Dico enim uobis quia exhoc ñ manducabo
illud donec inpleatur inregno dī :— 96v
17 Et acepto calice gratias egit et dixit
accipite et diuidite interuos 18 dico enim
uobis quod nonbibam generatione uitis
donec regnum dī ueniat 19 et accepto pane
gratias egit et fregit et dedit eis dicens
hoc est corpus meum quod pro uobis da
tur hoc facite in meam commemoratio
nem 20 Similiter et calicem post quam

6 querebat *q* gat μ D R for quaerebat. oporlunitatem *d ff* μ r_2 Σ gat VO for opportunitatem.

7 azemorum D E Ꝑ R gat r_2 μ dim for Azymorum.

8 iohannem *a e f ff q r* μ dim gat VO for Ioannem.

9 praeparemus for paremus.

10 —quidam after homo *a b d e f ff q* $r_{1\,2}$ gat μ Σ VO. anforam D T gat (ph) (*d* bascellum) for amphoram. et sequemini $r_{1\,2}$ μ dim E Ꝑ Q R K V for sequimini.

12 uobis ostendet *a b d f ff* (v. ostendit) *i q* μ *h* Σ VO for o. v.

14 discumbuit for discubuit. xii. D E R W r_2 μ dim gat for duodecim.

15 + ihs̄ r_2 after illis.

16 n̄ r_2 for non. inpleatur *a ff* μ r_2 Σ gat codd for impleatur.

17 acepto for accepto.

18 —de before generatione.

caenauit dicens hic est calix nouum testa
mentum insanguine meo quod pro uobis
effundetur [21] Uerum tamen ecce manus
tradentis me cum est inmensa [22] et quidē
filius hominis secundum quod difinitū ÷ ua
dit uerū tamen uae illi homini perquem
tradetur [23] Et ipsi coeperunt querere quis
esset exeis qui hoc facturus esset .·. [24] Facta
est autem contentio inter eos quis eorum
uideretur esse maior [25] Dixit eis reges gen
tium dominantur eorum et qui potesta
tem habent super eos benefici uocantur
[26] Uos autem non sic sed qui maior est in
uobis fiat sicut iunior et qui praecessor
est sicut ministrator [27] Nam quis maior
÷ qui recumbuit an qui ministrat in
gentibus nonne qui recumbit ego autē
in medio uestrum sum sicut qui minis
trat [28] Uos autem estis qui permansis
tis mecum intemptationibus meis [29] et ego
quidem dispono uobis sicut dispossuit
mihi pater meus regnum [30] utedatis et bi
batis super mensam meam in regno
Et sedeatis super tronos iudicantes
.xii. tribus israhael insaecula saeculorū 97r
[31] Ait autem dn̄s simon ecce satanas
expetiuit uos utcrebraret sicut triti
cum [32] ego autem oraui pro te utnondefi
ciat fides tua Et tu aliquando conuersus
confirma fratres tuos et rogate ne in

20 quod for qui. effundetur *c f q r* D Q G for fundetur.

21 —me before me cum.

22 illi homini *ff i q* r_2 μ dim VO for h. i.

23 querere D μ gat *h* for quaerere. —inter se VO.

24 —et after autem *a b c ff i l q* $r_{1\,2}$ Aug μ gat dur D Q R T C.

25 —autem after Dixit *a b d q* Aug.

26 iunior *e f* r_2 μ gat E *h* dim VO for minor.

27 recumbuit for recumbit. +in gentibus *e ff i* r_2 Q O.

28 intemptationibus *a b d e f ff i* $r_{1\,2}$ gat μ *h* for in tentationibus.

Σ *is missing to verse* 38.

29 +quidem. dispossuit for disposuit.

30 —meo after regno *d e l* Aug r_2 μ *h* dim dur gat codd. tronos C E T (*d* sedes) *ff* for thronos. .xii. *a b d f* μ r_2 gat D R W for duodecim. israhael for Israel. +insaecula saeculorum *c e*.

31 —simon (second) *c* gat E. crebraret D E ℞ μ dim gat for cribraret.

32 oraui syr. pesh. Gwill (so Hoskier) for rogavi. +et rogate ne intretis in-

tretis intemptationem [33] Qui dixit ei dñe
tecum paratussum incarcerem et in mor
tem ire [34] et dixit ei dico tibi petrae ñ canta
bit gallus donec ter abneges nosse me
Et dixit eis [35] quando misi uos sine sacello
et peram et calciamentis numquid ali
quid defuit uobis [36] atilli dixerunt nihil
dixit ergo eis sed nunc qui habet saccel
lum tollat similiter et peram et qui ñ
habet gladium uendat tonicam suam
et emat gladium [37] Dico enim uobis qm̄
adhuc hoc quod scriptum est oportet im
pleri in me et ꝙ cum in iustis deputatus ÷
Et enim ea quae sunt deme finem habent
[38] atilli dixerunt dñe ecce gladii duo hic
at ille dixit eis satis est :—
[39] Et egresus ibat secundum consuetudinē
suam inmontem oliueti .·. Secuti sunt
ħ illum et discipuli [40] et dixit orate ne intretis
intemptationem [41] Et ipse auulsus ÷ ab eis
quantum iactus ÷ lapis et possitis genibꝫ
orabat [42] dicens pater si uis transfer cali
cem istum a me uerum tamen non mea
uoluntas sed tua fiat [43] Apparuit autē
illi angelus decaelo confortans eum et factus
÷ inagonia prolixius orabat [44] et factus
est sudor eius sicut guttae sanguinis decurren
tis īterram :—
[45] Et cum surrexisset aboratione et uenisset 97v

temptationem after tuos *a b c e f i l q* Ꝑmg Q R.

33 —et after sum.

34 et dixit ei *μ* for At ille dixit. petrae *q* Y for Petre. ñ for non. —hodie after cantabit.

35 sacello et peram for sacculo et pera. calciamentis *a b d f ff q* r_2 gat VO for calceamentis.

r_2 *is wanting till verse* 60.

36 saccellum *b c d ff* for sacculum. ñ for non. +gladium *b ff q* gat D E Q R. tonicam D E Ꝑ R gat *μ* dim for tunicam.

37 qm̄ gat for quoniam. + for quod. in iustis for iniquis.

38 gladii duo hic (gat gladi duo hiic) *a e f h i* VO for duo gladii hic.

Σ *resumes from verse* 30.

39 egresus *μ* gat for egressus. + suam. olíueti *a b d e f ff i l q* for Olivarum.

40 —cum pervenisset ad locum. —illis after dixit. temptationem *a b d f ff i μ* gat Σ for tentationem.

41 lapis gat for lapidis. possitis *r* D E Ꝑ R *μ* dim gat for positis.

43 factus + ÷ for est.

44 ī for in.

addiscipulos suos inuenit illos dormien
tes praetristitia [46] et ait illis quid dormi
tis orate ne intretis intemptationem
[47] Adhuc eo loquente ecce turba et qui uoca
batur iudas unus deduodecim ante
cedebat eos et adpropinquauit ihū utos
cularetur eum. [48] Osculatus autem dixit
ei iuda osculo tradis filium hominis [49] ui
dentes autem hii qui circum ipsum erant
ꝙ futurum erat dixerunt ei dñe si per
cutiemus eos ingladio [50] et percussit unus
exillis seruum principis sacerdotum et am
putauit ariculam ɜ dexteram [51] respon
dens autem ihs̄ ait sinite usque adhuc
Et cum titigisset auriculam eius sanauit
eum [52] Dixit autem ihs̄ adeos qui uene
rant adse principes sacerdotum et ma
gistratus templi et seniores quasi adla
tronem existis cum gladis et fustibus [53] cum
cotidie fuerim uobiscum intemplo non
extendistis manus inme sed haec est hora
uestra et potestas tenebrarum [54] conprae
chendentes autem eum duxerunt addomū
principis sacerdotum petrus uero seque
batur eum alonge [55] accenso autem igne
in medio atrio et circum sedentibus illis
erat petrus inmedio eorum [56] quem cum
uidisset ancella quaedam sedentem adlu
men et eum fuisset intuita dixit et hic de
eis est qui cum illo erant semper [57] at ille

45 illos for eos.

46 —surgite before orate. temptationem *adeffi μ h* gat Σ for tentationem.

47 adpropinquauit *f* gat *μ h* Σ VO for appropinquauit.

48 Osculatus for Iesus. ei for illi. tradis filium hominis for F. h. t.

49 hii *μ h* gat codd for hi. circum for circa. ꝙ for quod. percutiemus *a b e ff i q* gat D E for percutimus. + eos.

50 ariculam for auriculam. ɜ for eius.

51 adhuc D ℰPmg R for huc. titigisset for tetigisset.

52 gladis ℰP R *μ* for gladiis.

53 cotidie *μ* gat VO for quotidie. fuerim uobiscum for v. f.

54 conpraechendentes for comprehendentes. + eum after sequebatur *d f i l q* Q gat mg.

55 atrio *a b d e ff q μ h* gat dur Σ VO for atrii.

56 ancella D E ℰP *μ* gat dim (*a* puella) for ancilla. + de eis est qui *ff q* after hic. erant *b i q* for erat. + semper *b i q* (*ff* senper).

negauit eum dicens non noui eum 58 et post
pussillum alius uidens eum dixit et tu de illis es
Petrus uero ait O homo nonsum ego 98r
59 et interuallo facta quasi honorae unius
alius quidam adfirmabat dicens uere
et hic cum illo erat nam et galileus est 60 et
ait petrus homo nescio quid dicis et conti
nuo adhuc illo loquente cantauit gallus
61 Et conuersus dn̄s respexit petrum et recor
datus est petrus uerbi dn̄i sicut dixit ꝗ
prius quam gallus cantet ter me negabis
62 et egresus foras fleuit amarissime 63 Et
uiri qui tenebant illum inludebant ei
cedentes 64 uelauerunt eum et percutiebant
faciem eius interrogabant faciem eius
dicentes profetiza quis te percussit 65 et
alia multa blasfemantes dicebant īeū
66 Et utfactus ÷ dies conuenerunt seniores
plebis et principes sacerdotum et scribae
et eduxerunt illum inconcilium suum et in
terrogabant eum dicentes si tu es xp̄s dic
nobis 67 Et ait si uobis dixero noncredetis
mihi 68 si autem interrogauero non respon
detis mihi neque dimitetis 69 Exhoc autem
erit filius hominis sedens adextris uirtu
tis dī 70 dixerunt autem omnes tu ergo es fi
lius dī qui ait uos dicitis quia ego sum 71 At
illi dixerunt quid adhuc desideramus testi
monium ipsi enim audiuimus deore eius

57 —mulier *d* after dicens. eum *a* gat E Ꝑmg R for illum.

58 pussillum D Ꝑ R Y for pusillum. + ego *ff i q* after non sum.

59 facta for facto. honorae for horae. adfirmabat *d f r μ* dim *h* Σ codd for affirmabat. galileus *ff i q r μ* dim codd for Galilaeus.

61 dixit *a e i* gat *μ* dim gat VO for dixerat. ꝗ for quia.

62 egresus *μ* gat for egressus. —Petrus *d* dim gat codd after foras. amarissime *μ* dim dur (*q* amarissimae) for amare.

63 inludebant *b d e f ff q* Aug *h* Σ gat VO for illudebant. cedentes *μ* Ꝑ C V W Z for caedentes.

64 —et *b* R. —et R after eius. faciem eius *f q* gat Σ for eum. profetiza for Prophetiza. —est qui after quis.

65 blasfemantes *a d q r* dim *μ* D T for blasphemantes. īeū for ineum.

66 eduxerunt for duxerunt. + et interrogabant eum *a b e f ff i l q* after suum.

67 —illis after ait.

68 —et dur after autem. respondetis *d f ff q* Aug *μ* dur gat codd for respondebitis. dimitetis H for dimittetis.

XXIII [1] Et surgens omnis multitudo eorum duxe
runt illum adphilatum [2] Coeperunt
autem accussare illum dicentes hunc in
uenimus sub uertentem gentem nostram
et soluentem legem nostram et profetas
pro hibentem tri buta dari cessari.
et dicentem se xp̄m esse [3] Pilatus autē 98v
audiens interrogauit eum dicens tu es
rex iudeorum at ille respondens ait tu
dicis [4] Ait autem pilatus adprincipes sa
cerdotum et turbas nihil inueni causae
in hoc homine [5] At illi inualescebant
dicentes commouet populum docens per
uniuersam iudeam et incipiens agalilea
usque nunc [6] philatus autem audiens
galileam interrogauit si homo galileus
esset [7] et ut cognouit quod dehirodis potes
tate esset remissit eum adhirodem qui
et ipse hirusolimis erat in illis diebus :—
[8] Hirodis autem uiso ihū gauisus est ualde
erat enim cupiens exmulto tempore ui
dere eum eo quod audiret multa de illo et
sperabat signum aliquod uidere fieri
abeo [9] interrogabat autem illum multis
sermonibus at ipse nihil respondebat
[10] Stabant etiam principes sacerdotum
et scribae constanter accussantes eum
[11] Spreuit autem illum hirodis cum exer

XXIII 1 adphilatum for ad Pilatum.

2 accussare illum μ *h* dim dur D Ꝑ Q R for i. accusare. + et soluentem legem nostram *b c e ff i l q* r_2 D. + profetas *q* gat (.ph.) Q. cessari D Ꝑ R μ dim for Caesari. — regem after xp̄m.

3 autē + audiens. iudeorum *ff q* D Ꝑ W μ gat dim Σ for Iudaeorum.

4 inueni for invenio.

5 iudeam *a e l q* gat dim codd for Iudaeam. + et. galilea *ff fi q r* gat codd for Galilaea. nunc for huc.

6 philatus for Pilatus. galileam *ff i q r* gat codd for Galilaeam. galileus *c* μ D E Ꝑ O R W gat dim for Galilaeus.

7 hirodis gat for Herodis. remissit D Ꝑ R gat for remisit. hirodem for Herodem. hirusolimis r_2 μ for Ierosolymis. erat + in.

8 Hirodis for Herodes. audiret *a b d f ff i* $r_{1\,2}$ μ *h* gat Σ VO for audierat. illo *a b e f ff i q* r_2 μ *h* Σ VO for eo. fieri ab eo C (hab.) T for a. e. f.

9 illum *a e f ff i h* μ dim VO for eum. — illi.

10 etiam for autem. accussantes D E Ꝑ R r_2 for accusantes.

The rest of 1 *is missing in St. Luke.*

11 hirodis for Herodes.

citu suo et inlusit indutum ueste alba et re
misit adphilatum 12 et facti sunt amici hi
rodis et philatus in illa die nam ante in
imici erant ad inuicem 13 Philatus autē
conuocatis principibus sacerdotum et
magistratibus et plebe 14 dixit adillos ob
tulistis mihi hunc hominem quasi auer
tentem populum et ecce ego coram uobis
interrogans nullam causam inuenio in
homine isto exhis quibus eum accussatis
15 Sed neque hirodis in illo sic remisit eum
ad nos nam remisi uos ad illum ecce ni 99r
hil dignum morte actus ÷ ei 16 Emendatū
ergo illum demitam 17 necesse ħ habebat
demittere eis perdiem festum unum :—
18 Exclamauit autem simul uniuersa turba
dicens tolle hunc et dimite nobis bara
ban 19 qui erat propter seditionem quandā
factam inciuitate et homicidium misus
incarcerem 20 Iterum autem philatus lo
cutus est adillos uolens dimitere ihm̄ 21 at
illi succlamabant dicentes crucifige cruci
fige eum 22 Ille autem tertio dixit adillos
quid enim mali fecit nullam causam
mortis inueni ineo corripiam ergo illum
et dimitam 23 At illi instabant uocibus
magnis postulantes utcrucifigeretur et
inualescebant uoces eorum 24 Et philatus
adiudicauit fieri petitionem eorum.
25 Dimisit autem illis eum qui propter homi

11 inlusit *b e ff q r* gat *h* VO for illusit. adphilatum for ad Pilatum.

12 hirodis et philatus (gat he. py.) for Herodes et Pilatus. illa for ipsa. ante for antea.

13 Philatus for Pilatus.

r_2 ends with coram in verse 14. *The rest of St. Luke is missing.*

14 inuenio *b c e ff l q r* gat EF Hamilton D E G M R W X for inveni. his – in. accussatis D E EP R for accusatis.

15 hirodis dim for Herodes. + in illo sic remisit eum ad nos. – et after illum. actus ÷ for actum est.

16 demitam for dimittam.

17 demittere for dimittere.

18 dimite for dimitte. baraban *a μ* gat dim for Barabbam.

19 quandam *b d e q* gat dim VO for quamdam. misus for missus.

20 philatus for Pilatus. illos *b e ff q μ* Σ gat VO for eos. dimitere *μ* for dimittere.

22 – iste EP after fecit. inueni *a* gat A B G Θ Y for invenio. dimitam for dimittam.

23 *q is missing in verses* 23 *to* 36.

24 philatus for Pilatus.

cidium et seditionem misus fuerat incar
cerem quem petebant ihm̄ uero tradidit
uoluntati eorum 26 Susciperunt ergo ihm̄
et portans crucem ducebatur et cum du
cerent eum adpraechenderunt simonem
quendam cirinensem uenientem deuilla
et inposuerunt illi crucem portare post
ihm̄ 27 sequebatur autem illum multa turba
populi et mulierum quae plangebant et la
mentabant eum 28 Conuersus autem ad illas
ihs̄ dixit Filiae hirusalem nolite fler sup'
me sed super uos ipsos flete et super filios
uestros 29 quem ecce uenient dies inquibus
dicent beatae steriles et uentres quae ñ genuer̃t
et ubera quae nonlactauerunt 30 Tunc in 99v
cipient dicire montibus cadete super
nos et collibus operite nos 31 quia si inuiridilig
no haec faciunt inarido quid fiet 32 Duce
bantur autem et alii duo nequam cum eo
ut interficerentur 33 Et post quam uener̃t
adlocum qui uocatur caluariae ibi eum
crucifixerunt et latrones unum adextris
et alterum asinistris :—34 IHS autem dice
bat pater dimite illis non enim sciunt
quid faciunt Diuidentes autem uestimen
ta eius miser̃t sortes 35 et stabat populus
exspectans et diridebat eum principes
sacerdotum dicentes alios saluos fecit se
ipsum saluum faciat si hic ÷ xp̄s dī elec
tus 36 inludebant autem ei et milites acceden

25 misus E gat for missus.

26 + susciperunt ergo ihm̄ et portans crucem ducebatur *c ff l r* D Q. adpraechenderunt for apprehenderunt. cirinensem ƎP for Cyrenensem. inposuerunt *a d e f ff* Σ *h* VO for imposuerunt.

27 lamentabant *a b c f ff l* Σ codd for lamentabantur.

28 hirusalem *μ* for Ierusalem. fler for flere. sup' gat for super. ipsos for ipsas.

29 quem for quoniam. quae ñ genuer̃t for qui non genuerunt.

30 dicire for dicere. cadete *e* codd for cadite.

33 uener̃t adlocum G for venerunt in locum. eum crucifixerunt *f* for c. e.

34 dimite for dimitte. miser̃t for miserunt.

35 exspectans *a* Aug *h* Σ dim codd for spectans. diridebat D E ƎP MT R dim *μ* Hamilton corrected to deridebant. + sacerdotum *l* D E gat after principes. — cum eis *b e ff* gat. + ipsum *f* gat B D MT after se.

36 *q resumes from verse* 23. inludebant *h μ* gat Σ VO for Illudebant.

tes et acetum offerebant illi 37 dicentes si
tu es rex iudeorum saluum te fac 38 Erat
autem et super scriptio inscripta super
illum literis grecis et latinis et hebreicis
hic rex iudeorum 39 Unus autem dehis qui
pendebant latronibꝫ blasfemabat eum
dicens si tu es xp̄s saluum fac temet ipsum
et nos 40 Respondens autem alter increpa
bat illū dicens neque tu times dm̄ quod ī
eadem dampnatione es 41 et nos quidem iuste
Nam digna factis recipimus hic uero
nihil mali gessit 42 Et dicebat ad ihm̄ dn̄e
memento mei cum ueneris inregnum tuū
43 et dixit illi ihs̄ amendico tibi hodie mecum
eris inparadiso 44 Erat autem fere hora
sexta et tenebrae factae sunt inuniuersa t̄ra
usque inhoram nonam 45 et obscuratus ÷ sol
et uelum templi scisum est medium 46 Et ex 100r
clamans uoce magna ihs̄ ait pater inma
nus tuas commendo sp̄m meum et haec dicens
exspirauit 47 Uidens autem centorio quod
factum fuerat glorificauit dm̄ dicens
uere hic homo iustus erat 48 Et omnis tur
ba eorum quiaderant adspectaculum
istud et uidebant quae faciebant percutien
tes pectora sua et reuertebantur 49 Sta
bant autem noti eius alonge et mulieres
quae secutae erant eum agalilea ħ uidentes
50 Et ecce uir nomine ioseph qui erat decurio

36 offerebant *b d e ff l q r* D ℙ O for offerentes. illi *b f ff q* Σ VO for ei.

37 —et *b e ff* gat VO. iudeorum *ff q* D ℙ W dim *μ* for Iudaeorum.

38 inscripta *b q μ* dim gat VO for scripta. illum *b ff q* gat for eum. literis R *μ* dim for litteris. grecis *ff l q* gat dim *h* codd for Graecis. hebreicis *f ff q* A E K for Hebraicis. —est after hic. iudeorum *ff q* gat *μ* dim D ℙ H O W for Iudaeorum.

39 blasfemabat for blasphemabat.

40 illum *e ff h μ* dim for eum. ī for in. dampnatione gat D E ℙ Θ W (*d* iudicio) for damnatione.

44 inuniuersa t̄ra *b e f ff q r* Σ gat *h μ* dim VO for in universam terram.

45 scisum E ℙ G R gat for scissum.

46 exclamans *a* Q for clamans. exspirauit *c d* Tert (Marcion) gat *μ* dim Σ codd for expiravit.

47 centorio D R *μ* dim for Centurio.

48 —simul after qui. faciebant for fiebant. + et.

49 —omnes after autem. erant eum *f* gat *μ h* VO for eum erant. galilea *f ff q r* gat codd for Galilaea. ħ for haec.

uir bonus et iustus 51 hic nonconsenserat
concilio et actibus eorum Erat autem
abarimathia ciuitate iudae qui exspecta
bat et ipse regnumdī 52 hic accessit adphila
tum et petit corpus ihū 53 et possitum ĩuoluit
insindone et possuit eum inmonomento
exciso inquo nondum quisquam possitus
erat 54 Et dies erat parascuae et sabbatum
inluciescebat 55 Subsecutae autem duae mu
lieres quaecum ipso uenerant de galilia
uiderunt monomentum et quem admodum
possitum erat corpus eius 56 et reuertentes pa
rauerunt aromata et ungenta et sabbato
siluerunt secundum mandatum :—
XXIV 1 UNA autem sabbati ualde deluculo uene
runt admonomentum portantes
quae parauert̃ aromata 2 et inuenerunt
lapidem reuolutum amonomento 3 et ingressae
non inuenerunt corpusdñi ihū 4 Et factum ÷
dum mente consternate essent deisto ecce
duo uiri steterunt secus illas ĩueste fulgenti ⁘
5 Cum timerent autem et declinarent 100v
uultum interram dixerunt adillas q̇d
queritis uiuentem cum mortuis 6 non est
hic sed surrexit Recordamini autem qua
liter locutus est uobis cum adhuc esset in
galilea 7 dicens quia oportet filium hominis

51 concilio *b e ff l* codd for consilio. + Erat autem *f r* Q after eorum. arimathia *a d e q* gat Σ VO for Arimathaea. iudae *ff μ* dim dur E Q R V for Iudaeae. exspectabat *q* E EP R K MT V X Z *μ* dim Σ for expectabat.

52 adphilatum for ad Pilatum. petit *a b f ff q r* gat Σ codd for petiit.

53 possitum ĩuoluit for depositum involvit. + in. possuit for posuit. monomento E O *μ* dim for monumento. possitus gat for positus. erat for fuerat.

54 parascuae (*b* cena purae: *d* dies antesabbatum: *ff* cena pura) for parasceves. inluciescebat for illucescebat.

55 + duae *a b d e ff q r* Q before mulieres. ipso for eo. galilia *μ* for Galilaea. monomentum E for monumentum. possitum *r* D EP R *μ* dim gat for positum.

56 ungenta *l μ* dim *h* codd VO for unguenta. — quidem after sabbato.

XXIV 1 deluculo *ff μ* dim D R B O for diluculo. monomentum E dim for monumentum. parauert̃ (= parauerunt) VO for paraverant.

2 monomento E *μ r* for monumento.

4 consternate for consternatae. ĩ for in.

5 q̇d for quid. queritis *ff q* gat *μ* E for quaeritis.

6 + autem. esset in galilea for in Galilaea esset.

tradi inmanus hominum peccatorum et
crucifigi ettertiadie resurgere [8] et recordatae
sunt horum uerborum [9] Et regresse amo
nomento nuntiauerunt ħ omnia illis un
decim et caeteris omnibus [10] Erat autem maria
magdalenae et ohanna et maria iacobi et caete
rae quaecum eis erant quae dicebant adapos
tulos haec [11] et uisa sunt ante illos sicut delera
menta uerba ista et noncredebant illis [12] pe
trus autem surgens cucurrit admonomen
tum et procumbens uidit lintiamina sola
possita et habiit secum mirans quod factū
fuerat [13] Et ecce duo exillis ibant ipsadie incas
tellum quod erat inspatio stadiorum .lx. ab
hirusalem nomine ammaus [14] et ipsi loque
bantur adinuicem dehis omnibus quae acci
derant [15] Et factum ÷ dum fabularentur et
secum quererent et ipse ihs̄ adpropinquans
ibat cum illis [16] Oculi autem illorum tene
bantur ne agnoscerent eum [17] et ait adillos
qui sunt hii sermones quos confertis ad in
uicem ambulantes et estis tristes [18] Respon
dens unus cui nomen erat cleopas dixit ei
tu solus perigrinus es inhirusalem et non
cognouisti quae facta sunt in illa ī his dieb;
[19] quibus ille dx̄ quae et dixerunt deihū nazare
no qui fuit uir profeta potens in opere

7 tertia die gat for d. t.

8 + horum *a b e ff l r* gat dur. — eius *b ff* gat after verborum.

9 regresse *q* W for regressae. monomento E for monumento. ħ for haec. caeteris gat D 𝔓 R O Y for ceteris.

10 magdalenae *ff q μ h* gat for Magdalene. ohanna for Ioanna. caeterae for ceterae. apostulos G for Apostolos.

11 deleramenta 𝔓 Y D E R dim (gat derisus) for deliramantum. credebant *a b d e f ff r μ* gat *h* for crediderunt.

q is missing in verses 11 *to* 39.

12 monomentum E for monumentum. lintiamina D 𝔓 *μ* dim for linteamina. possita 𝔓 *μ* D Q R dim dur gat for posita. habiit C for abiit.

13 .lx. *a f μ* dim gat codd for sexaginta. hirusalem *μ* for Ierusalem. ammaus *a b e ff r* (*d* ulammaus : gat amauus) D E 𝔓 R dim for Emmaus.

15 quererent for quaererent. adpropinquans *f h* Σ gat VO for appropinquans.

16 agnoscerent eum *a d r* E R for e. a.

17 hii gat codd for hi.

18 — et before Respondens. + erat *c e l r* D 𝔓mg R *μ* dim gat after nomen. cleopas *d e r μ h* Σ gat Hamilton for Cleophas. perigrinus *μ* W (*d* aduena : δ incola) for peregrinus. hirusalem for Ierusalem. + ī for in *a b c d f ff r* E after illa.

19 dx̄ for dixit. profeta *e r* D 𝔓 O *μ* Σ dim for propheta.

et sermone coram dō et omni populo [20] et qm̄o 101r
tradiderunt eum summi sacerdotū et prin
cipes nostri indampnationem mortis et cru
cifixerunt eum [21] Nosautem sperabamus
quia ipse esset redempturus israhael et nunc
super ħ omnia tertia dies hodie est quo ħ
omnia facta sunt [22] sed et mulieres quaedā
exnostris terruerunt nos quae ante lucem
fuerunt admonomentū [23] et n̄ inuento corpore
eius uener̄t dicentes se etiam uisionem an
gelorum uidisse qui dicunt eum uiuire [24] et ha
bier̄t quidā ex nostris admonumentū et ita
ī uenerunt sicut mulieres dixer̄t ipsū uero
n̄uider̄t [25] et ipse dixit adeos o stulti et tardi
corde adcredendum īomnibus quae loquti s̄t
ꝓfetae [26] n̄ ne oportet pati xp̄m et ita ītrare in
gloriam suam [27] et erat īcipiens amoise et om
nibȝ ꝓfetis īt̄p̄tabat' illis īomnibȝ scripturis
quae deipso erant [28] et adpropinquauer̄t castello
quo ibant et ipse finxit longius ire [29] et cognuer̄t
illum dicentes mane nobiscum qm̄ aduesperescit
et īclinata ÷ dies iam et ītrauit cum illis [30] Et
factum ÷ dum recumberet cum illis accipit
panē et benedixit ac fregit et porregebat
illis [31] et aperti sunt oculi eorum et cognouer̄t
eum īfractione panis et ipse euanuit exocu
lis eor̄ [32] et dixer̄t adīuicē n̄ ne cor nostr̄ ardens

20 qm̄o for quomodo. tradiderunt eum DꝐQRCTBΘJKOVWXZ dur for e. t. sacerdotum *b d ff l r* Aug gat Σ codd (*a* pontifices) for sacerdotes. dampnationem EꝐΘRW *μ* (*a* iudicium) for damnationem.

21 israhael for Israel. ħ for haec. hodie est quo ħ for est hodie quod haec. +omnia *f*.

22 monomentum E *μ* for monumentum.

23 n̄ for non. uiuire for vivere.

24 habier̄t for abierunt. uider̄t *a b c ff l r* gat *h* dur Σ codd for invenerunt.

25 loquti for locuti. ꝓfetae *e r* DꝐ O for Prophetae.

26 −haec after n̄ ne. oportet for oportuit.

27 +erat *b ff* gat after et. amoise T W for a Moyse. omnibȝ ꝓfetis īt̄p̄tabat' for omnibus Prophetis interpretabatur.

28 adpropinquauer̄t *a μ* VO for appropinquaverunt. −se *f μ* dim dur gat DEꝐRFGMM'VO.

29 cognuer̄t for coegerunt. qm̄ gat for quoniam. aduesperescit gat ꝐR for advesperascit. dies iam for i. d.

30 illis for eis. accipit *r*ꝐQRY *μ* dim gat for accepit. porregebat (*d* dabat: *δ* dedit) D for porrigebat.

31 +ī fractione panis *l*.

32 dixer̄t adīuicē n̄ ne cor nostr̄ for dixerunt ad invicem nonne cor nostrum.

erat ī nobis dum loquerentur inuia et aperiret
nobis scripturas [33] Et surgentes eadem hora
regressi sunt ī hirusalem et inuenerunt con
gregatos .xi. et eos quicum ipsis erant [34] dicentes
qm̄ surrexit dn̄s uere et apparuit simoni [35] et
ipsi narrabant quae gesta erant īuia et qm̄o
cognouerunt eum in fractione panis 101v
[36] Dum h̄ h· loquntur ihs̄ stetit in medio eor̄
et dx̄ eis pax uobiscum ego sū nolite timere
[37] conturbati uero et conterriti existimabant se
sp̄m uidere [38] et dx̄ quid turbati estis et quare cogita
tiones ascendunt īcorda uestra [39] uidete manus
meas et pedes meos quia ipse ego sum palpate
et uidete quia sp̄s carnem et ossa n̄habet sicut
me uidetis habere [40] et cum hoc dixisset ostendit
eis manus et pedes [41] Adhuc h· illis n̄ credentibʒ
et mirantibus p̄ gaudio dixit habetis hic ali
quid quod manducetur [42] At illi obtuluerunt
ei partem piscis assi et fauum mellis [43] et cum
hoc manducasset coram eis sumens reliquias
dedit eis [44] Et dx̄ adeos h̄ s̄t uerba mea quae locu
tus sum aduos cum adhuc essem uobiscum qm̄
necesse ÷ omnia impleri quae scripta s̄t ī lege
moisi et profetis et psalmis deme [45] aperuit illis
sensum utītellegerent scripturas [46] et dx̄ eis
qm̄ scriptum ÷ sic oportebat xp̄m pati et
resurgere amortuis die tertia [47] et p̄dicari ī

32 loquerentur for loqueretur.

33 hirusalem *μ* for Ierusalem. .xi. *a d* D F R W for undecim. ipsis *μ* gat Σ VO for illis.

34 qm̄ = quoniam *a* D E gat for quod.

35 qm̄o for quomodo.

36 h̄ h· loquntur for haec autem loquuntur. ihs̄ stetit *f μ* dim gat VO for stetit Iesus. eor̄ et dx̄ for eorum et dixit. uobiscum *c* Aug D ℈mg R gat for vobis.

38 dx̄ for dixit. —eis. + quare *a b c e ff ff l* gat Ꝺ E Q before cogitationes.

39 + meos *a b d ff l r* Hil gat *μ* D E ℈mg R W after pedes. ipse ego *a b f ff* Hil gat *μ* Σ for ego ipse.

q resumes from verse 11.

41 p̄ *d e ff μ* dim D W for prae.

42 obtuluerunt for obtulerunt.

43 + hoc after cum.

44 dx̄ adeos h̄ s̄t for dixit ad eos Haec sunt. + mea *r* Hil E ℈mg R gat *μ* after uerba. qm̄ gat for quoniam. omnia impleri for i. o. moisi T W for Moysi. profetis *e q* D ℈ O for prophetis.

45 —tunc. ītellegerent for intelligerent.

46 et dx̄ eis qm̄ scriptum ÷ sic for Et dixit eis Quoniam sic scriptum est et sic. die tertia *d f h* gat VO for t. d.

47 p̄dicari ī for praedicari in.

nomine eius poenitentiam et remisionem
peccatorum inomnes gentes incipientibus
abhirusolima [48] Uos autem estis testes [49] ego
mitto promisum patris mei inuos uos h·
sedite in ciuitate quo usque induamini uir
tutem exalto [50] Eduxit autem eos foras in
bethaniam et eliuans manus suas benedx̄
eos [51] et factum ÷ dum benediceret illis reces
sit ab eis et ferebatur in caelum [52] et ipsi ado
rantes regressi sunt inhirusalem cum
gaudio magno [53] et erant semper intemplo
laudantes et benedicentes dm̄ ∴ finit amen :—

47 remisionem for remissionem. hirusolima for Ierosolyma.

48 estis testes *a c e f q* Σ VO for t. e. —horum.

49 —et *a b d e ff* Σ VO before ego. promisum Ꝑ R for promissum. sedite *r* μ E for sedete. quo usque μ E for quoadusque. uirtutem *a d f ff q* Aug *h* gat Σ VO for virtute.

50 eliuans manus suas benedx̄ eos for elevatis manibus suis benedixit eis.

52 hirusalem for Ierusalem. + finit D before amen.

APPENDIX

COLLATION OF THE TEXT OF 𝕷

(See pp. lviii–lxx.)

THIS collation does not purport to be complete.

Interlinear readings.

The reading of the text of 𝕷 is given first, then a colon, followed by the interlinear or marginal reading.

Mt. iii. 7. futura: ventura *f* W vulg. This correction is an example of a scholastic reading, or rather of an Alcuinian text with an admixture of scholastic variants (*V. E.* 168). It is a reading of Lanfranc's reform (*V. E.* 186) and was part of Peter Lombard's text (*V. E.* 233, 234).

iv. 13 +civitate. This scholastic variant appears in Queen's Coll. Oxf. MS. 317 (Matthaeus et Marcus glosati) of the thirteenth century (*V. E.* 264) and is printed in ϛ. It occurs also in the corrected notes of the B.M. Add. MS. 37487 which belonged to a Dominican convent. It is given thus '*in civitate capharnaum.* G(raecus).' (*V. E.* 288). This also is the text of ϛ.

18. autem + Iesus B D E 𝔓 R. This was brought in with Lanfranc's revision and is printed in vulg. (*V. E.* 194).

v. 11. +homines D L^c (hominis L*) M R W ϛ 𝔖. It appears in a MS. described by Glunz in such a way that it could apply equally to 𝕷: 'The radical innovation which the text of the Lombard represented in the non-scholastic textual tradition is shown by the Bodl. MS. Rawlinson G. 169, containing the Gospel of Matthew and written in England about 1160 or 1170. Afterwards another scribe writing with a dry-point in a hurriedly cursive hand added the Glossa in the narrow margins of the book and between the lines" (*V. E.* 233).

vi. 11. supersubstantialem: quotidianum C D E 𝔓mg L T W. Bodl. MS. Auct. D. 3. 1 contains in the 'correctiones biblie' of the Dominican Hugh of St. Cher: 'vel *panem nostrum supersubstantialem.* in greco epiusion.' It was taken from Jerome's commentary. Hugh's text must have read quotidianum (*V. E.* 287).

15. dimittet + vobis (interlined) D E 𝔓mg L Q R vulg. This Celtic reading brought in by the early scholastic interpreters formed part of the Lombard's text.

34. sufficit + enim D E^c 𝔓 K Q R. Included in the Alcuinian recension and supported by Jerome, Hilary, and Augustine (*V. E.* 120).

vii. 1. iudicemini + nolite condemnare ne condemnimini (+n.c. et non condemnabimini ϛ 𝔖, *e Luca* vi. 37, *etiam* L *graecus* in Wordsworth's apparatus).

12. homines + ita B D E J Q. See p. 21 above.

viii. 9. By the side of potestate but in the mg. + constitutus D E Θ Q R T vg. Lombard's text.

18. iussit + discipulos 𝔖 O* B. Alcuinian.

25. accesserunt + ad eum discipuli D E 𝔓mg R 𝔖. Occurs in the *Correctiones Bibliorum*, 'a[ntiqui], J[eronymus], O[rigenes ?]' (*V. E.* 288).

31. nos + hinc B Ϛ 𝔖. Lombard.

33. nuntiaverunt + hec E 𝔖. An early scholastic reading derived from the Fathers and required by the sense as expounded by St. Jerome: 'nuntiaverunt haec omnia . . . Salvator dixit *ite*, ut per interfectionem porcorum hominibus salutis occasio praeberetur. Pastores enim *ista* cernentes statim nuntiant civitati' (*V. E.* 90).

34. rogabant + eum C E R Ϛ 𝔖. Lombard's text.

ix. 18. manum + tuam B D E 𝔓 L Q R X* 𝔖. Alcuinian.

x. 13. domus + illa vett B E K 𝔐 O Q W X Z* vulg. Alcuinian.

Enough has been shown to indicate how the corrections were made in accordance with the development of the Catholic text. There are, however, a number of corrections in addition to these, and I doubt whether I have recorded all of them.

i. 24. accepit coniugem + maria interlined after accepit.

ii. 22. 'in' before galilee has been erased.

iv. 21. iacobum + zebedei (interlined) C 𝔓 L O Q R W.

v. 19. celorum + (in mg.) qui autem fecerit et docuerit magnus vocabitur in regno caelorum. This addition is also missing in D and a MS. at St. John's College, Oxford.

30. gehennam + ignis (interlined). I know of no support for ignis.

vi. 4. pater + tuus (interlined).

7. iurantes corrected to oratis. ethnici + faciunt (interlined) *h* R Y^{gl} Ϛ.

vii. 6. conversi + canes above di in dirumpant O^c W for disrumpant. Wordsworth has the interesting note 'Cf. Erasmum ad loc. "Canes *apud graecos non additur, nec attingitur ab interprete Chrysostomo, neque in emendatioribus Latinorum exempl., ac ne in aureo quidem*". . . . *Glossa est* (*cf. corr. uat.*) *ab interpretatione S. Aug. de Serm. Dom. I. 68. 69 forsan derivata.*'

25. suam after domum has been erased and illam substituted (interlined).

viii. 10. autem + hec (interlined).

27. homines + videntes (interlined). Celt.

ix. 30. oculi + eorum (interlined and substituted for illorum).

x. 8. In suscitatem the *m* has three dots for deletion.

10. suo + sed (interlined) vett.

13. pax + vestra super illam.

41. iusti + mercedem iusti.

In what follows the text of WO is placed first, then the colon, and next the variant of 𝔏. The variants of 𝔏 which agree with the

Clementine Vulgate, and the corrections shown in the foregoing, have been excluded.

Ch. i. 2. +autem D L R. 5. rachab: raab Lombardian Ϛ. Obed: obeth A D Ꝑ L Q T U X Y. 8. Iosaphat: iosaphath R V. 11. Babylonis: babilonis MT. 14. sadoc: sadoch W. 17. Babylonis: babilonis Ꝑ T W. 20. somnis: sompnis Q W. 24. somno: sompno D W.

ii. 1. Iudaeae: iude W. 2. Iudaeorum: iudeorum C D Ꝑ R T W. oriente: orientem J. 3. Hierosolyma: ierosolima W. 5. iudaeae: iude W. 11. obtulerunt: optulerunt H MT V X Z. murram: mirram E L R. 12, 13. somnis: sompnis Q W. 13, 14. Aegyptum: egyptum. 15. Aegypto: egypto. 19, 22. somnis: sompnis W. 19. aegypto: egypto.

iii. 2. adpropinquauit: appropinquabit Alcuinian K MT V W ℌ 𝔖. 3. Esaiam: ysaiam. 5. hierosolyma: ierosolima W.

iv. 3. temtator: temptator B C D E H J K L M MT R V W Z*. 7. ait: At H(att). temtabis: temptabis B C D E Ꝑ H Θ J K L M MT R V W Z*. 10. dicit: dixit C T W. satanas: sathana W. 14. esaiam: ỳsaiam O^{gl}. 17. adpropinquauit: appropinquabit K MT ℌ 𝔖. 18. rete: rethe. 23. languorem: langorem Ꝑ H L Q T X*. 24. obtulerunt: optulerunt. paralyticos: paraliticos D E Ꝑ L MT Q R T. 25. hierosolymis: ierosolimis W.

v. 13. nihilum: nichilum O^{gl} W. 15. super: supra D E Ꝑmg L Q R. 20. abundaverit: habundaverit D E Ꝑ MT R Y. 27. moechaberis: mechaberis D L Q R W. 28. moechatus: mechatus D L R W. 32. moechari: mechari D L R W. 35. hierosolymam: ierosolimam W. est magni regis: regis est magni. 36. potes: potest. 37. his: hiis E* W. 42. mutuari: mutari R. auertaris: avertaveris. 44. his: hiis B E*. 45. sitis: scitis. 47. facitis: facietis H Θ K MT O^{gl} R V W X* Y Paris text. 48. ethnici: ethennici.

vi. 2. elemosynam: elemosinam H O T W. 4. elemosyna: elemosina B H T W. 6. ostio: hostio C D Ꝑ R W. 7. ethnici: ethennici. 13. temtationem: temptationem C D E Ꝑ H Θ J K M MT O R W. 17. ieiunas: ieunias. 17. unge: ungue. 24. mamonae: mammone L R W. 26. uos magis: magis vos Ꝑ J O*. pluris: plures vett A B D E Ꝑ F L M O* Q T X Y Z. 29. Salomon: salamon D Q R Z. 32. his: hiis E W. 34. +enim vett Celt Jerome Hil Aug Alcuinian. malitia: malicia W.

vii. 2. metietur: remicietur. 4. +frater Celt W Lombardian vulg. 12. +ita gr B D E J Q W. 13. angustam: angustiam. 14. angusta: angustia. +est (interlined) Aug Lanfranc.

viii. 3. −Jesus after eum gr vett Celt Gregorian O* X*. 4. +tibi. 6. paralyticus: paraliticus Celt. 11. Isaac: ysaac W. 16. +inmundos vett. 17. esaiam: ỳsaiam W. 27. mare: mari. 29. +Jesus Celt Z X* O* Alcuinian vulg. fili: filii A C F J Q R T V. 33. his: hiis E Ꝑ R W.

ix. 2. paralyticum: paraliticum E H D Ꝑ L R T W. 2, 6. paralytico:

paralitico Y. 9. teloneo : tholoneo (C H Θ R W theloneo). 30. illis : eis E R. dicens : dicentes. 33. miratae : admirate.

x. 2. simon : symeon. 3. thaddaeus : thaddeus O. 4. simon : Sẏmon C D. cananaeus : Chananeus C Θ M O Z. scariotes : scariothis D E. 5. in uiam : in via F. 7. adpropinquauit : appropinquabit K V ϛ. 10. enim est : est enim C E ℞ H J K T Y. 22. + hominibus. 26. nihil : nichil W. 27. aure : audire. 29. ueneunt : veniunt A C D E ℞ Q R T Y Z* codd.

xi. 14. helias : helẏas. 18. + baptista (interlined). 21. sidone : sẏdone D E O V. 22, 24. uerum tamen : verumptamen C W. 29. tollite : tolle.

xii. 7. misericordiam : mīam is the contraction for it here. condemnassetis : condempnassetis D E ℞[1]. 9. synagogam : sinagogam C ℞ R T. 17. Esaiam : ẏsaiam W. 19. audiet : audiat. 41. nineuitae : ninivitae. 42. condemnabit : condempnabit E Θ R W.

xiii. 4. ea : eam H. 6. aruerunt : arruerunt. 8. centesimum aliud sexagesimum aliud tricesimum : sexagesimum aliud centesimum aliud tricesimum. 12. abundabit : habundabit C L W. 14. et : ut vett Celt Alcuinian Z A Y vulg. esaiae : ysaiae. dicens : dicentes *d* V. audietis : audetis. 20. accipit : accepit J O. 22. est seminatus in spinis : est in spinis seminatus O. 23. centum : centessimum. triginta : triceismum C Q. 35. eructabo : eructuabo B F H J M M V. 42. mittent : mitent. 46. uendidit : vendit. congreganti : congregandi. 54. synagogis : sinagogis ℞ L M O* R W.

xiv. 5. illum : eum K L M Q R V Z. 22. statim : satim. 26. phantasma : fantasma D E ℞ J K L M O R T V W Z. 36. quicumque : quicunque ϛ 𝔍.

xv. 1. hierosolymis : ierosolimis W. 2. panem : pane. 13. respondens : respons. 21. − inde. 36. + Jesus Θ L Q W. 39. + et discipuli eius cum eo. Lanfrancian.

xvi. 1. temtantes : temptantes. 2. at : et V. 7. accepimus : accipimus ℞ H L Q R. 9. milium : milia vett J B Alcuinian vulg. 10. quattuor : IIIIor. milium : milia vett Alcuinian. 13. esse : ēē. 19. − et quodcumque solveris super terram erit solutum in caelis. 21. hierosolymam : ierosolimam. 23. Satana : satanas B E ℞ F Θ K L Q R X*. 26. commutationem : comutationem.

xvii. 1. adsumsit : assumpsit E K M W ϛ 𝔖. 12. eo : eum X*. quaecumque : quaecunque ϛ 𝔍. 17. + autem gr Jerome E R vulg. eum : illum. 20. nihil : nichil. 25. Iesus dicens : dicens iesus. tributum uel censum : vel censum tributum.

xviii. 4. quicumque : quicunque. 6. pusillis : pulsis. 7. uerum tamen : verumptamen W. 18. ligata : soluta. quaecumque : quaecunque. 19. quamcumque : quamcunque 𝔍. 26. orabat : rogabat vett Celt Alcuinian M B codd. 30. abiit : habit. et misit eum in carcerem : e. m. i. c. e.

xix. 1. consummasset : consumasset. 3. temtantes : temptantes. 6. separet : separaret H*. 9. quicumque : quicunque ϛ 𝔍. moechatur :

mechatur L R W. 21. +omnia E ℈mg L Q W ϛ $ Lombardian 'Correctiones Bibliorum'. 26. possibilia : possibila. 29. −aut uxorem.

xx. 2. ex denario diurno, misit eos in uineam suam : inveneam suum ex denario diurno misit eos. 12. diei : dei. 17. hierosolymam : ierosolimam W. 26. quicumque : quicunque. 29. secuta est : secutae sunt vett Celt O R T X* W. turba multa : turbae multae vett R O T W X*.

xxi. 1. hierosolymis : ierosolimis W. 10. hierosolymam : ierosolimam W. 12. numulariorum : nummulariorum. 19. nihil : nichil. 27. dico uobis : vobis dico MT Z. qua : quo. 28. accedens : acedens. in uinea mea : in vineam meam D E H J K M O Q T V Z*. 31. praecedunt : precendent. 32. enim : autem W. crederetis : crederis.

xxii. 10. malos et bonos : b. e. m. Greg E ℈ O R X*. 12. obmutuit : ommutuit H K M MT V W. 13. mittite : mitite. 18. temtatis : temptatis B C D E ℈ F Θ J K L M MT O R V W Y Z*. 19. nomisma : nummisma E ℈ L R. 23. Sadducaei : saducaei Y. 34. sadducaeis : saducaeis. 40. his : hiis E* I W.

xxiii. 2. cathedram : chathedram. 3. quaecumque : quaecunque 𝔓. 5. phylacteria : philacteria A F H Θ X Y Z*. 6. synagogis : sinagogis ℈ H L W. 13. uos enim : vos autem vett D E ℈ F L Q R. 14. +vae vobis scribae et pharisaei hypochritae qui comeditis domos viduarum oratione longa orantes propter hoc amplius accipientis iudicium. A scholastic reading from Jerome's commentary. 15. proselytum : proselitum F W X*. 16, 18. quicumque : quicunque ϛ 𝔓. nihil : nichil W. 16, 18. debet : debitor est vett D E L MT O Q R X* Z*. 18. nihil : nichil. 20. in altari : in altare A B D E ℈ F H* J K L M MT Q R V X Y Z. 21. qui : quicunque ϛ 𝔓. 23. anethum : anetum E ℈ F H Θ I K MT O T V W X*. cyminum : ciminum T W Z[c]. 27. hypocritae : ẏpochritae. 28. hypocrisi : ypochrisi. 29. hypocritae : ẏpochritae. 34. synagogis : sinagogis ℈ L T. 39. uidebitis : videbis.

xxiv. 3. +eius gr vett B D E Θ O Q R X Z. consummationis : consumationis. 15. abominationem : abhominationem D E ℈ K M MT R V W. 29. lumen suum : s. l. 30. +magna E. 31. +cum coeperint autem haec fieri respicite et levate capita vestra quoniam appropinquabit redemptio vestra *h*. 38. intravit : introivit B C ℈ F J O* W X* Z*. arcam : archam C T. 42. +duo in lecto unus assumetur et alter relinquetur gr vett Z X* O B vulg. 44. qua nescitis hora : n. q. h. Celt. 52. hypocritis : ẏpochritis.

xxv. 21. serue bone : b. s. vett A B ℈ Θ J K MT T V X Y Z. 32. separabit : seperabit D. 33. −oues. 38. −hospitem et collegimus te : aut nudum, et cooperuimus, aut quando te uidimus.

xxvi. 3. caiaphas : chaiphas I. 7. pretiosi : preciosi W. 21. edentibus : endenbus for endentibus. 23. me tradet : tradet me. 25. eum : illum. 29. genimine : gemine Z*. 30. hymno : ẏmno. 33. numquam : nunquam ϛ 𝔓. 39. Pater : mipater C D E Θ I M T W. 57. at : et. 67. ceciderunt: ciciderunt. 71. his : iis. 72. noui : novisset Alcuinian.

xxvii. 3. triginta : xxx[ta] E T. 6, 9. pretium : precium W. 9. adpretiati : appreciati W. apretiauerunt : apreciaverunt W. 16. barab-

bas: barabas. 17, 20, 21. barabbam: baraban L. 19, 24. nihil: nichil. 25. uniuersus: universis. 28. clamydem: clamidem E ℈ F H* M T V W Y. 31. clamyde: clamidem E ℈ F Q. 32. Simonem: sẏmonem C D E T W X*. 43. – eum. 46. – Iesus. lema: lama D ℈ R K M. sabacthani: zaptani K M. 55. erant: fuerant C D E Q R W X. 60. monumento: monumenta (the *a* here is marked for correction). 62. est: ÷. 64. tertium: terciam.

xxviii. 18. accedens: accedentes. mihi: michi.

INDEX

SELECTED VARIANTS

aeterni Mt. v. 47.
aetinici Mc. xiv. 24.
agusto Lc. ii. 1.
amarissime fleuit Mt. xxvi. 75.
anati mazare Mt. xiv. 71.
angarizaunt Mc. xv. 21.
arcadgabuthc Mt. xxvii. 5.
aueuit Mt. ix. 7.
autem autem xxiii, Mt. xxii. 25.

barnarches Mc. iii. 17.
bellum Mt. v. 31.
bona ita xxx, Mt. vii. 12.
bonum erat nonnas hominem Mt. xxvi. 24.

cataver Mt. xiv. 12.
catulli Mc. vii. 28.
centorio Mc. xv. 39.
cessaris cessari Mc. xii. 17.
chartem Mc. xv. 16.
chippocritis Mc. vii. 6, xii. 15.
clarificent xxxii.
cludem Mc. ix. 45.
co incinant Mt. xv. 20.
comonicant coinent Mc. vii. 15.
condemnabunt Mt. xii. 42.
cotidianum Mt. vi. 11.
cuius modi Mc. ix. 37.

demuliuntur exterminant xlv, Mt. vi. 16.
deputata est Mc. xv. 28.
destum Mt. xiv. 13.
detrama Mt. xviii. 24.
deuotare Mc. xiv. 71.
dodcens Mc. vi. 6.
domum uidbarum Mt. xxiii. 14.
ducite cum monitione Mc. xiv. 44.
duo in lecto Mt. xxiv. 42.
duuitasti Mt. xiv. 31.

elitzabeth Lc. i. 24.
elizafeth liii.
erat enim uentus contrarius Mt. viii. 24.
et erat autem magnus nimis Mc. xvi. 3.
ethieiulantes Mc. v. 38.
et ueniet Mt. vi. 10.
excelsis Lc. ii. 14.
exercitus Lc. ii. 13.
extuauit Mc. iv. 6.

fatum Mc. ix. 50.
Finit Mt. xxviii. 20, Mc. xvi. 20.
firmissime Mc. xiv. 44.
fonsanguinis Mc. v. 29.
frindones Mt. xx. 28.
fructibus Mt. viii. 24.
frutus Mc. iv. 29.

gais filacium Mc. xii. 43.
gallus cantet Mc. xiv. 30.
gechenam Mc. ix. 45.
gezamini Mt. xxvi. 36.

horans Lc. i. 12.

-iens (termination) as in uidiens Mt. iii. 7, Mc. v. 12, xv. 39; demittiens viii. 13; respondiens xii. 35, xv. 2, 12; discendiens xv. 30; mittiens Mt. xxvi. 12.
imno Mc. xiv. 26.
in agnum Mt. xxvi. 36.
iniuriose tractaverunt Mc. xii. 4.
iunuchauerunt Mt. xix. 12.

lamasabatha Mt. xxvii. 46.
locutio Lc. i. 29.
loquentibus Mc. xvi. 9.
lucent Mt. v. 5.
lumen uestrum xxxii.

malignus Mt. xiii. 19.
maratum Mc. xv. 23.
merens Mc. x. 22.
mīam Mt. ix. 13.
milites Mt. xxvii. 65.

natzereth Lc. i. 27.
nidos tabernacula Mt. viii. 20.

obtime Lc. i. 3.
oculatus Mt. xxvi. 48.
offocauerunt Mc. iv. 7.
opera sua Mt. xx. 15.
os anna Mc. xi. 9.

parabulum Mt. xviii. 2, 5.
parauulos Mt. xviii. 2.
parentes Mt. xx. 29.
Paternoster xxix, xxxv, lvii, Mt. vi. 9–14.
patres lv.
paupercula Mc. xii. 42.

Error

quaeritis de pusillo crescere should replace 'Friend go up higher' (Amice, ascende superius) in the note on Mt. xx. 28 (p. 68). Cf. Lc. xiv. 7–11.

PRINTED IN
GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE
UNIVERSITY PRESS
OXFORD
BY
JOHN JOHNSON
PRINTER
TO THE
UNIVERSITY

BS 3554 .L3H78	Bible, N.T. Gospels. Latin. Mss. Llandaff gospels. Hopkin, James The Celtic gospels. 1082426
FEB 4 '38	M. Neill N.T. Sem.
APR 13 1970	William J. Gocke

BS 3554 .L3H78	Hopkins-James 1-29-35 The Celtic gospels. 1082426
FEB 4 '35 FEB 20 '35	Dr. McNeill
MAY 1	1952 Prof. Vieling Chicago Lutheran Seminary
APR 13 1970	William J. Goebel 425 Division St, Joliet, Ill